

[7/19, 06:24] INTRODUCTION

BLOOD FOR BLOOD

He turned around and looked at himself admirably on the mirror, his face was very clean with perfectly shaved beards,his abbs and strong arms were visible under the black long sleeve vest he was putting on.despite being too much of a hunk Mandla was a ruthless man.

(The bedroom door opened and his girlfriend walked in)looking at his backbones she thought "ohh boy!! Isn't this man just too hot" he waved his hand before her eyes as she snapped out of it.

MIANDA: Ohh....I was thinking dinner tonight,its been a while since we spent time together

MANDLA: (with a straight face) there we go again,Mia I am working tonight I cant(his phone rang and he walked out)

MANDLA: what?? No no ways!! Don't try Themba,fix

it..kill them all if you have to(he looked back and Mia was staring in his eyes; emotionless,he walked past her and banged the door

LATER THAT DAY

Ms Williams their maid walked in the kitchen talking to Mia who was lost in deep thoughts.Mia wasn't always nice to Mis Williams but still the old woman found a reason to like her and excused her negative energy for too much sadness.

Ms WILLIAMS:madam are you fine,you have been wiping that glass since thirty minutes back?

MIA:(snapped) im fine! And please stop asking me questions...

MEANWHILE AT THE BLACKS MEETING

in a room fully furnished with all black stood a tall giant man dressed in all black surrounded by 8 men all in black outfits..he took off his black gucci shades and put them on the table as he slowly wiped

dust off his hand gun...he turned around and moved his face around as he looked at each and every one of his men with piercing eyes that sent chills down their spine leaving them sweating..none of them moved or dared saying a word because they knew one mistake would be enough to buy them a ticket back to their creator..seeing the fear in their eyes gave him maximum satisfaction because now he was sure they wouldn't dare double crossing him.

IN THE CAVE

mandla took all his clothes off and got in a small pond full of snakes, apparently,he is the God of snakes, they gave him power and fame. The colourful snakes started curling their shiny and soft bodies around his body as he relaxed and felt at ease, soon his whole body disappeared between the many hissing and venomous large snakes.

[7/19, 06:24]INSERT 1

AT MIANDA'S HOUSE THE NEXT DAY

In the morning Mandla woke up and remembered the business meeting he had and jumped off the bed quickly

MANDLA:Mia why didn't you wake me up,um going to be late.

MIA:(sleepy)huh.....

He ignored her as he got ready and left.

AT HIS OFFICE

He looked at his laptop's screen on a video call with one of his business associates.biting the back of his pen,he took a closer look at the photos displayed on the screen

MANDLA:umm...I must say im impressed,yes those girls are way much younger than our last delivery but um sure our buyers will pay a good price for young and fresh meat.

THEMBA: perfect! The exchange will take place at the usual sport midnight..That Zoro guy already made an arangment with the Indians.

MANDLA:(smiled) always good doing business with you gentleman.have a good day(closed the laptop and walked out)

OUTSIDE HIS OFFICE

REPORTER 1: sir,is it true you killed the missing girls?

REPORTER 2:but sir,why are you fighting The Blacks leader when he is such a good men who gives so much to the society?

He gently rubbed his tie as he ignored the flashing lights and cameras before him and walked past everyone getting in his shiny red AMG and drove off.

AT KGARI'S HOUSE

there was a knock at the door and he opened the door..their eyes locked as it became awfully silent for a while until KG clapped his hands slowly

KG: well..well..well done...

Who else if it isn't the famous Mr Mandla Mathews!(with a smirk) so today when you woke up you suddenly started missing the mighty "KG" and thought why not pay my favorite man in town a visit?(sarcastically laughed)now th....

Before he could finish his sentence he saw a huge green and yellow snake wailing it's tongue as it moved his head up and down on his face..his eyes popped out as he filled his underwear with pee slowly losing breath and fell down touching his chest..Mandla turned back into his self and took out his gun aiming at his middle finger then pulled the trigger. blood gushed as the...

The book just started now, please dont forget to like the insert and to mention your friends. Also dont forget to like the page

[7/19, 06:24] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 2

Mandla turned back into his self and took out his gun aiming at his middle finger then pulled the trigger.blood gushed as he went on his knees roughly pulling it off and went to the wall then used the bloody finger to write "YOU ARE WARNED" and left

AT MIDNIGHT

His car slowly approached the exchange spot and parked next to a big truck.he got out as he met Themba his right hand man and extended his hand for a hand shake then moved around the truck and switched his torch on scanning the hungry looking girls,they looked like they hadn't bathed in a long time,,their smell was unbearable so he used his tie to cover up his nose.the look in their eyes was heartbreaking as they looked at him with begging and helpless eyes. But with no emotions whatsoever

Mandla switched his torch off and went back to his car as they waited for their long time buyers.

Few minutes later five black Ranges pulled over as they dimmed lights avoiding unnecessary attention.the partners met each other halfway and hand shaked

INDIAN LEADER:(with Indian accent)where is the merchandise gentleman?

MANDLA:straight to business I see(pointed the truck)

INDIANS LEADER:(raised his finger as one of his men went up to the truck)

HIM:(lit his torch and scanned them)perfect!now girls it's time to move, you all are going to quietly get in that black truck,if any one of you tries running away I swear I won't hesitate to pull the trigger and blow your brains off(opened the truck as they tearfully moved in to the other truck one by one)

Meanwhile the Indian leader gave Mandla and his man 5 brief cases of money

MANDLA:it was a pleasure doing business with you

gentleman(made a turn and walked to his car as the Indians took off and crossed the border.

AT MANDLA'S AFTER MIDNIGHT

He slowly opened the bedroom door and switched on the lights to the sight of Mia who was dead asleep,then took off his clothes and pulled the blankets getting inside as he gently rubbed Mia's shoulder getting between her legs and breathed down her neck.she smiled and her sleep completely aroused as she filled her panties with warm juices.Mandla gently rubbed her clits as she moaned softly.the warmth of her cookie and wetness quickly made his machine jerk up and he pulled her panties to the side directing his whole machine inside her cookie and began thrusting then....&#.@\$.....

IN THE MORNING

Mia woke up in a good mood and hummed songs as she took a shower. Few minutes later she was all done and wrapped up in a white towel then walked out

MIA:good morning Ms Williams,how are you today?

MS WILLIAMS:(surprised by her sudden bubbly self).good morning my dear,you look happy today

MIA:ohh well...maybe I am(smiled)

For some weird reason Ms Williams liked seeing her happy...Mandla walked in and wrapped his arms around her waist baby kissing her as Ms Williams realized the source of her sudden happiness and briefly smiled

MANDLA: Good morning Ms Williams(looked at Mia) um off to work,have a good day

Mia's face changed as the infectious smile she had on slowly dissolved because she knew once he is out she can never be sure whether he will come back home or not,he wouldn't even bother texting nor calling her,,yes she was used to it but it doesn't get any better

MIA: (swallowed hard)have a good day babe

It wasn't hard to read her sad face,Ms Williams sadly shook her head as Mandla walked out

Mandla wasn't exactly a cheating person but some reason he couldn't love any woman,,to him it was just about sex and Mia was the perfect tool at the time.

A WEEK LATER

Machines made beeping sounds as he removed the oxygen mask and opened his eyes

NURSE:good morning sir,um glad you are awake

KG: what happened

NURSE:you suffered great shock which resulted in blockage of your arteries preventing oxygen rich blood from reaching the right sections

KG:(sighed)can you get straight to the point

NURSE:it was a heart attack but thank God you

reached the hospital well in time otherwise it would've been worse..so you are fine now and will be ready to go home in a weeks time..I'll come to check your vitals later(walked out)

Tears formed in his eyes as he went down memory lane.Not only was he scared for his life at this moment but his ego was bruised,he couldn't believe how fast he fell from hero to zero,for the first time in a long time he met his match and he still couldn't figure out his next move,it was even more hard to think of anything because now he is not just dealing with a human being,its a damn huge snake,,how was that even possible"he thought".....

AT MANDLA'S

He woke up to the delicious aroma from the kitchen,walked in as Mia was busy making breakfast..

MANDLA: hey,you woke up early today

MIA: yes my love,thought I should spoil you today

MANDLA:(briefly smiled)uhh..thank you babes but I'll have to pass because um working on a deadline.

MIA: but you can at least take a few bites before leaving

MANDLA: dammit Mia I am fucking runny late

She sadly watched him as he disappeared into the bathroom then she angrily pushed everything on the kitchen counter down before going on her knees and cried silently..in the midst of her sorrows a gentle hand rubbed her shoulders as she raised her head up meeting Ms William's sad face..no one uttered a word until the poor old woman knelt down opening her arms as she disappeared between them crying hysterically

Ms Williams: shh...stop crying my dear,its okay...Please go and rest I'll clean up here

Mandla walked in as Mia stood up..

MANDLA:(angrily looked at the floor)what the he'll

hap..(a knock interrupted)

They all turned their heads as the door slowly opened before a soft clean and pinkish size 3 shoe stepped in.Mandla slowly looked down at the smooth legs and went up raising his head.their eyes locked as he suddenly felt butterflies in his stomach,he got lost in her eyes then went on admiring her thick body,her face was clear and smooth and her pink juicy lips wasn't making the situation any better,,,

MANDLA:(thoughtfully biting his lower lip)damn.....

MS WILLIAMS(went up to her)ohh my baby thank you,I didn't realize i forgot my medication.how did you get here

Mia couldn't help noticing how Mandla was lost in deep thoughts staring at the young lady,,she saw a side of him she's never seen before,he looked calm,peaceful and he was smiling even,something he hardly does.she angrily walked up to him and

pulled his shoulder as he snapped out of it..

MANDLA: ohh..(embarrassed)..umm I should get going..he walked past the new girl as he panicked and not sure what to say).....ohh hi dear

(banged the door on his way out leaving everyone shocked).....

Please like the insert and mention your friends.....

Thank you

[7/19, 06:24] INSERT 3

Mia cleared her throat as Ms Williams turned to her.

Ms Williams:ohh Mia meet my daughter Grace

MIA: (gave her a death stare then quickly flashed a smile)ohh nice to meet you Grace

Mia walked away before making a turn and walked closely to Grace(with a smirk)you are very beautiful

Grace,take care but most importantly be sure not to make enemies

She cat walked her English figure away as the two looked at each other and shrugged their shoulders.

Msg Williams:what just happened,have you met them before?

Grace: no ma,I don't know them,anyway let me rush to work um already running late

Msg Williams: (worried) ok my baby,thanks for bringing my medication,now go and please be safe (kissed her forehead and walked out)

IN MIA'S ROOM

She slowly moved from her bed and tearfully took a scanned herself on the mirror..she went from her head up to her toes,,yes she was light skinned,had curly and long hair,soft feet,she wasn't fat either but one truth struck her as her throat dried up,she didn't have the hour glass figure she just saw out

there,that girl was too plain and simple but still had her flesh in the right places and the dress she was wearing wasn't making things any better for her,,ohh God,her behind was even too good to be true "she thought"

MIA:mxm (took out her phone and called her friend)
hi friend

HER: hey love,are you fine,you don't sound okay
whats wrong(heard her sniffing)

HER: aww,,why are you crying love,talk to me

MIA: I..I can't do this anymore Dudu,Mandla doesn't love me and probably never will,no matter how much I try,maybe I should just give up.

HER: aww um so sorry to hear that,but what really happened?

MIA:he..he (swallowed hard) doesn't love me Dudu and now um even more scared because some girl came to our house this morning keha mma MD amo lebile mo ebileng nea lepeleditse leleme,,I swear he was undressing her hlemma

DUDU: ao friendship mma,,here I am thinking you have mathata a hlahlaganeng kante o ledisiwa ke ngwananyana..heela kana banna ke dintja wena haerata MD ene nea iponela digaugau ela gore a ithane,,tlogela seso se ijesé monna wa gago akr wena at the end of the day you have the ring and the black card.

MIA:(sighed) mma kana le ene monyana wateng o montle ela mogo tseisang sedidi mme a ntse simple and natural

HER:now thats a problem haele gore o bua ka motho yoo gautsegang yalo,,atleast hanne gole maswenyana,,,now that calls for you to think mma,,remember we let no bitch take whats ours..nna mogo wame monna ko koropa ka kgarebe hlemma

MIA:(thoughtfully) nnya mma I should think and very fast,ke emise go hlola ke lletse ruri

HER: now thats my girl,you go girl

MIA: yoh,I feel so much better now

HER: alright bye love

Mia dropped as she bit her lower lip thinking...

MEANWHILE AT MD'S OFFICE

MD:(his phone rang as he answered with American accent) ohh hey dude

THEMBA: what the hell MD? Are you serious right now

MD: (confused) huh?

THEMBA: we are at the hotel waiting for you

MANDLA: ohh flip!! The last delivery celebration mahn,,shit! How did I forget that

THEMBA: whatever dude,,pull up pull up bruh

He grabbed his jacket and walked out,thankfully it was a Friday so he was not in formal wear

MANDLA: you have them shawties right?

THEMBA: Ohh yeah Ohh yeah boy, thick mummies just the way you like them

MD: laughed and got in his car driving off....

AT THE PARTY

Mandla pulled up in the parking lot and the area booked was just close by..

He stepped out of his red C63 and took off his shades closing the door.his clean white nikey sneakers caught everyone's attention as he stepped on the lawn..he was dressed in a white T that well defined his abbs as blended with the black pants and the navy denim jacket he was putting on...the ladies couldn't stop staring and whispering

LADY 1: OH MY GOD! Who the fuck is this hot macho man?

LADY 2: its the mighty MD babes,, MATHHEWS EMPIRE (snapped her finger) rings a bell?

LADY 1: no flipping ways girl,,yuwiiii...monna yo kaha aleng montle kateng bathong,,and the fact that he is

super rich owning such a big company is cherry on top bathong hlenq rayang nkuku a nkemele ka dinao(they all laughed as he passed them)

MD approached Themba and a few of their friends as they fist bumped..

MD: (American accent) yoh T man wsup?

THEMBA: easy easy my guy,you almost missed bruh

FRIEND 1: ahh monna MD malatsia o scarce,where you been hiding your damn self bruh?

MD: I've been busy trying to make a living,,you know the code bruh...always run(a song by Mix-mustard ft Rodd Rich interrupted them as the Dj increased the volume and the whole crew sang along

ALL: I remember hitting
them all with the whole
Team.now a nigga cant answer
Calls "cause um balling" I

Was waking up,getting no cash in the
Morning caz I was broke,,
Now um RICH,these niggas salty..

FRIEND 2:(breathed heavily) yoh guys this is the life,,, (raised his hand looking around and screamed)waiter!!

The waitress walked up to them as they grabbed the wine glasses

MANDLA: now cheers to big money makers (they all raised their glasses and came for the toast)

ALL:cheers!!....(singing and dancing as they made a circle then more people joined in) ohh yeah,, I was broke

But now um rich

Ohh yeah these niggas salty.....

AT THE HOSPITAL

mr kgari was feeling much better but hadn't completely healed.his men surrounded the bed all dressed up in all black as usual.they remained still waiting for him to say something but the door flung open before he could say anything

NURSE: (looked at them suspiciously) Ohh sir I wasn't aware you have company,let me come back later(there was no response and all of a sudden she got goosebumps all over as she got scared and walked out.

HER:(bumped into someone) ohh sorry,,thank God its you,heh mma nna kana ketswa go bona dilo,there are 8 room in Mr Kgaris room all dressed in black,and lebone banna bateng ba bantsho gore,ekare gokate they are a cult or something

NURSE 2: ohh no Mr Kgari is a good men who helps the society a lot,those men are his friends and they work with him.don't you know he always donates money and food to that Basadi orphanage?

NURSE 1:(relaxed) ohh ehe,,hei mma,I was literally shaking,I swear I was never gonna go back in

there,at least now I understand mme mma le bone
hle ako ba apole dilo tse dintsho tse ao(they all
laughed and walked away)

INSIDE THE ROOM

KG gave them a death stare as he sat upright

KG: so why did I hire all of you?where the fuck were you when i got attacked huh? Do you all mean to tell me that none of you got alarmed that there was a foreign entity in my territory(they all looked down terrified)

KG: all right,this is what you are going to do.."find Mandla Matthews and kill him!" I.want nothing from you but his head,got that! Now get out of here

They quickly walked out as he looked up and sighed...he couldn't bring himself to telling them about him being a snake lest they chicken out and ditch him..

AT THE PARTY

MANDLA: (losing balance as he hugged Themba)
yoh T my man this is thee life bruh,thee life

He smiled as some shot petite light skinned girl catwalked to them,,she began touching him all over then massaged his chest leaning on him before moving her fingers up to his chin and pulled him in for a kiss..he kissed her back enjoying the kiss then suddenly got annoyed and pushed her off as she fell into the pool getting everyone's attention

CROWD: wooohh

Unbothered,he walked away from the scene looking for the loo...a waitress dressed in a white shirt and black pants passed not from him looking away

MANDLA: (touched his nose sniffing as he spoke alone) I swear I've smelled that cologne before,(looked at her and..)hey!

She looked back and their eyes met as his heart

skipped.he lost grip of the wine glass he was holding as it scattered all over..it was as if he didn't notice he jus broke a glass as he remained glued to her face...she went down and picked the broken pieces

HER: ouch

MANDLA: (suddenly snapped out of it after hearing her scream) yoh,,sorry,,lemme pick that

She got up rubbing her finger

MANDLA:(looking in her eyes) ohh by the way my name i.....

HER: Mandla! I know,my mother works for you,remember?

He chuckled and moved closer for a handshake

MANDLA:(extended his hand leaning over)ohh nice to mee....he suddenly felt his whole body cracking then.....

Please like the insert,mention your friends and share the page..Thank you.

BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 4

HE felt his skin cracking and his whole body getting cold,his eyes tightened up inside as he felt great force on his behind,he slowly looked back and noticed the tail had already formed so then quickly stepped back pulling his hand away from her grip.

Meanwhile,Grace looked at his face confused by the look in his eyes,he was panicking.."this guy is one weird person I've ever come across" she thought

Mandla checked his back again and noticed the green and yellow tail had already coiled itself back into his body then he heaved a huge sigh relaxing.

MANDLA: (muttered) shit!

GRACE:huh??

MANDLA: I should get going,bye!

He quickly walked out increasing his pace up to his car then got in and drove off

GRACE: what??(rolled her eyes and walked away)

IN HIS CAR

He couldn't stop thinking about what just transpired back in there,,Zumba the snake never tried surfacing without his consent before,,it has always been up to him whether he wants to transform or not,,he has always been in control.he sighed and and brushed the thoughts off as he turned on the radio and increasing the volume singing along as his car disappeared into the dark road.

AT HIS HOUSE THE NEXT DAY

Mia turned around opening her eyes and realized that Mandla was still asleep,,he probably had too much to drink last night "she thought" then she quietly pulled the sheets off getting off bed and tiptoed to his home office.She carefully opened the

door and got in,she reached for his laptop switching it on,it required the password to sign in.She scratched her head thinking of possible names then typed

MIA:(low voice) Matthews,,,then she pressed enter but it rejected the password,she went trying his birth dates and other names still couldn't get through.She sighed defeated and

walked away but immediately turned back as a shelf full of documents caught her eyes,without wasting much time she reached for the documents and went through them,nothing made sense until she stumbled onto a certain name,"SINGH"as much as it didn't make much sense she felt better because atleast now she had an interesting name to look into,as if that wasn't enough,her eyes landed on a number at the end of the document...She smiled snapping her fingers as the door opened and....

THEMBA:(angrily) Mia!!

she dropped the papers shaking and.....

AT THE HOSPITAL

NURSE: Good morning sir, how are you feeling today?

KG:(smiling) um much better. Thank you

NURSE: um just doing my job sir, and you will be ready to go home tomorrow

KG:(laughed) im going to miss seeing your face nurse

NURSE:(smiling)is that you hitting on me sir? KG:(seductively) what? No...unless(looking down at her but with sleepy eyes)

NURSE:(blushing)ohh my god,you are such a dirty patient,,now that's my que to leave..

She walked away smiling from ear to ear as Kg reached for his phone and made a phone call

MEN1:(his throat dried up)no sir we are still working on it. I have a few me following him and we already know he spend more time at his office than at home

KG:um slowly losing patience SK,you guys are

dragging your feet and pissing me off,I do I even pay you if you can't complete a simple mission,,please move fast because I don't have much time,I need to get my buyers back,it's been a long time now.

SK:we got you sir,we just need a little of time to monitor his movement before we attack,we need to catch him off guard

KG:okay,and get the security company to tighten the security because um leaving the hospital tomorrow

SK:consider that done sir

KG:okay bye(sighed)

BACK AT MANDLA'S HOUSE

MANDLA:(angrily)what the hell are you doing in my office?

MIA: (shaking)I was,um cleaning,yes um cleaning babe.

MANDLA:(moved closer touching his chin and raised

his eyes)so you mean to tell me that i woke up,showered and got ready while you were still cleaning such a small space?

MIA:(calm)yes babe,I thought I should help you out because it was too messy,so I packed all the files into the shelves

MANDLA:(calmed down)okay thanks but next time leave it for me

MIA:(smiling)ok babe,let me finish up

Mandla walked out and Mia tiptoed to the main door making sure he is gone...she quickly went back to the study room and snatched the SINGH document and hurried to their room...she copied all the details before putting it back....

AT MS WILLIAMS HOME

MS WILLIAMS:bring me the medication my baby,I don't want to forget it like I did yesterday...

Grace appeared from the bedroom holding the

medication

GRACE:here ma

MS WILLIAMS:thank you baby,,you came back home very late last,,was it a busy night at work?

GRACE:ohh yes ma,there was a party at the hotel,um not sure if it was Mathews an partners company or just a personal thing because Mandla was also there

MS WILLIAMS:huh! But her wife was home and she didn't say anything about them having a party(remembered) but maybe you are right because its not like they ever go out together

GRACE:ohh ok.heh! ma,Kante what kind of a person is this Mandla guy,,I think he is just too weird,there is jus something about him that I can get my finger on.

MS WILLIAMS: but Its been 5years since I started working for him and I haven't seen anything suspicious,I know he is not a friendly person but he is a good man who loves work more than home,,anyway,dont get close t him or talk to him because I didn't like his wife's tone the other day.

GRACE:(remembered the deadly look)yeah she was mean but um glad I never really talk to him that much.

MS WILLIAMS:(looked at the time)ohh we should getting going,we are going to be late(walked out and took different routes).....

IN HIS CAR

He adjusted the rear view mirror but then a familiar car caught his attention,,he swore he had seen the car before but couldn't remember where exactly,he however brushed off the thoughts and took a turn into the bush as the familiar car stopped as they got out to avoid getting his attention.mandla got out slamming the door and approached the cave.

Clouds formed outside turning black as lighting struck a tree not far from them.their eyes popped out as they looked at each other shaking.

MEN 1:(forced a smile)heh banna,the weather

changed really quickly,lets go in before it starts raining

MEN2:(shaking) I think we should go back,its going to rain now and that cave looks too dark inside,see how fast that guy disappeared

MEN2:(impatient)lets just get inside.

They slowly approached the cave entrance..

Meanwhile inside the cave Mandla stood next to the pond as the big snakes moved around him forming a circle leaving him in the middle.the other black snake wailed its red tongue as it made loud hissing sounds and spitting venom all over his body.Mandla fell down as ZUMBA the large snake approached and many ants filled the place surrounding zumba,the large snake slowly opened its mouth wider and went for Mandla's head as it rolled him into its mouth,,it raised its head and body making way for Mandla's body to roll inside its stomach.it then turned,rolled its green eyes and fled leaving a storm of dust behind as it disappeared into the dark

forbidden side of the cave.

Meanwhile the two men a few feet away from the rituals pond got even more scared and..

MEN1: no no,,we should go back,that guy is not anywhere near and this is scary

MEN2:(nodded agreeing)

They turned going back but immediately stopped as they got the shock of their lives..a big green and red snake was in front of them raising its head up to their faces as its eyes changed colours from red,green and yellow,it waisted it its tongue and moved even more closer licking their faces

MEN1: YOHH!!...

He fell down and hit a hard rock with his head as blood gushed and his brain scattered all over,the snake waisted its tongue in celebration as it moved to the bloody head and started licking the blood off.....Meanwhile the other man tried running away but his feet were too heavy...the colourful snake sensed his movement and moved its tail to pull him back,it then coiled its shinny soft body around him

tightening the grip as his bones started breaking..the poor man screamed in agony as he lost his breath.....

PLEASE DONT FORGET TO LIKE THE
INSERT,MENTION YOUR FRIENDS AND SHARE THE
PAGE.

THANK YOU.

[7/19, 06:24] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 5

.....it tightened the grip as he screamed in agony losing his breath,his eyes rolled moving to the back of his head and his head dropped as his heart stopped beating.the green and yellow snake loosened up moving its head up and set its green eyes on his head as it positioned itself,it quickly opened its mouth wide as it rolled the poor man's head inside and stretched its body making way for his whole body to roll inside,in no time it had

swallowed him and quickly jumped next to the bleeding man,,the colourful snake started wailing its tongue in celebration as more blood gushed from the back of his head,it started licking the blood on the floor until no trace of it was left..it then flattened its head making it easier to roll the lifeless body on its back and then moved its heavy body back into the rituals pond.the many colourful snakes in the pond started biting his face as it turned black.minutes later the green and yellow snake swum to the deeper side of the pond carrying him on the back and laid him down as he was the meal for the next day.....

AT KG'S HOUSE IN THE EVENING

He closed the car walking into his house,opened the door as his eyes widened looking at the bloody wall,,he wondered what he used to write but then remembered his missing middle finger then his mood quickly changed as anger took over,,he clicked

his tongue then turned to the bathroom, took a dry cloth and put it under running water before going to the bloody wall and started wiping it while busy cursing. In no time he was all done and threw the cloth away as he thoughtfully went to sit down. KG took out his phone and made a phone call....

KG: hey Luu

HER: Hello sir, How are you fee... (interrupted her)

KG: call off the mission!

HER: (confused) what?

KG: (with a straight face) tell your team to stop working on the investigation, no more interviews.

HER:but Sir,we already had interesting information about this Mandla guy plus our newspapers will make a lot of money out of this

KG:(angrily) I said call off the damn investigations!

HER:(sighed) ok sir,but you will have to pay us because we had already done a part of the assignment

KG:(angrily hung up and clicked his tongue)nxla....

KG:(thinking) i need a proper plan to bring this man and take back my Territory,my business,I really need to come up with something soon,think KG..think!!...
his phone rang interrupting his thoughts

KG: Hello

HER: ohh hello sir,its me,the nurse from the hospital,you left your clothes back in the ward

KG:(jokingly)but you could have used the company's phone to call unless you want me to save your number,,and where did you get mine "nurse"

HER:(laughed) don't get too excited Mr,,I didn't do any digging,,we have your file here remember,but anyway will you come take your stuff?

KG:(thoughtfully) no nurse,,I can't come back there,I need to rest a bit,um still recovering,(softly)can you please drop it off after work,il forward my address,please..

HER:(sighed)ok bye..

He dropped with a smirk.....

AT MANDLA'S HOUSE

MS WILLIAMS(walked out of the kitchen wiping her hands)hau madam,,its unlike you to sleep for this long,is it the party fatigue?

MIA(yawning)hau Ms Williams,you never stop aski(remembered)did you say party?

MS WILLIAMS:yes,didn't you go with Mandla the other day?

MIA:huh?

MS WILLIAMS:(panicked)yoh I forgot,I shouldn't have said anything,I jus assumed you knew about it

and left after I knocked off.

MIA:(folding her arms)too late,,you might as well tell me everything now

MS WILLIAMS:(reluctantly)ok, I heard my daughter mentioning The Matthews empire party that was hosted att her work place.

MIA:(thoughtfully) where?

MS WILLIAMS:Ransoms hotel

MIA:ohh,,,I see

MS WILLIAMS:please don't say anything to Mr Mathews,I honestly thought you are aware.

MIA:(forced smile)I.wont tell him...

She angrily walked away to her room and sat on the bed clicking her tongue..

MIA:(thinking) why am I sticking around in a marriage where my husband can't even go out in public with me?

She stood up moving up and down holding her waist as she breathed heavily then suddenly remembered document..Mia bent her knees as she moved the mattress pulling out the document..she took out her phone and dialed the number..

VOICE>Hello, hello

MIA:(kept quiet)

VOICE:who the fuck are you?

MIA:umm(paused hearing Them as voice)

THEMBA: (clicked his tongue and hung up)

Typing.....

MIA: um sorry um coming up with flow so my voice is a bit rusty thats why I couldn't say anything.

HIM: who are you?

MIA:secret admirer(laughing emoji)

HIM: I have so many girls throwing themselves at me and you think I'd give rat ass about some stupid secret admirer,,you must be kidding me!

MIA: can we talk?

HIM:

MIA:(spoke alone)dammit Mia dammit,,that was a stupid move..but atleast I have a few leads,I jus have to work on a smart strategy of getting to Themba um sure he can tell me something I can use against Mandla so that he can love me and start treating me right

AT THE CAVE

At the far end of the dark forbidden side was a loud hissing sound as Zumba the giant snake moved his head up and down squirming,,it then slowly moved its head down sniffing his agents as they made a circle surrounding him,,the black ants stopped moving as the circle was complete.Zumba raised his head up as he streched stretched making way for the body to come out,,it then lowered the head to the ground as Mandla rolled on the floor then he quickly stood up looking at his wet body that was covered in

a mucus-like brownish liquid.he turned around smiling as he bended bowing down to Zumba the snake in respect,,the snake bowed down patting his back as he raised his head smiling,,he felt very light and powerful as he turned walking through the dark stepping onto the many colourful small snakes as they hurried to the sides forming a line making way for him to pass..he continued walking as the darkness wore off when he approached the rituals pool.he passed it unaware of the events that transpired earlier..in no time he was outside and got in his car,he took out his bag and took out a cloth,then started wiping his body before changing into clean clothes...he drove off feeling so relaxed and turned the music on singing along as his his car disappeared into the long road.....

#

#

#PLEASE DON'T FORGET TO LIKE THE INSERT,
MENTION YOUR FRIENDS AND SHARE THE PAGE.

THANK YOU.

[7/19, 06:25] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

#INSERT 6

Later at night Mandla opened the door switching on the lights as he headed straight to the bathroom, he took a shower before going to their room as Mia was fast asleep...

MANDLA:(softly) Mia..

Mia: (sleepy) when did you come back?

MANDLA: just now,,the workload was too much at the office

He moved closer to her side as he breathed down

her neck,Mia turned as he got ontop of her kissing her tummy going down to her cookie with his hands on her boobs as he roughly squizzed them..he slowly went up to her lips and sucked them as Mia wrapped her hands around his neck moaning..he slowly got off the bed reaching for the drawers looking for something Mia's heart started beating fast because she knew shit was about to go down..Mandla took out the hand cuffs and a whip looking and looked at her with a naughty smile.

MANDLA: look what we have here baby

MIA: (forced a smile) ohh baby

Mandla approached the bed as Mia's throat dried up looking at the tools in his hand,he roughly pulled her hair bringing her head closer to his face and kissed her as his tongue went in deeper into Mia's mouth,he then held her hands pinning them on the bed as he got ontop of her to tie them on to the bed head..he

turned grabbing her legs and widened them tying each on to the bed before seductively looking at her as he moved the whip from her face all the way up to her cookie then he started moving it in circles as Mia got aroused producing more fluids as he watched in pleasure.....he got ontop of her as his hard machine fell on her tummy roughly grabbing her by the throat then.....#/?@\$..

IN THE MORNING

Mia woke up with a heavy head and her way to the bathroom,she sat on the toilet seat and grabbed the small mirror then put it between her legs and carefully scanned her cookie..it was very red with a few scraches but at least it wasn't as bad as other days.she stood up and took a small basin filling it with warm water before taking bath sits..

MIA:(closed her eyes) ouch!!

She continued dipping her cookie in the warm water until she felt better and disposed the water before walking out to their bedroom..she sat down and....

AT THEMBA'S HOUSE

There was a knock on the door as he got up yawning and walked to the main door...he opened the door rubbing his eyes then..

MANDLA: what the hell dude? Are you still sleeping at this time

THEMBA: yoh pa! I got wasted last night,where were you anyway?

MANDLA: (ignored the question) we need to start working on the next delivery,some fresh meet

bruh,no time to sleep,money is calling us

TH: (yawning) but I thought we would wait a few more days before working on that

MANDLA: not this time around dude,,we need to get on it,,get those girls

TH: yohh pa relax man,,I'll get my boys to start working on it

he thought about the conversation he had with Zumba while in his stomach the other day,for some weird reason Zumba increased his demands this time around,he wanted to drink blood and a body to feed on,and Mandla had to bring it....

I should get Themba to bring one more girl to offer Zumba as a meal "he thought"

MANDLA:yoh pa,I know we usually make it ten girls
but lets make it eleven this time around

THEMBA: (confused) but I thought we only delivery
ten..did Mr Singh increase the number?

MANDLA: (not sure of which excuse to give with
being suspicious) I just need the other one for a
rough night.

THEMBA: come on dude,its not like its any hard for
you to get some,I mean you have them beautiful girls
throwing themselves at you all the time.

MANDLA: (laughing)see,I want something different,I
need an innocent soul to rip apart this time around

THEMBA: (laughed) you are one weird
motherfuck,,ohh and I have a potential client,,he

wants to start buying fresh meat from us,, he is from Thailand,,when I couldn't get hold of you yesterday I decided to just agree to meet up with him at Ransoms hotel today at eleven

MANDLA: ohh sounds great,,so move your damn self and take a shower so we can get going.....Themba's phone rang

THEMBA: you again!

MIA:(changed her voice speaking softly) please don't hang up,ok um not a secret admirer, I jus want to see you and tell you something,its really important,please please.

TH: (reluctantly: ok,I have a meeting at Ransoms hotel at 11 and will be done at 12,lets meet there at twelve

MIA:alright thank you,il find you there

THEMBA: bye..(he hungs up and clicked his tongue)...I can never understand the level of desperation in this girls,kana she has been calling me since yesterday,nxe

MANDLA: (laughed)get used to it bruh,,nna kana I never answer any number thats not saved in my phone caz gake batle malwetsi kana nka tloga ka gautsa gautsa gohle ela.

They continued chatting and laughing....

AT MANDLA'S HOUSE

Mia threw her fist in the air celebrating,she smiled from ear to ear thinking about her plan that will get Themba spilling the beans..she moved to the drawer

opening it and took out a small plastic full of pills as she wickedly smiled looking at the pills....

MIA: (thinking out loud) just one pill in his drink then ill be done,,that will be enough to get him talking without me having to put any much effort I swear...

AT THE HOTEL

Mandla and Themba walked in the hotel as Themba spotted their acquaintance at the far end of the room then led the way as all eyes turned to them....Mandla looked at the white bearded man before extending his hand for a handshake..the trio made introductions then commenced to business.

an hour later,they were all done as the shook hands with the white man then he left them chatting

MANDLA: that went well

THEMBA: I told you the offer was sweet (looked at his wrist watch) yoh I have a stupid meeting in a few seconds (looked around)

MANDLA:(laughing) with the secret admirer.....let me go get myself more beers down there Mr Stranger,good luck!

He approached the counter as the waitresses was facing the other way busy packing whiskey bottles..

MANDLA: hey

WAITRESS: (she looked back and their eyes locked as Mandla's heart beat raised) ohh its you,we meet again Mr Mathews

MANDLA: (smiling) Mandla,please call me that

GRACE:Ohh ok,,what will you like to have

MANDLA: (smiling) you,,I would like to have you

GRACE: (confused) I.don't understand sir

Mandla pulled his hand closer to hers before quickly pulling it back as he remembered their last encounter,,

MANDLA: ohh um (laughing)..I was just pulling your leg

GRACE:(flashed a smile) alright sir,what are you having

MANDLA: I would've loved to have something strong but now that I've seen you I've changed my mind and want to have juice for the first time in a long time

GRACE:(laughed and filled a glass with juice then handed it)

MANDLA: (took a sip) so Grace how old are you

GRACE: why are you asking(rubbed the counter looking at him)

MANDLA: (smiling) feisty I see...but owo,I just want to know you because you look like a sweet person

GRACE:(tried hard not to laugh holding her mouth)
ohh my God,,me? Sweet?

Meanwhile Mia walked in the hotel then moved her eyes around looking for Themba she then spotted him at the far end before she heard loud giggles and looked at the counter...her face dropped as her heart beat increased looking at the two laughing,,she quickly walked out and leaned her head against the wall breathing heavily.....

DON'T FORGET TO LIKE,SHARE AND MENTION YOUR FRIENDS..

GOODNIGHT.....

[7/19, 06:25]BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 7

She leaned on the wall as their faces crossed her mind. She had never seen Mandla that relaxed before, let alone laughing that loud..he is always tense and all serious around her.tears formed in her eyes and escaped as she put her hands on her face crying,,she rubbed them off then tiptoed to the door

and moved her eyes to the counter before looking at Themba at the far end of the room....

Yes Themba is there waiting but now that Mandla is also here then I can't go in there. "She thought"

Meanwhile Themba stood up walking to the counter...

THEMBA: yoh pa!

Mandla turned to him laughing..

MANDLA: (laughing) dude wsup?

THEMBA: (surprised) what the hell man?

MD: (smiling) what?

THEMBA: dude look at you,,you are laughing and all smiles,,and worse, with a damn waitress,,whats wrong with you?

MANDLA: yohh dude,lower your damn voice,she might hear you

THEMBA:(raised his eyebrows) OMG!! Dude even cares about what she thinks!!

MANDLA: (laughed)

THEMBA: (laughed looking at Grace) I swear that thick mummy put something in your drink bruh

MANDLA:(raised his glass) um not even drinking hle,,um having juice

THEMBA: (his eyes widened looking at the glass) no ways!!

MANDLA: (smiling) yeah man

THEMBA: you are even trying to impress her kadi juice..heh monn you are hooked,,mme le ene hlebann she is goals,,bona ass yele hlemon

MANDLA: (laughed and changed the topic) what happened to your meeting with the secret admirer?

THEMBA: (clicked his tongue) bitch ass didn't show up,what a waste of my precious time

MANDLA:(laughed and leaned on the counter looking at her) umm..I should get going,nice meeting you again

GRACE:(smiled and waved)

Mandla turned to Themba as they continued chatting walking away...

Meanwhile Mia saw them coming then she dashed out to her car and drove off...

AT THE COUNTER

The other waitress approached the counter as Grace was busy packin the whiskey bottles

WAITRESS: heh Grace hle o big

GRACE: (turned confused)what

WAITRESS:(snapped her finger) Mr Mathews baby

girl,,I saw you all lovey dove with him,,damn girl,I respect you now,kana this guy is always serious,you can never see him laughing unless he is with his friends,ebile us waitresses we know mo'guy can never look at us twice but you! You girl,,o strong man..

GRACE:(laughed embarrassed) but it was just an innocent conversation hau

WAITRESS: (rolled eyes) tell that to someone who will believe you,,I know what I saw

She laughed then walked away as Grace sighed and continued packing up....

AT MANDLA'S HOUSE

Mia roughly opened the door and walked in

breathing heavily...

MS WILLIAMS: (turned surprised) you look upset, what's wrong dear?

MIA: (snapped raising her hands) yoh Ms William's, will you ever stop asking me questions, who are you to care about whether I'm upset or not, please you are just a maid so stick to your job and stop sticking your nose in my business..

She walked away..

MS WILLIAMS: (clapped her hands once) yoh! I can never understand this girl..

Meanwhile in the bedroom Mia took out her phone and dialed her friend

FRIEND: hey lover

MIA: (low voice) hi Dudu

FRIEND: and then??

MIA: (sighed) hai mma,,I just saw Mandla with the girl I told you about

FRIEND: iyoh!

MIA: and worse, Mandla was all smiles and laughing out loud.

FRIEND: ao friendship,but I thought you said this guy hardly laughs

MIA: my point exactly,,,he is always tense around me

but weirdly enough,,keyoo he can laugh and ease up

FRIEND: (thoughtfully) yoh that's hectic,what are you going to do now?

MIA: I don't know now,I had a perfect plan to make Mandla give me attention and all the love I deserve but now there is this girl,,now I have to think of a plan to eliminate her from the picture.

FRIEND: yeah girl,make it snappy then

MIA: I will mma,,I can't lose Mandla hle let alone to a stupid waitress

FRIEND: ok we will talk bye

MIA: bye friend

She hung up and sighed.....

AT KG'S HOUSE

The door bell rang as he walked over and opened..he smiled looking in her eyes as she stood there holding his bag

NURSE: ohh hey,,sorry I couldn't pass by yesterday,had to rush somewhere after work

KG: I was thinking maybe you didn't get the address but its okay

NURSE: (handing over the bag) Alright here

KG:thank you,aren't you going to come inside?

NURSE:(smiling) thought you'd never ask

She laughed and walked in but stopped halfway as her eyes widened,,she turned around looking at the black walls and furniture,,everything was black,,KG's eyes landed on his hand gun on the couch then he quickly sat down taking a cushion to cover it up..

NURSE:(low voice) why is everything all black,,I thought you wear black clothes only but now your house is also black?

KG:well,,this is my favorite colour

She thought about the eight man in all black who had visited him at the hospital the other day and got scared...KG could see she was scared and thought of a more convincing explanation.

KG: (smiling) we have a club called THE BLACKS and we help the society by making donations to orphanages and other homes, so we decided to choose black so we can easily be identified and stand out that's why me and my friends are always putting on black clothes, but as for me I just decided to be extra and used the colour in my home as well.

GRACE: (remembered her conversation with the other nurse when she explained about the blacks and then she relaxed) ohh owk, I think I get it

KG:(stood up moving closer to her face as he held her waist) ohh well....(his phone rang)

KG:yes

SK: boss, I can't find TT and Loyd, it's been two days now.

KG: what do you mean you can't find them?

SK: yes boss,I last talked to them after sending them off to follow Mr Mathews

KG: (angrily) find them then

SK: boss there is more,they had told me they are on his tail before their phones went off,so then I used the route they mentioned looking for them only to find their car and they weren't inside...

KG: then go further or look around the place where you found the car

SK: but its just the bush sir

KG: (scratched his head frustratingly) I'll get back to you

He hung up and sighed

NURSE:(cleared her throat) that sounded hectic

KG: ohh umm yeah

NURSE: what is it,I mean maybe I can help

HIM:(thoughtfully) ohh well,,lets continue where we left off

He pulled her closer holding her waist and leaned in for a kiss.she put her hands around his neck as she lifted her leg wrapping it around his knees
then...&#\$@.....

2 WEEKS LATER

#

#

#

DON'T FORGET TO LIKE THE INSERT AND SHARE
THANK YOU..

[7/19, 06:25] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 8

A WEEK LATER.....

AT MANDLA'S HOUSE

Mandla walked in and passed by the kitchen before heading to the bedroom as Ms Williams was busy in the kitchen washing the plates...

MANDLA: hey Ms Williams where is Mia?

MS WILLIAMS: she left a while ago

MANDLA:Ohh ok,I just came to get something, I'll be heading back to the office

MS WILLIAMS: ok sir

He walked out passing by the lounge then Ms Williams bag caught his eye so he thoughtfully stopped as he looked back to see if she is coming then he tiptoed and bent over opening it and looked for something,he grabbed her phone and quickly went through it,luckily it require a password so he shot straight to her contacts and typed "grace" but the name didn't exist,he sighed and put it back walking away but stopped going down memory lane when Grace first came to their house

MANDLA: (low voice) baby,,she called her baby

He immediately turned back reaching for the

bag,took the phone and quickly typed "baby"..the name appeared and he screamed celebrating

MANDLA:(throwing fist in the air) yes!!

Ms Williams heard him and..

MS WILLIAMS:huh??

MANDLA: (panicked and threw it back stepping back)what,,no nothing Ms Wii

MS WILLIAMS: ok sir

He tiptoed and checked if she is coming before reaching out for the bag and went through the phone again,,he looked for a pen and a small paper then scribbled the name and number down...when he was done he left with a victory smile as he and sat down on their bed taking out his phone and copied the number before throwing the paper on the heard

board.

Minutes later Mia walked in surprised to see him home then

MIA: Ohh hey babe,you are home?

MANDLA: (stood up opening the drawers taking out something) actually I jus came to get something,im going back,bye

He walked out and slammed the door

Mia let out a sigh as she sat down on the bed putting her bag on the heardboard,but while still at it her eyes landed on the small piece of paper.she picked it up bringing it closer to her face reading out the name on the paper

MIA: baby?

She then took out her phone and dialed the number

Meanwhile at the other end...

GRACE: hello

MIA: (kept quiet)

GRACE: hello,hello,who is this?

Mia angrily hung up clicking her tongue as she recognized her voice...she frustratingly made her way to the kitchen with the intention of giving Mrs Williams an earful but stopped halfway and.....

MIA: think Mia Think....

Themba crossed her mind then she grabbed her

phone dialing him...

MIA:(changed her voice and spoke softly) hello,hey
please don't hang up,its me again,sorry I couldn't pull
through the last time,something came up

THEMBA: (sighed impatient) okay

MIA: yes,please lets meet today,I promise I wont pull
any stunts today,I'll sure make appearances,,please

THEMBA: okay where?

MIA: any restuarant is okay,as long as its not the
hotel

THEMBA: okay spur in an hour,Any minute after that
then don't come okay

MIA: (smiling) ohk thank you,bye

She leaned on the mirror checking if her makeup was still fine then grabbed her bag and left....

AT THE OFFICE

He sat down taking out his phone with a smile and dialed her....

MD:hey innocent one

GRACE: (confused) what? Who is this?

MANDLA: (all smiles) um sorry,please don't be mad at me,Its MD

GRACE: MD???

MANDLA: yes "Mandla"

GRACE: (surprised) what? Where did you get my number

MANDLA: (laughing) not to brag but I am Mandla Mathews,remember?

GRACE:(rolled her eyes) ok Mandla Mathews,what do you want?

MANDLA: (getting nervous hearing her serious tone and scratched his head)um,,I,,I just,I was missing your voice,,its very sweet

GRACE: (sighed) ok,why were you calling me Innocent?

MANDLA: (smiling) remember the other day when I said you look innocent

GRACE: (remembered and laughed) ohh yes I do

MANDLA: yes so I have decided to call you innocent since you look the part.

GRACE:(chuckled)

There was an awkward moment as they all kept quiet then Mandla cleared his throat and....

MANDLA: umm Grace

GRACE: huh?

MANDLA: can I ask for a favor,please dont say no,promise you wont say no

GRACE: (smiling) no I can't promise anything but ask

MANDLA: ohk its not saying this but I'll do anyway,may you please go out for dinner with me? Tomorrow?

GRACE: dinner?? But your wif-...(he interrupted)

MANDLA: please,please,she is not really my wife,it was a marriage a convenience but I'll explain that some other time,,please dont say no...

She sighed as her mind ran around,,she wondered how going out would be like,it would be her first time and curiosity was getting the most of her

GRACE: owk,what time tomorrow?

MANDLA: (excitedly) yoh! Is that a yes

GRACE: (smiling) yes

MANDLA: thank you thank you,I swear im the most happiest motherfucker right now,,

GRACE:(smiled)

MANDLA: owk I'll forward you the details and don't worry about transport I'll send a car to pick you up

GRACE: ok bye

MANDLA:thank you again,bye.

He hung up smiling and extended his hand to one of his whiskies and filled the glass....

Meanwhile Grace leaned on the counter thinking about her last encounter with Mia,it was hard to forget the deadly stare she gave her but curiosity got the better of her as she got carried away by the thought of being on a date,,she wanted to know how it feels....

AT SPUR

Mia stepped up in the building and spotted Themba seated on the side,,she catwalked her english figure over as her cologne got heads turning,,she tapped him on the shoulder and he raised his head surprised

THEMBA: what the hell Mia,what are you doing here?

MIA: (smiling) I'm the secret admirer

THEMBA: (stood up) I have no business with my
niggas women,um out of here

MIA: (gently pulled his arm) ohh sit (thinking) I
just,,,"okay,,here is the thing,um planning to throw
Mandla a surprise party and I need your help since
you are his best friend

THEMBA: (relaxed and sat down) ohh owk, that very
sweet of you,what do you need?

MIA: yes,I just need you to help me with a few things

THEMBA:(sipped his drink as he put his arm on the
table paying attention)

MIA: (thoughtfully looked at his drink and paused) hau Themba, aren't you going to get me a drink.

THEMBA: um sure the waitresses are coming

MIA: (laughed) ohh come on, they are taking forever, can't believe I actually thought you are a gentleman

THEMBA: (stood up laughing) okay okay Ms Williams, lemme get it

MIA: she quickly took out the pills in her bag then spiked his drink as it melted

THEMBA: (walked over) they are coming
He said that while he grabbed his glass sipping as they continued chatting.

AT KG'S HOUSE

He opened the door as Sk walked in

SK: hey boss I have bad news,,the two guys are still nowhere to be seen,we spent the whole week searching but with no luck

KG: haish,ok maybe we should shift our focus back to getting that Mandla guy because I am even running out of cash now,,I haven't been making money in a long time, its even going to be worse because that white man from Thailand also left us,,he said he cant buy from us anymore and um thinking Mandla recruited him as well

SK: Haish,so what's the plan now?

MANDLA: ok I thin-...(his phone rang)

HER: hey babe, I miss you,you haven't said anything in a week now

KG: ohh sorry I was busy with work

NURSE:OK can I come over?

KG: (thoughtfully) yeah of course,of course

NURSE:(smiling) ok bye

He hung up with a wicked smile then

KG: I think I might be onto something, Yes! I think I have a perfect plan now...(smiling as he went to open the door for him) alright you may go now Sk

He walked out confused.....

#

#

#

PLEASE DON'T FORGET TO LIKE THE INSERT AND SHARE.

GOODNIGHT

[7/19, 06:25] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 9

AT SPUR

Themba took the last sip as his head became heavy and felt dizzy, he rubbed his eyes as everything became blur

MIA: (smiling) Themba are you fine?

THEMBA: (slowly) huh

MIA: (to herself) perfect, now we should get the ball rolling

THEMBA: (put his arms on the table leaning on as he looked in her eyes with sleepy eyes) bab.....

MIA: yes baby, now lets talk

THEMBA: (impaired speech) about wha-..

MIA: (smiling) Mandla

He kept moving his head up and down with his hands on his jaws then started laughing as his eyes slowly closed

MIA:(low voice) dammit Themba,don't sleep on me,wake up..

She then looked around to see if people were looking before lifting her glass and sprinkled his face With her drink..

He slowly opened his eyes and continued laughing then Mia stood up pulling his arm to her shoulders and held him by the waist as they limped out...while still holding him by the other hand she reached for the door with the other hand then let loose of him as he fell on the seat . She looked around to see if anyone was watching then hurried to the other side getting in and driving off.

AT KG'S HOUSE

There was a knock on the door then he went on to open and his eyes fell on the ground as he looked at the soft feet before him,,he slowly raised his head going up her body and swallowed hard then his eyes landed on the curves perfectly defined by her nude

dress..he raised his head and smiled looking at her flawless face as she flashed a smile moving towards him...

KG: damn! I didn't know you look this fine when your not in your white uniform..I swear now it feels like um seeing you for the first time,,there is the nurse and then there is you again

HER: (blushed)

He pulled her over for a hug,then looked down to her face moving her chin up and their lips touched,he pulled her dress up and moved his hand on her thighs gently squeezing them,he directed his hand upwards touching her panty and squeezed her butt as she moaned softly,he then moved his hand to her cookie rubbing it softly before using his finger to move the panty aside and.....

IN THE CAR

Mia dialled her friend with her other hand on the steering wheel

MIA: hey Dudu, where are you, I fucked up

DUDU: um home, what happened

MIA: great! Is your husband still at work?

DUDU: (confused) yes! What's going on?

MIA: perfect! I'm on my way to your house, will be there in a few minutes

She made a turn and stepped on the accelerator speeding off....

Few minutes later she arrived at Dudu's house and quickly stepped out and knocked...

DUDU: um coming

She opened the door then..

MIA: (sweating) hey

DUDU: Mia,whats wrong

MIA: remember the plan I told you I have in place?

DUDU: yes

MIA: I..It got out of hand and now um shifting to plan B and thats where you come in..

She said that pulling her hand walking to the car and
Dudu's eyes widened at the sight of the sleeping
Themba..

DUDU:(shaking) what? Is he even breathing?

MIA: (calm) relax,he jus passed out,I gave him a pill
to make him talk but I gues it was too much for him
but now um scared he might wake up anytime from
now so I need to quickly do everything before he
wakes up

DUDU:(folding her arms) okay,so what happens now?

MIA: lets take him to the guest room,you'll see when
we get there..

They pulled him out and carried him on their
shoulders as slightly opened his eyes mumbling

THEMBA: Huhh...

They put him on the bed as he slowly opened his eyes smiling...Mia quickly undressed him as he laughed at the blurry image before him,she then handed Dudu the clothes who stood still all puzzled,without much explanation she opened the camera tab and gave Dudu her phone

DUDU:(confused) what, what should I do now?

MIA: yoh,relax,um going to take off my clothes now and make him sleep with me,the fact that he is awake and stupidly smiling is a bonus now because the video wont look like I was forcing myself on him.

DUDU: (laughed as Mia undressed) ohh girl,you are sick!

MIA:(laughing) ok,um ready but dont start recording now,I have to kiss him and see his response first

She bent over and laid her naked body ontop of him and kissed him but he jus continued laughing and smiling

MIA: shit! He is not responding,what do we do now?

DUDU: (thoughtfully) well,maybe you can just lay next to him, change positions and we just take pictures..but you have to make them look real.

MIA: sounds like a plan..

She bent over again bringing his head closer to hers kissing him as Dudu moved closer taking a shot that showed his face.they then moved him to the side as

Mia laid down before they pulled him ontop of her body as she parted her legs closing his legs between and they took another picture..they continued changing positions taking convincing photos.....

SOMEWHERE IN THE WORLD

A shiny white masserati pulled up in the parking lot as heads turned admiring the car.the door opened as a shiny black 8 inch heel stepped out,Grace closed the door and pulled her hair back swinging her thick curvy body as her heels echoed down the corridor.

A waitress walked over and...

WAITRESS: good mam,you must be Grace

GRACE: (surprised) how do you know my name?

WAITRESS:(smiling) lets go this side mam

GRACE: okay

She walked over and her jaws dropped looking at the beautiful decorated spacious room

WAITRESS: alright,please press this button if you need anything

She walked out.....Grace walked around the room admiring it then a table beautifully decorated with flowers and candles caught her attention as she smiled looking at it,still lost in admiration she turned around as a sound came from the back,her eyes landed on a man putting on a black hat,white shirt and black pants holding a guitar,,she smiled completely taken before someone touched her shoulder and.....

The explicit content will be posted at the group,simply search for "THE GREAT RATI" and join

the group to get #&@\$'...

DON'T FORGET TO LIKE THE INSERT AND SHARE
THANK YOU.

[7/19, 06:26] BLOOD FOR BLOOD
INSERT 10

Someone touched her shoulder and she turned around as her eyes fell on his clean flawless face, he flashed a smile revealing his pure white teeth. He walked closer as his eyes went down her body, her cleavage caught his attention and he felt butterflies in his stomach. He swallowed hard as his eyes landed on her curves that were perfectly defined by her dress, his machine jerked up then he quickly stepped back hiding it with his hand and cleared his throat..

MANDLA: you look beautiful

GRACE: (smiling) thank you,you are not bad yourself.

MANDLA:(chuckled) right

He grabbed her hand slowly and slowly walked to the decorated table,he pulled out the chair as she sat down smiling.

GRACE: (smiling) thank you

MANDLA: see,,um a gentleman

They laughed and...

Mandla went on to sit then as he put his hand accross the table touching her soft hand and looked in her eyes.

MANDLA: thank you for coming

He then looked on the table as his hand was on top of hers and remembered their last encounter when Zumba tried to surface,,weird enough this time around he didn't feel any different,no skin cracking whatsoever,then he relaxed as the waitress walked over.

WAITRESS:(placed a 6 course meal before them)i hope you noticed the place is reserved for you only tonight just as you asked sir, please press that button if you need anything and thank you for choosing Erica diner.enjoy

She walked away.....

AT KG'S HOUSE

They breathed heavily and fell onto the couch as sweat dripped from their faces.

NURSE:(panting) that was great

KG:(leaned over for a kiss)

NURSE:(wiping sweat off her face)hooo

KG:(thoughtfully) Remember the other day when I
was on a phone call?

HER: umm yes

KG:umm yes,I thought about what you said and I
think you can help me

HER: (trying to remember) ohh you mean when I said
maybe I can help?

KG:yes

HER: I was just saying though

KG: but you sold me that idea and now I like it,,I.wouldn't have thought about you had you not insist

HER:(sighed) okay ill help,tell me about it

KG: thank you

HER:(briefly smiled)

KG: ok,the thing is, as you know that I usually help orphanages and the less privileged by donating money and food,I haven't been able to do that in a while now and the poor people are suffering as no one is willing to help

HER: (listened carefully) but why have you stopped helping them

KG: I would like to continue helping them but my business is down,im not making enough money to help them because someone is sabotaging me,he is stealing my clients and badmouthing me,I have been trying to call this guy for a meeting so that we can have a civil conversation but he is refusing...

HER this is bad,why is he doing this?

KG: I don't know,,maybe he doesn't want me to continue helping the poor

He secretly looked at her convinced face and smiled

HER: owk,how do I help?

KG: umm...all you have to do is seduce him and spike his drink,make sure he drinks it,he will pass out immediately so then you call me,I'll take it from there

HER:(eyes widened) huh! What if he dies, and what are you going to do with him,I cant help you kill a person

KG:(calm) no I wont kill him babe,,ill just hand cuff him and wait until he wakes up just so we can have a civil conversation because he is violent.

HER:(reluctantly) okay I will do it,what's his name?

KG:its Mandla

HER:(trying to remember him) his name sounds

familiar but I don't remember him

KG: okay, this is what you will have to do

He continued how they are going to do it as she listened attentively

AT DUDU'S HOUSE

Mia reached for her clothes and started getting dressed as Dudu also dressed Themba who was still intoxicated

DUDU:(held her waist)this guy is not going to wake up anytime soon but my husband will be home any minute from now,what do we do now

MIA: (biting her lips) ummm lemme think

DUDU:(impatient) no Mia,think of something real quick,my husband is on his way home

MIA:(annoyed) will you stop talking,im trying to think here

DUDU:(folded her arms and looked at her)

MIA:(clapped hands) ohh yes! Lets take him back to the restaurant,I saw where he packed his car so we will just put him back in his car and drive off,,um sure he will wake up in the morning,plus its dark now so people wont see us

DUDU:(sighed)ok lets carry him to the car

They lifted him up on their shoulders walking to the Mia's car as he mumbled something...

Few minutes later they pulled up in the parking lot and Mia stepped out to check if anyone was watching

MIA:coast is clear,lets get him

They carried him as Mia reached for his pockets taking out his car keys and unlocked the car,they nicely put him on the seat before adjusting it as it moved back,Mia put the keys back in his pocket,closed the door as they walked back to her car and drove off.

MIA:(breathed out)whoo,that wasnt hard

DUDU:(laughing) I swear being your friend is hardwork,look what I just did

MIA:whatever girl,but I must say that felt good,being

scared of getting caught is exciting

DUDU:(smiling) ohh tell me about it,that wasn't bad at all..

They continued chatting and laughing as the car disappeared into the dark night.

BACK AT ERICA RESTAURANT

MANDLA:(smiling) I hope you don't mind,I already ordered to surprise you with my favorite meal

GRACE: (smiled lifting the lid) ohh this looks delicious

MANDLA:(laughed) it really is,trust me

Mandla took the fork and knife trying to eat but then Grace quickly held his hands back and

GRACE: we should pray first

MANDLA: huh?

GRACE: lets bless the food first

MANDLA: (uncomfortable) okay

GRACE:(held his hand and prayed) Dear God,thank you for this food,may you protect us as we eat.thank you

She opened her eyes and Mandla quickly grabbed a glass drinking water and choked

GRACE:are you fine?

MANDLA:(coughed holding his chest) umm...yeah

um good

GRACE:(smiling) ok,lets eat

MANDLA:(slowly took a bite)this is nice

Grace continued eating but then felt something moving on her shoes.she looked down then her eyes popped out as she screamed jumping off the chair,she tripped and fell as the small colourful snakes filled the room,a black mamba moved up her body and wrapped its small colourful shiny body around her leg then.....

#

#

#

PLEASE DON'T FORGET TO LIKE THE INSERT AND SHARE

GOODNIGHT....

[7/19, 06:26] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 11

The black mamba curled its shiny small body around her leg while the other small colourful snakes squirmed making their way to her and.....

MEANWHILE AT MS WILLIAMS.

She pulled the blankets off and lifted her leg getting inside and bent down bringing her hands together before placing them on the forehead as she closed her eyes and..

MS WILLIAMS:Dear God,thank for watching over me and my daughter today,thank you for protecting us and fighting our battles,may you continue doing the same dear God,tonight as I go to bed I come before you again and say may your Devine protection be upon us.in the mighty name of the lord Jesus Christ

I pray amen.

AT MANDLA'S HOUSE

Mia opened the door, switched the lights on and dragged her feet to their bedroom then threw her hand bag on the bed before taking her clothes off, she took a white towel, wrapped it around her body and made her way to the bathroom where she quickly took a shower...

Minutes later she was done and stepped out wrapping the towel around her body shooting straight to their bedroom where she let lose of it and sat down as she reached for the lotion and slowly applied on her body as the earlier events crossed her mind. She let out a sigh and took her phone browsing the photos, she smiled alone as she saw how real and convincing the photos looked. She left the gallery and clicked onto contacts calling Mandla whose phone went straight to voicemail. She sadly put her phone on the head board and pulled the sheets off

getting inside and dozed off.

AT SPUR PARKING LOT

Themba rubbed his eyes and opened them yawning. he touched his heavy aching head and looked around as his water bottle caught his eyes, he picked it up and gulped down the remaining water. then put it back checking his wrist watch and the time was already past nine. he opened the door and peaked outside before closing it and scratched his head trying to go down memory lane. nothing much came to his mind as he only remembered Mia coming and their party conversation. he tried to think hard as he thought something was missing but couldn't put his finger on it

THEMBA:(frustrated)fuck!!

He searched his pockets and found the car

key,inserted it into the ignition and drove off....

AT KG'S HOUSE

NURSE: okay,I think I get it and it doesn't sound very hard provided you put all protection measures measures in place incase something goes wrong

KG: of course my love,I will make sure nothing happens to you

NURSE:(smiled) ok babe,then I will check my schedule to see when um free so we can do it?

KG: but I haven't really decided on the day yet because I still have to found out his intentions and plans then we can attack

NURSE: ok babe

KG:(reached for his phone) yoh time flies,its already past nine,lets go to the bedroom and sleep

They stood up as he held her hand making their way to the bedroom....

AT THE CAVE

Zumba the giant snake's eyes popped out changing colours from green to red and yellow,the snake turned angrily shaking its head as it spit more venom around,the black ants ran away as the circle they usually form around him lost shape,,zumba went on to stand on his tail and moved his body in a circular motion leaving a storm of dust in between,the other large snakes in the rituals pond heard their master's call and quickly slipped their shiny heavy bodies out of the pond and squirmed to the forbidden side.they

arrived and met Zumba whose head was raised up in the air turning his eyes changing colours and making loud hisses.the large snakes then immediately raised their bodies and bowed their heads in respect as their spirits met in the spirit world,they immediately got the message as they furiously turned their large bodies slipping out of the forbidden area in high speed and passed the rituals pond facing the cave exit,they got to the entrance ready to dive out but a strong force stood before them and roughly pushed them as they went on to fall on hard rocks before quickly slipping back into the rituals pond.....

MEANWHILE AT THE RESTAURANT

The black mamba opened its mouth wide releasing Its tongue and tried to spit venom but its tongue suddenly got hot as its whole body started getting extremely hot making it hard for it to bite,the snake slipped down as Grace fearfully stood up and ran

into Mandla's arms trembling,he opened his arms and held her tight as she cried hysterically. the other many snakes squirmed to him hissing,Grace lifted both her legs and hung them onto Mandla's waist as the snakes moved up his body,he tried running out but stopped halfway surprised as all the snakes slipped down running away as they disappeared between the tables and chairs,Grace looked up at the window and saw the black mamba's tail disappearing out the window,Mandla gently lifted her off putting her down but she passed out then....

#

#

#

PLEASE DON'T FORGET TO LIKE THE INSERT AND SHARE

THANK YOU

[7/19, 06:26] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 12

She passed out and Mandla bent down lifting her again. he carried her on his arms as her body sagged, he turned walking as his eyes fell on the terrified faces of the staff. his facial expression changed as he gave them a piercing look walking closer and...

MANDLA:(with a straight face) just one word from anyone here, then you will all have to kiss your precious lives goodbye

They all fearfully looked down then he smirked

MANDLA: perfect! I believe we all have an understanding. now move!!

They all hurried out and he walked out to the parking lot where he extended his hand bending his knee and opened the door then gently put Grace on the car seat before walking to the boot opening it as

he looked for a bottle of water,he took it and closed the boot walking back to the passenger seat and sprinkled water on her face as she jumped and gasped for air,she opened her eyes before screaming running into his arms,he held her and looked down planting a soft kiss on her forehead then

MANDLA: (softly patting her back)its fine now,they are gone

GRACE:(crying)

MANDLA: (softly) shh,,,stop crying,you are safe now,im sorry for bringing you here,I didn't know the place is haunted,im so sorry,I am also traumatized but have to be strong for you

GRACE:(looked up at his face) thank you for protecting me

MANDLA:(smiled) its okay

GRACE:(thoughtfully) but why did they all run away all of a sudden

MANDLA:(panicked) umm...I don't know,,I was surprised as well

GRACE:(breathed out wiping her tears off) and they didn't bite us

MANDLA: (calm) thats weird,but I always heard rumors about that restaurant being haunted and just never believed it because I don't believe in superstitions, but at least today I saw it with my own eyes

GRACE:(pulled off from the hug and sat down as

tears formed in her eyes again) I don't think I'll be ever be able to sleep,I cant stop thinking about them,especially that black one

MANDLA:(softly) hey dont worry,I will never take you back here again,never,but please promise me something

GRACE:(looked up) what?

MANDLA:that we won't tell anyone about what happened here,because it might get us in trouble,if those things belong to that restaurant owner then he might come for us

GRACE:(thoughtfully) yes,you are right,he might be mad at us and start attacking us

MANDLA: (relieved) yes,all we have to do is jus never

come back here,don't even tell your mom because it may put her at risk of being attacked as well

GRACE:of course,,I can't risk her life like that,you also shouldn't tell anyone

MANDLA: trust me I wont

GRACE: yeah,so I'll just pray about it until I get over it

MANDLA:(uncomfortable) okay,let me take you home now

He walked to the drivers side and got in then they drove off

AT MS WILLIAMS HOUSE

She tossed and turned struggling to fall asleep and

moved the pillow taking her phone checking the time,it was already past ten,she sat up worried and went to switch the light on dialing Grace's number.....

Meanwhile in the car

GRACE:(her phone rang then) hello ma

MS WILLIAMS: thank God you are fine,where are you,I thought you aren't working today?

GRACE:(thoughtfully) dont worry ma! We had a small workers celebration but um on my way now

MS WILLIAMS ok my baby,bye

She sighed in relief getting undercover

BACK IN THE CAR

He droves slowly approaching Grace's place and parked at the gate then looked into her eyes

MANDLA:(softly) thank you for spending time with me,it was nice being around you and um really sorry about that small incident,I promise I'll never make the mistake of taking you to haunted places again

GRACE:(smiled looking in his eyes) well..um feeling a lot better now,I must admit its nice being with you

There was an awkward moment as they got lost in each other's eyes,Mandla moved closer caressing her face then pulled her hair to the back,,Grace smiled as Mandla leaned over for a kiss but quickly leaned back as he felt a great force on his back,he calmly looked at his feet to check if the tail had formed but it hadn't then looked up at her face

clearing his throat

MANDLA: Ohh um sorry about that

GRACE:(smiling)its okay

MANDLA: okay goodnight

GRACE:goodnight

She opened the door and walked out smiling from ear to ear..she couldn't understand how she suddenly felt.

despite the horrible incident it was really nice being around him and he is actually a lot sweet,way much better than what I heard "she thought"

She espaced dream world when she almost hit the

door then opened her bag reaching for the keys,she opened up and headed straight to her room calling out her mother

GRACE: um home ma,Goodnight.....

IN THE CAR

He angrily sped off clicking his tongue and made a turn driving into the bush then parked a few metres away from the cave and stepped out hurrying inside the dark cave, he stopped at the rituals pond looking around but for some weird reason it was all quiet and not even a single snake emerged from the pond,the water also remained still,it was too quiet for his liking

He sighed and turned making his way to the forbidden side of the cave where his eyes landed on the furious giant snake standing on its tail swinging its head...zumba turned around and faced him as it kept on changing colours,the snake then started hissing shaking its head as its whole body turned

black..he knew what that meant,he knew that can only mean Zumba is angry...the now all black snake then bent down and squirmed towards him before releasing its huge tongue spitting venom on his hand which quickly turned black and looked rotten,there was even an awful smell as he covered his nose with the other hand.the snake then raised its body looking in his eyes rolling eyes and Mandla saw the fury in its eyes then took his clothes off before bowing down before him

Zumba calmed down after seeing him bowing down and then moved around him licking his whole body to open up the spirit walls,their spirits met in the spiritual world and they began communicating.....

AT MANDLA'S HOUSE

Mia tossed and turned struggling to fall asleep as she couldn't stop thinking about Mandla,she wondered if he is with her but then sighed sadly as tears formed in her eyes,she rubbed them off and

pulled the sheets off getting out of bed walking up to the dressing table,she reaching for her wedding photo and brought it closer to her face,she slowly moved her finger on the photo sniffing

MIA:why...

Tears escaped her eyes then she rubbed them off with her eyes still glued to the photo

MIA: I thought maybe you will start loving me after getting married but no! Nothing has changed,I gues it has always been about your reputation and will always be,it was all about getting that tick and looking like a responsible family man in your business world,it was never about me or us.

She put the photo down and rubbed her tears off walking to her bed.she sat down and got her phone dialing Themba with a private number...

THEMBA:(yawning) hello

She quickly hung up and.....

MIA:(relieved)um glad you are fine,I need you alive..,I
need you now more than ever

MEANWHILE AT THE CAVE

MANDLA:(face changed as he looked up at
Zumba)what?? No, I cat,I can't do that

Zumba angrily rolled his eyes changing colours
shaking his head and spitting venom as it fell on
Mandla's face,his face quickly turned black as
worms swum around the already smelly part..the
pain on Mandla's face and his hand was
uncontrollable,no matter how strong he tried to be,it
worsened then he lost balance falling on his

knees.Zumba looked at him feeling his pain then calmed down,he brought his head closer then started licking him connecting him to the spirit world again and they wrapped up their conversation after agreeing to a few changes.Mandla looked at him nodding his head in agreement then Zumba raised his body disconnecting him as he tried standing up but fell down because of the excruciating pain.he grinned and gathered all his strength to stand up before bowing down To Zumba then turned around walking out as his whole body became extremely hot,he pulled his heavy hot and painful body out of the forbidden side as the worms started falling off his face and hand.after what seemed like forever he was at the rituals pond,he looked down at the still water then dipped his feet inside before his whole body disappeared inside the water.....

#

#

#

PLEASE DON'T FORGET TO LIKE THE INSERT AND

SHARE THE PAGE

THANK YOU

[7/19, 06:26] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 13

TWO DAYS LATER....

the all green snake emerged from the pond with Mandla seated on the head,it lowered its head as Mandla stepped out and rubbed his eyes wiping his face as water dripped from his body,he looked at his back to normal head and touched his face smiling..he walked a few feet away from the rituals pond as another all black snake say squirmed towards him carrying his clothes on the head,it lowered its body as he grabbed the clothes and started dressing up and all the many colourful large and small snakes slipped from the pond squirming towards him and bowed their heads in respect..he smiled at them before walking out as the light rays

fell on his face and he moved his hand covering his eyes creating shade then opened the car door hopping in, he reached for the rear view mirror and smiled looking at his even more flawless face before driving off.....

AT MANDLA'S HOUSE

He opened the door walking in and..

MANDLA: (smiling) good morning Ms Williams

Mia walked out of the kitchen in her sleep wear holding a cup of coffee as mandla quietly walked past her...

Ms Williams couldn't help but notice the awkward moment and walked to Mia..

MS WILLIAMS:Mia de-.....(Mia interrupted)

MIA:(snapped raising her hands).save it!I don't want to hear it.

She clicked her tongue and walked to her bedroom then she put the cup down staring at him

MIA: where were you for the past two days Mandla

MANDLA:(straight face) ask no questions and hear no lies

He grabbed the towel and walked out slamming the door

She angrily screamed on her hands then grabbed her phone dialing someone

THEMBA:(yawning) hello

MIA: we have to meet

THEMBA:what?

MIA: yes! in two hours,same place

She hung up and walked to the lounge passing time so that Mandla leaves before her,,meanwhile Themba laughed in disbelief staring at his phone as he tried to remember what happened on their last meeting,as much as nothing popped in his mind he couldn't stop feeling that something beside the party conversation went down so he got up and started getting ready to meet her hoping she will let him in on the missing pieces.

AT THE OFFICE

He closed his laptop sighing then took his phone dialing her...

GRACE:hey

MANDLA: hey,how have you been?

GRACE:I have been okay,you've been awfully quiet,I actually thought you will call the other day,jus to check up on me

MANDLA: um sorry I should have done that but work kept me a lot busy this past two days

GRACE:oh ok

MANDLA: yes um sorry, I should have checked up on you considering the fact that our last meeting didn't

end well

GRACE:yeah hey,but atleast I have been okay,the first night wasn't that good because I was having nightmares but surprisingly I slept like a baby the second night,I've been all good since then,the incident never even crosses my mind

MANDLA:(smiling) ohh thats great,um happy to hear that,I was really worried about you

GRACE:okay,what about you?

MANDLA(confused) huh?

GRACE:are you fine,no nightmares whatsoever

MANDLA: ohh no, um fine as well,I guess us

deciding to not tell a soul about it helped.

GRACE:yeah it did

MANDLA:(cseeleared his throat and laughed)
enough about that,,I would like to see you again

GRACE:(smiled)

MANDLA: please don't say no,no scary places this
time around

GRACE:(bit her lower lip smiling) well

MANDLA:(laughing) please please don't say no,I
swear um literally on my knees right now

GRACE:(laughed) I just might say no because I know

your not on your knees

MANDLA:(laughed) okay,you got me but please say yes

GRACE:(smiling) ohh well,I would also like to see you again

MANDLA: thank you,so how bout tomorrow?

GRACE:alright tomorrow then

MANDLA: Ransoms

GRACE:okay bye

He hung up smiling.....

AT KG'S HOUSE

His phone rang

VOICE: good morning sir,we are calling to remind you about the remaining balance

KG:okay thank you,I'll transfer the money today

VOICE:thank you sir,have a good day

KG:bye

He hung and sighed as she looked at him worried

HER:what's wrong?

KG: we should implement the plan now,um running out of time,things aren't looking good and soon I'll be drowning in debts

HER:(sat on his lap)okay,tell me what t-.... (his phone rang interrupting her)

KG:hello

VOICE:im calling from the orphanage,sir.we haven't received this month's food delivery,the children are starving,we were relying on your offer and no-...

KG:don't worry mam,there must be a mistake somewhere,I will call my men to deliver the grocery today

VOICE: ohh thank you sir,May God bless you

He hung up and scratched his head frustratingly as she looked at him with sorry eyes

KG: that was the orphanage ,I have to deliver the monthly grocery donation,its something I have been doing for the past few years but now I dont have money

HER: atleast its something you did out of the goodness of your heart so now you can simply tell them that you cant continue donating to their orphanage

KG:(snapped)you dont get it do you?? Its very important for me to deliver that damn grocery because it helps build my reputation,people respect and praise me because of that,,not to mention how I got them all in the palm of my hand,they all think um this good guy and that has always kept the cops off

my damn tail!!!

HER:(got up looking at him with confusion) what do you mean???

KG:(regretting)ohh I'm sorry,im just losing it and now um saying things that dont even make sense.

HER:(straight face)hell no!you already gave me something to think about,I will not be part of this if you aren't going to be entirely honest with me,,I am not stupid so dont you dare take me for a fool okay? All this black walls,black furniture,clothes and now the cops,actually everything you jus said is enough for me to complete the puzzle. So now whats it going to be,are you going to keep on lying to my face or you will spill the beans?

KG:ummm

HER:say one more lie and then kiss me goodbye,I
wont help you

KG:(softly)okay,you got me,my frustration made me
let you in on too much and now there is no turning
back because I really need your help so lets go this
this way,I have to show you something first before I
start explaining

He held her hand and they walked into the dark
passage then

HER:switch on the lights

He switched them on and they quietly walked along
the passage and stopped as they approached an
enclosed wall,she looked up at him confused before
the wall slowly opened up after he waved his hand

HER:(looking at him)ohh wow!!

She moved her face walking inside but her eyes widened.....

AT SPUR

Mia impatiently waited and checked her wrist watch before moving her eyes and saw Themba at the entrance, he took off his shades and looked around as all the ladies started whispering admiring his hot self. he approached Mia's table and sat down sighing

THEMBA: what the hell am I doing here Mia and tell me about what happened the other day because in as much as I don't remember a lot, I can feel that some weird shit happened

Mia calmly handed him her phone

MIA: here

THEMBA: (laughed in disbelief) what the hell??this
cant be true,no freaking ways!!

MIA: yes Themba we fucked and you couldn't stop
screaming my name,but thats not why um here

THEMBA:(confused) but why cant I remember
anything?

MIA:(took the phone back) um sending them to
Mandla now

Themba jumped off the chair almost breaking the
glass and held her hands then she smiled

MIA:now that's more like it,now this is is what you

have to do if you dont want this photo getting in the wrong hands,tell me everything about Mandla,dont leave anything out,especially things I can use against him

THEMBA:(stood up) I can't do this

Mia calmly pulled him down smiling

MIA: woh relax cowboy,calm down,there really is no need to get all worked up,besides there is no escaping this one unless you want me to press send

THEMBA:(sat down frustrated) ohk what do you want to know

MIA:(wicked smile) good boy,, now one more thing,"the waitress" I need you to help me eliminate her completely

Themba looked up at her as his eyes widened
and.....

#

#

#

PLEASE DON'T FORGET TO LIKE THE INSERT AND
SHARE THE PAGE.

THANK YOU

Themba looked at her as his eyes widened
then he sarcastically laughed and slowly stopped
looking at her serious fae

THEMBA: what?? Are you being serious right
now,that was a joke right??

MIA:(straight face) do I look like um joking?

THEMBA: (laughed in disbelief) we cant kill her,I mean I can't,not in a million years, Mandla seemed really too close with tht girl,he really likes her because I've never seen him that comfortable around any girl before,so killing her would only get us in trouble as he will dig until he gets to the truth and believe you me,he wont spare us.

MIA:(sighed) okay,maybe killing her is not a good idea but still,we should find a way of separating them for good,now tell me what I want to know

THEMBA: okay,for your own information,Mandla isn't the cool guy you always see,he can be ruthless and wouldn't think twice about blowing your brains off if he found out about any of this,let alone suspect anything.

MIA: (rolling her eyes) bluh bluh...spare me all that crap and spill the beans

THEMBA:okay MD is involved in human trafficking,I am his right hand man,what we do is get girls from Botswana then exchange them for money with the Indians and we recently increased our territory to Thailand.Only God knows what happens to those girls once they cross the border. And we were supposed to make the delivery since last week but we couldn't because he has been busy lately.now thats all

MIA:(shocked) what? I mean who would've thought the mighty MD is a human trafficker?

Wow!!

THEMBA:(staring) whats next?

MIA: now this is too much to take in,I mean yes I was expecting something dirty but not this huge dark secrets..I always knew he is a business man

because it was always office this office that but this!!

THEMBA:(smiling)um glad you see how deep this is,,ill be more than happy to pull out

MIA:(thoughtfully)what? No,no one is pulling out from this,,I just need a proper plan,I jus need more time to process everything and take it from there...

THEMBA:(sighed) this is unbelievable,

MIA:now this is what we are going to do now,,you are gonna leave and go home,I'll think about the next perfect move and call you

Themba quickly stood up without saying a word as Mia shook her head in disbelief,what she heard was still too hard to believe and sounded too deep....

MIA:(in her mind) I cant believe I got married to this monster and worse,I can't stop loving him even after coming to this shocking realisation..

She grabbed her bag and stormed out.....

AT KG'S HOUSE

Her eyes popped out as she walked around looking at the big cage guns lying around

KG: now that we are here,um sure you get the bigger picture

HER:(shocked)what? What's going on?

KG:(straight face) this is it,I used to abduct girls and put them in that cage while waiting for the exchange

to take place, the room is sound proof so even if thy screamed no one would hear them

HER: what?

KG: yes, we got girls from here and sold them abroad

HER: what about the guns?

KG: well,, we only use them if they give us trouble or try to call unnecessary attention

HER: (shaking) so you kill them if they do that?

KG: (serious) unfortunately yes

HER: (getting more frightened) ohh wow, what did I get myself into?

KG: (laughed) relax,you are practically my girlfriend now so I wouldn't hurt you

HER: but it still doesn't make any of this right,um sorry but I need time to process all this,I need to think about whether I still want to be part of this

KG'S face changed as he walked closer to her her and caressed her chin

KG: I believe you wont do or say anything stupid while still processing this

HER: um okay,lemme go get my things and go t my house,I will see you

He planted a soft kiss on her forehead and let go of her chin then she stormed out as he walked out and

the door closed behind him

Meanwhile at th office

Mandla took his phone and dialed Themba

THEMBA:(down) hey

MANDLA:(surprised) what the hell dude?why are you so down,or maybe you didn't get laid last night?

THEMBA:(relieved)yoh man, I was sleeping whats up?

MANDLA:but still bruh,that's not the energy um used to,where is my hype man?

THEMBA:(laughed) fuck you dude

MANDLA:(laughed)now that right there is what um talking about but anyway I know I went MIA on you since the last meeting,,I've just been too busy

THEMBA:(thoughtfully) ohh I see dude,,the thick momma kept you busy

MANDLA:(briefly smiled)mann!! I think I love that damn waitress,I don't know how shit happened but um so hooked

THEMBA:(guilt stricken)ohh man,this is so unbelievable,the mighty MD is in love,shit sounds weird bruh

MANDLA:(laughed) you can say that again

THEMBA:but what about Mia? I think she really loves

you

MANDLA: ohh dont start,Mia knows why we got married,it was never about love and she knows,she cant start tripping now,besides I.dont think she knows about Grace

THEMBA:(swallowed hard)okay

MANDLA:yeah man but back to business now,so that white man from Thailand called and he wants ten girls in two days

THEMBA: great,I'll start Working on it

MANDLA: alright,plus the Indians order,we were supposed to deliver ten girls and I said make it eleven right?

THEMBA:yes

MANDLA: umm change of plans, now I need you to make them 15

THEMBA:(confused)what? I thought the initial deal is ten

MANDLA:(serious) I need five more for myself

THEMBA: okay,I.Will get to it,so that means I need to get twenty fives girls for the Indians and that white man

MANDLA: correct

THEMBA: consider it done,ill start calling my boys to go out hunting

MANDLA:alright sure

He hung up and grabbed his blazer and car keys
walking out...

AT MANDLA'S HOME

He opened the door and walked in smiling at Ms Williams

MANDLA: hello me Wii how was your day?

MS WILLIAMS:(surprised) it was good sir

MANDLA:(smiling) grea

He walked out to the bedroom and opened the door
before putting down his blazer staring at Mia lying

down

MANDLA:hey

MIA: hey babe, how was your day?

MANDLA:good

He said that as he grabbed the shower towel and walked out

Mia clicked her tongue and tiptoed closing the door behind him and dialed Themba.....

AT KG'S HOUSE

there was a knock at the door and he opened as his face fell on her pretty face

KG:hey,I thought you needed some time away to think or maybe you forgot something

HER:(looked up at his face smiling) well I changed my mind,I couldn't leave you all alone,I know it all started off as just sex but I have fallen for you, I love you and I wish I didn't but I really do so yes I will help you take this man down

KG:(smiled happily) what are you serious?

HER:(nodded)

He pulled her into his arms and hugged her tight then lifted her tiny self up getting inside as he planted his lips on hers,he gently laid her on the couch and caressed her face leaning in for a kiss then moved his hands to her boobs squeezing them thn..@\$#.....

Meanwhile Themba sighed and picked up the phone

THEMBA:hey

MIA:I have had enough time to think and I think we should make sure that stupid waitress goes to Thailand

THEMBA:huh?

MIA: yes Themba,make sure she is one of the girls who will be sold to the Thailand client.

THEMBA:but how will I even get to do that when MD is always there during every exchange

MIA:(snapped)dammit Themba think okay,find a way to distract him or make him miss the exchange if

possible..

Their bedroom door opened then.....

#

#

#

PLEASE DON'T FORGET TO LIKE THE INSERT AND
SHARE

THANK YOU

[7/19, 06:27] BLOOD FOR BLOOD
INSERT 15

The door opened and she quickly hung up

MANDLA:hey,I thought I had you talking

MIA:ohh yeah,was on a call with Dudu just before
you walked in

MANDLA:okay,good night

He got undercover and faced the other way laying down.

THE NEXT DAY

Mandla did the finishing touches on his face standing in front of the mirror then thoughtfully took out his phone texting as he walked out

Typing.....

MANDLA: morning sleepy head

GRACE: who said um sleeping,um actually about to leave for work

MANDLA: ohh nice,um about to leave as well,can I pass by you and give you a ride?

GRACE:but the Ransoms hotel is a bit far from your work place,you will be late.

MANDLA: um the boss remember?

GRACE:(laughing emoji) whatever boss!!um waiting for you

MANDLA:alright coming

Few minutes later he packed in front of their gate,Mia turned looked around to check if her mother was watching then quickly hopped in and he drove off..

GRACE: thank you

MANDLA: dont mention it,how was your night

GRACE:just okay,yours?

MANDLA:(smiling) well it was just okay and um so looking forward to later

GRACE:(laughed) no funny things this time around please

MANDLA:(crossed his fingers) I promise

GRACE: okay,you can drop me off here

MANDLA: alright have a good day

GRACE: thanks,you too

She closed the door and walked inside as he drove off...

AT THE OFFICE

Mandla walked in and pulled the chair taking a sit then his Personal assistant knocked

MANDLA: come in

PA: good morning sir,um here to remind you about your meeting tomorrow at twelve and another one at 4

MANDLA: ohh thank you,'i completely forgot about them

PA: (scrolling the tab)ohh and don't forget about the Mathews Empire client's appreciation party coming up next week

MANDLA:alright thank you Naina

She smiled and catwalked her petite body out as Mandla got his laptop preparing for the meetings.

Meanwhile Themba passed by the reception heading to his office then opened the door

THEMBA:yoh Man'D

MANDLA:(looked up at him)brother mans, I hope you

have some good news

THEMBA: yeah, the good news is my boys got the girls.

MANDLA: ohh great, that was quick, it thought they would say two days is too much of short notice but well done

THEMBA: yeah

MANDLA: so did you finalize the exchange times with the buyers

THEMBA: umm....about that, we have a bit of a problem because both men want the exchange to take place tomorrow at midnight

MANDLA: damn! Thats some fucked up shit,cant you try to change the times for that Thailand guy since he is new?

THEMBA: I tried reasoning with him but he is not willing to make any changes

MANDLA:(sighed) now this means I'll have to miss one of the exchanges

THEMBA: well,I was thinking we can maybe divide ourselves between the two

MANDLA: well thats okay,besides I trust you

THEMBA:(guilt stricken)okay,so I was thinking that since the Indians delivery is ten plus those five girls,you can handle them so you manage to get your girls and I will deal with that white Thailand guy.

MANDLA:(sighed)okay,but please get some of your boys on my side to help

THEMBA:alright sorted,let me go work on it

MANDLA: sure man

He walked out closing the door behind him and heaved a huge sigh pressing his phone passing by reception

MIA:hey

THEMBA: I managed to make him miss the Thailand exchange so now how do we get Grace?

MIA: ohh perfect,now let me think about the next

move, but we should get her tomorrow at work
before she knocks off

THEMBA:ok bye

LATER THAT DAY

Grace knocked off then walked out pressing her
phone

MANDLA:ohh hey,what a surprise

GRACE:hey,I jus knocked off and on my way home
now to get ready,lets make it a bit early because I
want to get back home early and have enough rest

MANDLA: okay,um leaving the office as well,can I
pick you up later?

GRACE:(laughed) so today you are not going to send that fine masserati to do the picking?

MANDLA:(laughed: ohh come on,that was just the good first impressions, showing off how much of a gentleman I am, but now I want to come pick you up this time

GRACE:(laughed)okay see you then,bye

Meanwhile Mia walked in the Ransoms as Grace walked out,she looked at her with a wicked smile before turning around making her to the counter,she pulled a chair and sat down looking around then waved her hand and a waiter walked up to her

WAITER: hello man,what would you like to have

MIA:(smiled seductively)well,I want you,I would like to have you

He kept quiet looking at her pretty face and smiled shyly

was she hitting on me,no,no she is just too pretty for me "he thought"

WAITER: ohh wow! I....what?

Mia moved closer as he was still tongue tied and opened her bag bringing it closer to her face as the money bundles inside left him speechless

MIA:this could be all yours if you want

WAITER:(leaned over)are you serious mam?

MIA: yes, but you have to do something for me first

He moved back and turned trying to walk away but then Mia pulled his arm

WAITER: um not going to kill anyone, I know where this is going, um sorry I can't

MIA: (softly) wait, you don't have to kill anyone, no one is going to die here, I just need you to help me make someone fall into a deep sleep, it will only take about 5 hours before she wakes up.

WAITER: okay

MIA: thank you, now take this powder and make sure tomorrow at around 6pm you spike Grace's drink, I don't know how you are going to do it but you have to find a way of doing it before you knock off then I will

take it from there.

His eyes widened as he heard Grace's name

WAITER:but mam,what if something happens to her,Grace is a good person

MIA:relax,I know she is a good person and we are old friends I jus want to show her something and surprise her thats why I need her to fall asleep,don't worry i wont harm her

WAITER:(reluctantly)okay mam,I will do it

Mia smiled looking at him and took out one bundle handing it over..

MIA: now take this,finish up the job and all this will

be yours,I'm counting on you

She turned around walking away but stopped halfway and walked back taking out her phone

MIA: I forgot to take your number

WAITER:72.....'

MIA: alright,keep in touch,remember 6PM tomorrow,bye

She turned and walked away as he looked at the many two hundred pula's in his hand smiling....

AT GRACE'S HOUSE

she walked out to the gate and found Mandla's car

already parked and hopped in as Mandla looked at her admirably then leaned over planting his soft lips on hers then

MANDLA:you look beautiful

GRACE:(smiled)thank you

MANDLA:I really like you Grace,I want to be with you,I mean I want us to be together because you make me happy

GRACE(looked down) I also really like you a lot,I.dont know how it happened but one minute I told myself that we are jus friends but then the next minute everything had changed,I felt different

MANDLA: what?I hope you aren't pulling my leg,,I swear um the happiest man on earth right now,that

was music to my eyes,ohh wow,thank you so much

He held her hands staring in her eyes as they both smiled from ear to ear

MANDLA: I promise to love and protect you with all I have

GRACE:(cleared her throat)okay lets get going before my mum sees us

He drove off as they played soft music

Thirty minutes later....

They walked into the restaurant holding hands making their way to a free table and sat down,they ordered their meals and started eating and chatting.....

An hour later....

GRACE:(looked at her wrist watch) its late now,I should get going before my mother starts getting worried

MANDLA: yeah,let me take you back home

They walked out as Mandla held her waist tickling her as she burst out laughing.....

AT MANDLA'S HOUSE

mia dialed Themba and...

MIA:hello

THEMBA: yes

MIA: I talked to some guy who works with Grace and he agreed to spike her drink so that she falls in to a deep sleep,,il text him from here reminding him to walk to the parking lot after spiking it because that powder works really fast,so all you have to do is take it from there

THEMBA: what? You brought in a third party,what if he starts talking,we can't trust him

MIA: relax!he wont say anything,just make sure you are there at 6PM

THEMBA:(reluctantly)okay bye....

AT GRACE'S HOUSE

He parked at the gate and looked in her eyes smiling

caressing her face then leaned over for a kiss...

He was so happy that atleast Zumba have accepted Grace all he had to do was deliver the sacrifices then get his happily ever after

GRACE:(cleared her throat) good night

MANDLA:I love you,take care

GRACE:(briefly smiled) I love you too

She opened and walked in as Mandla turned the soft music on and drove off.....

#

#

#

PLEASE DON'T FORGET TO LIKE THE INSERT AND SHARE

THANK YOU

[7/19, 06:27] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 16

THE NEXT DAY

He took the last bite and pushed the plate away as he stood up and walked to their bedroom where he grabbed his bag heading out

MANDLA: bye

MIA: bye babe

He closed the door behind him then Mia quickly got her phone and dialed the waiter...

HIM: hello

MIA: hey its the powder lady,you didn't tell me your name

HIM: George,my name is George

MIA: okay George we are still on right?

HIM:yes mam,I hope you really wont hurt her

MIA: relax George,I wont

HIM: okay,bye

MIA: alright,call me here incase something goes wrong okay

HIM:okay

She hung up and immediately dialed Themba

THEMBA: hello

MIA: yes it's your worst nightmare here, im not very happy with you right now because you haven't called to give me an update

THEMBA:(sighed) I have 9 girls and will do exactly what you said, I'll be at the parking lot at exactly 6PM

MIA: excellent

THEMBA: so how long will she be asleep?

MIA:5 hours

THEMBA:that means she will be up before midnight but I can't risk revealing my identity to her because she has seen me with Mandla before

MIA: relax,you will come get a maybe two or one hour drug from me

THEMBA: okay

MIA: alright bye

She hung up and pulled a smirk

AT THE RANSOMS HOTEL

Grace walked in and shot straight to the changing room getting her work gear as George walked over

GEORGE: hey Grace

GRACE:(smiling) hi George, how are you

GEORGE: umm...um not good actually, I need someone to talk to because I need advice on something

GRACE: ohh what is it?

GEORGE: umm can we talk about it after work

GRACE:(thoughtfully) but why are you telling me, I mean we are not even close and we hardly talk

GEORGE:(panicked) ummm....I just, well yes we hardly talk but that doesn't mean I don't see the good in you

and I know you are a church girl so I need a church related advice

GRACE: ohh owk I understand

GEORGE: thank you,can we maybe meet after knocking off and talk about it over a drink?

GRACE: okay,see you then

She walked away as George opened the drawer getting his bag.....

AT KG'S HOUSE

She quietly stood by the window enjoying the outside view as KG tiptoed over and shook her,she gasped and turned around running after him as he stopped and grabbed her hands with one hand then tickled her as she started laughing hard,he let go of

her hands then she ran after him and missed a step then tripped and fell as he walked over extending his hand and helped her up,she reached for the cushion on the couch and threw it on his face as he ducked and grabbed her hand then they fell on the couch laughing...

HER:(breathing heavily) you are just lucky I fell

KG:(laughed) you lost

HER:(rolled her eyes) whatever

He got his phone and browsed through then a certain post got his attention and he smiled showing her

KG: look what I bumped into?

HER: ohh wow Matthews Empire clients appreciation party

KG:(looked at her) are you thinking what um thinking

HER:(laughed) yes,perfect time to hit

KG: exactly,so all you'd have to do now is make appearances at the damn party,get Mandla's attention and then game over!!

HER: ohh yes babe,,so I'll use this whole week to think of the perfect approach since its next week

KG:okay but I think we might have a little problem,im assuming they know most of their clients but if not then maybe there will provide them with entrance tickets to avoid gate crushers

HER: ohh you are right,what do we do now?

KG: that's easy,I will ask my right handman SK to look into it and if there are tickets he will get you one and then again if they happen to be fully aware of who their clients are we will then have to look at the clients list then offer one of them a good amount of money then you manage to go as his date,how is that?

HER:(thoughtfully) I believe almost all their clients are rich people so trying to bribe them with money is a bad idea

KG: damn! You are right so umm.....maybe we can take one of the clients then dig his dirty past and use it against him,that way he will have no choice make you his date to the party

HER:brilliant

KG: ohh yes,,Mandla Mathews sure wont see this one coming

She smiled looking at his happy face...

AT THEMBA'S PLACE

He heard a knock at the door then walked over and opened

THEMBA: yoh Man'D

MANDLA: hey TH

They sat down and conversed

MANDLA: so about the exchange

THEMBA:(panicked) huh??

MANDLA: how am I going to pull this out because um used to coming at the last minute to see the girls and finalise the exchange

THEMBA:(relieved) ohh that,,no its easy,you don't have to do anything really because I'll get one of my boys to drive from the warehouse and park at the usual spot,you will find him there then take over

MANDLA: pheew okay,sounds good

Themba's phone rang on the table and he jumped looking at the caller identity as Mia was calling,he got the phone and hung up then quickly changed the contact name from Mia to "mom" before putting it

back.

MANDLA:(surprised) aren't you going to take that

THEMBA: umm no,its my mom,she has been calling me all day because she wants more money,il sort her out after the exchange since I'll be loaded

KG: okay

His phone beeped as a message reported then he got it and read

MOM: its almost time Themba,I hope you are ready

He put it down and went back to Mandla

THEMBA: I should get ready to go check out the

warehouse

MANDLA: sure man,let me not keep you

He walked out as Themba grabbed his car keys
heading out as well

MEANWHILE AT THE RANSOMS HOTEL

Grace walked over to George holding her bag

GRACE: hey George,um knocking off,lets talk I need
to get home early today

GEORGE: ohh lets sit over there,I'll get us some
drinks

GRACE:okay

He walked to the counter and poured juice and two glasses then placed them on a glass holder and quickly looked around to check if anyone was watching, he landed on Grace who was busy on her phone and everyone was minding their own business, since the coast was clear he quickly took out the powder and emptied the whole sachet in her drink and slightly shook it and walked over handing it to Grace

GRACE:(sipped) thank you

GEORGE: ummm....yes..I was saying..

He jumped off the chair looking at Grace and

GEORGE: ohh flip, I forgot my bag at the changing room, let me dash that side and get it then we talk

GRACE:okay,make it snappy

He walked away as Grace continued drinking the juice and emptied the glass..Meanwhile George walked back to their table and noticed the powder had already started working,Grace was sweating and talking a lot

GEORGE:(calmly) let me take you home

GRACE:(laughed) what No George,lets talk about that little problem you have,madam Grace here will do her magic and sort it out

He pulled her off the chair looking around and got her bag as they walked out to the parking lot.

GRACE: Oh my God,I am so happy right now,George

She continued talking and laughed as George nervously looked around for Mia, her eyes slowly closed and she fell into his arms as a Mercedes Benz parked next to him and dimmed lights, within the blink of an eye Themba opened the door and quickly pulled her off his arms lifting her and threw her inside his car before driving off....

George stood there all puzzled then snapped out of it heaving a huge sigh and sadly walked away.....

#

#

#

PLEASE DON'T FORGET TO LIKE THE INSERT AND SHARE THE PAGE

GOODNIGHT

[7/19, 06:28] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 17

AT MIDNIGHT

Themba slowly drove towards the agreed spot with dimmed lights and parked the truck hopping out as he slammed the door, he pulled his hoodie on the head and met the white man halfway then handshaked.

ALLEX : hello sir

THEMBA: Allex,,how are you sir

ALLEX: good,lets get to business man

THEMBA: okay lets go over there so that you can take a look at the fresh meat and see if you are impressed

They walked back to the truck as he opened the door and reached for his back pocket and took out a torch then switched it on lighting their teary faces,he moved the torch around as Allex carefully scanned them then his eyes fell on the sleeping Grace,his facial expression changed as he turned looking at Themba waiting for an explanation..

THEMBA:(cleared his throat) ohh...that,she was just being a bit difficult so I had to give her a shot to make her fall asleep otherwise she would've called unnecessary attention

ALLEX: (relaxed) ohh thats understandable,but I must say I like what I see,,my previous supplier only delivered grown women maybe thats why my business was slow back in Thailand so I'll offer my clients this fresh meat now and see how they respond,um hoping they will like it because I do..

THEMBA: ohh believe me they will,we all want fresh

innocent souls this days.

ALLEX: Ok let me call one of my man to move them into our truck

He looked back and signaled one of them to walk over.

MEN 1: boss??

ALLEX:move them,you will lift the sleepy one and put her into our truck,dont hurt her,we need her alive self

MEN 1: okay boss

He walked over to Themba's truck and took out his gun instructing them to move into the other truck,they fearfully moved leaving Grace behind then

he jumped in and carried her on his arms before jumping off and walked to their truck as her hands and head sagged then He carefully let go of her as her body slid down, he looked around in the truck and found an old blanket, he got it and stretched it before rolling Grace onto it to keep her warm then jumped off going back to his boss who then instructed him to get 6 briefcases of money from his car.

MEN 1: (put the briefcases down)

Themba squatted lighting his torch and opened the briefcases checking if the money was indeed there then he stood up stretching his hand for a handshake.

THEMBA: (smiling) it was nice doing business with you sir

ALLEX: okay thank you sir.

They both turned to their cars as Mandla packed the briefcases in the truck, Allex got to his car and signaled his men to get going and they all went into the truck and drove off to cross the border.....

Meanwhile at the usual spot

Mandla walked over to their regular customer Singh and they fist bumped before conversing as they made their way to the delivery truck and moved around it checking them out but then Singh turned looking at him surprised

Singh: 15 girls, I thought the agreement is ten?

MANDLA: ohh yah that..no you can just get the ten girls and leave the the remaining five

SINGH: ohh you are expanding the business,thats good

MANDLA:yeah hey

Singh slowly walked around the truck as the young girls between the ages of 12 and 17 silently cried as all hope was lost,they had hope of being found back when they were still at the warehouse but now seeing the Indian Man and Mandla who looked cold and merciless they lost all hope.

SINGH: 1,2,3,4,5 move this side

The poor girls hurried to the other side sniffing then he instructed the remaining ten to move and jump into the other truck,they quickly did as per the instructions then Singh called one of his men to close the doors as Mandla's men took the money cases and packed them in his car. Mandla looked

back at Singh and gave him a thumbs up before walking to the front of his truck

MANDLA: hey, get my car and drive to the warehouse,I'll find it there and no funny business with my money if you all know whats good for you

MEN 2: ok boss

Mandla jumped into the truck driving away as the five girls at the back cried their lungs out

GIRL 1: (shaky voice) if only the truck wasnt covered then maybe we would jump out but now.....

She burst out crying hysterically as what looked like her little sister moved closer and hugged her...

Little sister: (tiny voice) dont worry, mama said she is going to heaven and will always watch over us,um

sure she is looking at us now and will protect us,please dont cry

The big sister stopped crying looking at her little sister and her heart broke into pieces at the thought of her little sister getting hurt,she kissed her forehead and

HER: okay baby,we are going to be fine..

Meanwhile the truck approached the bushy area then Mandla turned driving into the bush as the cave appeared.....

IN THE CAR

Themba held the steering wheel with one hand and used the other to grab his phone with his eyes still fixed on the road,he brought it closer to his face

dialing Mia

MIA: hey

THEMBA: (down) it is done

MIA: (smiling) good boy

THEMBA: now.will you delete the photos?

MIA: yes

THEMBA: I dont trust you

MIA: (thoughtfully) I promise I.will delete them

THEMBA: okay bye

He hung up and stepped on the accelerator speeding off into the dark night..

AT MS WILLIAMS HOUSE

She bit her nails moving up and down in her bedroom then sat down and took her phone dialing Grace for the hundredth time but it took her straight to voicemail,she tearfully bent down on her knees with her arms pinned to the bed before closing her eyes and prayed

MS WILLIAMS: heavily Lord I come before you tonight,dear Lord my heart is troubled because I am worried about my daughter as I dont know her whereabouts,Lord you the only one who knows where she is right now father please protect her,Lord I speak your devine protection upon her, cancel all the enemies plans that he has about her life,fight her

battles and keep her safe in your warm loving arms,I
surrender everything into your hands dear God.Amen

Meanwhile George tossed and turned struggling to sleep as the last memories of him and Grace kept flashing in his mind,he couldn't stop thinking about her and the black hoodie man who took her,he sat upright and sighed switching the side lamp on and got his phone texting Mia..

GEORGE:when am I getting the remaining balance?

He sent the message and waited for a response but got none then switched the lamp off pulling the sheets over laying down and faced upwards with his hands at the back of his head staring in the dark room....

A half loaf is better than nothing.

GOODNIGHT

[7/19, 06:28] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 18

He packed in front of the cave and jumped out and pulled his jacket sleeves walking to the back, he looked into his inner jacket pocket and pulled his gun out cocking it then opened the door and instructed the young girls to jump off, they tearfully jumped off and he walked behind them as they walked into the cave at tortoise speed, Mandla walked to the rituals pond and waved his hand instructing the large snake to stay inside because he didn't want to scare the girls off lest they faint before reaching the forbidden area. he then led the poor girls to the forbidden side as they walked whispering

LITTLE SISTER:(crying) where are going now

BIG SISTER: dont cry baby, I don't know where he is taking us

LITTLE SISTER: (voice breaking) I am scared, this place looks creepy I think he is going to kill us

BIG SISTER: no baby, don't say that stop crying now, mummy will protect us okay

The little sister tearfully nodded her head as they kept on walking but their eyes widened as the forbidden area agents appeared, the many colourful small snakes wiggled their shiny bodies around and the girls screamed as they jumped up and down trying to avoid them, the black mamba coiled its slippery body around the little sister's leg and she slipped down fainting but her big sister bent down picking her up carrying her in her arms and walked over the snakes emotionless, she had lost all hope and was ready for anything, after what seemed like forever they got to Zumba and the agents slipped away as the girls looked around the dark empty room then a bright light entered the cave falling on

Zumba who was standing on his big tail swinging his head in the air, the girls came face to face with the huge green and yellow snake then staggered back shaking as the other one peed in her pants, they cried their lungs out then Mandla covered his ears annoyed and bowed before Zumba. Zumba lowered his head licking his face then he raised his head up as Zumba slowly moved his head towards the girls, the other one tried running away but Zumba wiggled his tail towards her and coiled it around her tiny body, he tightened up the grip on her body breaking her bones as she screamed in agony, in no time she went quite as her head sagged then Zumba loosened the grip as her lifeless body slid down, he turned his head and opened his mouth wide aiming at the other girl then pulled her inside and raised his body up making way for the little girl's body to roll inside his stomach, he squirmed towards the other lifeless body and carried it on his tail opening his mouth wide and dropped it inside, meanwhile the little sister slowly opened her eyes and called unto the Lord

LITTLE SISTER:(slowly) JE....SU..S

As soon as she closed her mouth a bright unfamiliar light entered the cave then Zumba suddenly sensed the unfamiliar spirit roaming around, he quickly released his tongue licking Mandla then swallowed him and wiggled his body away leaving the girls, the three girls looked at each other confused

LITTLE SISTER: lets run, Jesus is here

They all turned and ran for their dear lives...

Meanwhile at Zumba's resting side of the cave Zumba stretched his body and lowered the head releasing Mandla who then quietly walked out knowing it wasn't the right time to say anything to Zumba because he is obviously still angry, he passed by the forbidden area and noticed the girls were not

there as it was awfully quiet, he sighed and walked up to the rituals pond and washed his face before walking out to the truck

MANDLA: (to himself) dammit Themba, where did you get those girls, I swear that was their stupid God because I've never seen that bright light before, I couldn't even see anything,,shit!

He sighed and drove away as his truck disappeared into the dark night..

THE NEXT MORNING

Mandla slowly opened his eyes to the sight of Mia who was all ready to leave

MANDLA: where are you going this early and on a Saturday?

MIA: (briefly smiled) ohh hey,you are up,umm..um going to see Dudu,I promised to help her out with something

MANDLA: okay

He got up yawning as his whole body felt heavy then
Mia passed him walking out

MIA: bye

MANDLA: bye

AT THE RANSOMS

Mia catwalked her english figure towards the counter and pulled the stool sitting down before

turning her head looking around for George who was nowhere to be found,she sighed and opened her bag taking out her phone and dialed him

MIA: I am at the Ransoms where the hell are you,, I need you to get your money

GEORGE: (yawning) I am not working today,lets meet somewhere

MIA: alright

GEORGE: yes but not there because we cant risk being seen together

MIA: alright,Spur in half an hour

She got her bag and walked out

GEORGE: alright bye

AT MANDLA'S HOUSE

Me Williams knocked and Mandla walked up to the door opening up as she walked in sniffing, her voice broke as she tried to speak

MS WILLIAMS: morning sir, please can I take a day off because I have to go to my daughter's workplace and enquire about her whereabouts, she didn't come back home last night and her phone is not going through..

Mandla's heart skipped as his whole body became cold

MANDLA: what?

He walked to the table grabbing his phone dialing her but it shot straight to voicemail, he tearfully looked back at the teary Ms Williams

MANDLA: is it something she usually does or its a first?

MS WILLIAMS: no its unlike her to just disappear, and she never really spend nights out unless she is at church but there was no service last night and I called our pastor this morning, he haven't seen her, I think I should go report her missing

MANDLA: okay, but first lets check her workplace, maybe there is a better explanation

He hurried to the bedroom getting his car keys and went back to her holding her hand as they walked out

FEW MINUTES LATER AT THE RANSOMS

They walked in and shot straight to the manager's office and knocked

VOICE: come in

MS WILLIAMS: (teary) hello sir, I am Grace Williams's mother and she didn't come back home last night, do you perhaps have an idea of where she could be

MANAGER:(touched) umm...she came to work yesterday but her shift ended at six, um not sure if she is working today but let me check the schedule (pressed her laptop checking and looked back at them) ohh she is off today

MANDLA: please check the staff,they might know something we dont

MANAGER: okay sir,let me go call them

She pressed the staff summon button then they all heard the siren and made their way to the staff room as she walked in to address them

MANAGER: morning, I have called you all here because apparently Grace is missing and I was hoping that maybe you know something

The other lady walked to the front as everyone turned looking at her

LADY:ummm sir, she knocked off at 6pm yesterday,I last saw her talking to George but he is off today

MANAGER: okay thank you,you may all return to your stations

He walked back to his office and sat down facing them

MANAGER: one of the staff members said she last saw her talking to some guy who is our waiter here and his name is George but unfortunately he is not here today

MANDLA: okay,can you maybe give us his number and address

MANAGER: its confidential and against our company policy to disclose such information about our staff members

MS WILLIAMS: (teary) please

He looked at the old woman's teary face and sighed

MANAGER: okay,I'll bend the rules because Grace is a humble and hardworking young lady

She took a piece of paper and scribbled the details down then handed it to Mandla

MANAGER: here,I hope you find her

BOTH: thank you

They stood up and walked out

A WEEK LATER..

#

#

#

PLEASE DON'T FORGET TO LIKE THE INSERT AND
SHARE THE PAGE

THANK YOU

[7/19, 06:29] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 19

IN THAILAND

Grace slowly opened her eyes and rubbed them for clear vision then pulled the sheets off sitting upright,she turned her head looking around the filthy unfamiliar room, yes the room had a closet,small couch,table and a few other things but it was dirty and had an awful smell,she covered her nose trying hard not to breath,with her hand still covering her nose she climbed off the bed and walked to the door trying the lock and surprisingly it wasn't locked so she opened and looked at the long passage and the many rooms then slowly walked until she landed in

what looked like a dining hall, while still there half naked girls walked past her with clean and decent looking men, she frowned and moved to the window looking outside then realized she was in a top building as she looked at the other opposite flat then looked down at the moving cars, fear crept in as everything started to make sense, the half naked girls she saw flashed in her mind and she connected the dots

GRACE: (whispering) Ohh no! its a brothel

She burst into tears falling on her knees as two girls passed by

GIRL 1: ohh,,she must be new

GIRL 2: yeah

They walked up to her as the other girl bent down opening her arms then Grace fell into her arms crying out her lungs

GRACE:(crying) ohh no please God,,,please this can't be true,noooooooohhh

She screamed until her voice ran flat then she silently cried as her head felt too heavy.

GIRL 1: (unbothered) lets go, she will get used to it,the sooner she accepts her fate the better

The other girl then gently pulled off from the hug and helped her up....

GIRL 2: go to your room and get some sleep,you will feel better when you wake up

They walked away as Grace turned back to the passage trying to identify her room as they were just too many, she saw it and slowly walked in trying to remember everything that happened before she woke up in this place, nothing came up except her meeting with George

GRACE: (whispering) George, noo, George

Tears formed in the corners of her eyes then she took a pillow putting it over her face and burst into tears as mucus and thick saliva mixed up with her tears leaving the pillow soaking wet.

AT MANDLA'S HOUSE

he woke up with a heavy heart and his whole body ached then reached for his phone trying Grace's number but it shot straight to voicemail. his heart broke as he swallowed hard with tears forming at

the corners of his eyes then Mia walked in their room wrapped in a white clean towel,she stood before him wearing a seductive smile biting her lower lip then let loose of the towel revealing her flawless light body and her well shaved cookie,she went on and lifted her leg bending down moving her face close to Mandla's and tried kissing him but he looked away annoyed.she then bravely pulled his sheets off taking off his boxer briefs and sat ontop of him as her smooth body rested on his naked self,she pressed her cookie onto his soft machine then stretched her hand gently cursing it and it jerked up,he sighed and extended his hand to her boobs squeezing them then..&@\$#...

AT MS WILLIAMS

she slowly walked out of the kitchen with reddish eyes holding a cup of warm water then sat down lost in her thoughts, she swallowed hard as tears started flowing down her face uncontrollably,the cup of

warm water fell down and broke on the floor followed by her heavy body,she slid down falling on top of the broken glasses crying her lungs out and called out her name...

MS WILLIAMS: (crying) my babbabbbbyy.....

BACK AT MANDLA'S PLACE

he pulled out spreading his thick juices all over face and grabbed a towel wiping his machine then shot straight to the bathroom for a quick shower before heading out to the office

AT KG'S HOUSE

He walked from the kitchen and stopped looking at her

HER: what?

KG:are you ready for the big day?

HER: more than ready,I swear he won't see this one coming

KG: (smiling) great! Everything is all set and ready,that white guy agreed to take you as his date but he is not aware of our intentions so be careful, for now I'll notify my men to stay alert and don't forget to make sure you lead him to the agreed spot so that it becomes easier for us to protect you

HER: okay

MEANWHILE AT THE POLICE STATION

George walked out of the holding cell in hand cuffs making his way to the interrogation room

POLICE MAN: young man stop making this harder than it already is, its been a whole week but you haven't given us anything solid, stop playing games with us because things are not looking good for you.

George looked down going down memory lane when the black hoodie guy pulled her from his arms and driving off, he looked up and sighed ready to talk

GEORGE: umm..

The door flung open as another cop walked in and moved closer as they started whispering.....

Meanwhile George got lost in his thoughts as he had flashbacks of her meeting at spur with
Mia((((((MIA: here is your money

GEORGE: no, I can't take this money, I can't do this anymore, I want to confess

MIA: (death stare) if you know what's good for you then you will shut the hell up because if you dare try snitching on me all hell will break loose, the same guy who took Grace will come for you, just as Grace you also won't see it coming. this is a secret we all have to take to our graves, so don't test me)))))))))))

POLICE: (waved his hand on his face) young man, stop daydreaming and tell us the truth

He snapped out of it and looked at the police officer shaking

POLICE: stop beating about the bush and tell us what happened, we have been too patient with you but now we are slowly running out of patience

GEORGE: (thinking of Mia's threats) no, I don't know

where she is, just like I've been saying I last saw her when we knocked off,yes we talked a bit but that was it because she left

POLICE: (sighed) take him back to the holding cell
He stood up as they escorted him out....

LATER THAT DAY AT MANDLA'S OFFICE

he tearfully went through his chat with her and swallowed hard putting his phone away then rubbed his eyes before his phone rang

VOICE: hey its me,im at the Ransoms hotel right now sorting out accommodation for our international clients because most of them are arriving in the afternoon for the clients appreciation party,I hope you didn't forget about it

MANDLA: (remembered) ohh great

PA: alright sir,should I also organize a room for you or you will wake up from home?

MANDLA: no get me a room as well

PA: alright sir,bye

He hung up and sighed sadly.....

@\$#.will be posted at the group tomorrow

#

#

#

PLEASE DON'T FORGET TO LIKE THE INSERT AND
SHARE THE PAGE

GOODNIGHT

[7/19, 06:29] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 20

THE NEXT DAY AT THE RANSOMS

It was a soothing yet classy appeal, a great time in the ambience of a modern, spacious and nicely decorated space, the atmosphere was just to beautiful with soft music playing in the background as men and women smartly dressed moved about, Mandla made his way to the front leaning on the mic and cleared his throat getting everyone's attention

MANDLA: greetings ladies and gentlemen, I thought I should take this time to thank you all for making time from your busy schedules to attend this celebration, it is an honour and a privilege to have you all here so welcome to Mathews Empire clients

appreciation party.

They clapped hands....

MANDLA: this was organized to show our wonderful clients how much we appreciate and value them, now that's enough may you all feel free and enjoy the party.

He said that then stepped off the stage as music started playing again in the background, he walked back to Themba taking his glass back and sipped

THEMBA: You should've seen yourself up there man, that was just too dull and straight forward, no Mandla vava voom, where is the energy?

Mandla looked at him and swallowed hard....

THEMBA: ohh man don't tell me your still stuck on that Grace girl,maybe she ran off with a man,stop worrying yourself too much

MANDLA: I didn't know her that much but I know she wouldn't run off with a man and not tell her mother,they were pretty much close.

THEMBA: ohh

MANDLA: yeah,it hasn't been easy but um trying,,um just waiting for that George guy to tell the truth before I drag it out of him

THEMBA: he is in police custody right

MANDLA: yeah

Meanwhile Tamara the nurse walked in hand in hand with the white man as her Louis Vuitton heels echoed getting heads turning,she flashed a cute smile at Mandla and Themba then Themba looked down at her smooth legs going up her petite body that looked good in her bandage dress,she pulled the dress down revealing her smooth cleavage then looked back at her companion

TAMARA: thank you for agreeing to come with me here,it hasn't been a minute but I already am seeing the mighty Mandla Mathews wow

WHITEMAN: okay

TAMARA:'can we maybe walk up to him and strike a conversation,I mean,I would really like to have a closer look of the famous Mandla

WHITEMAN: (unsuspicious) alright lets go

They walked up to Mandla and Themba then he extended his hand for a handshake

MANDLA: wow,,the mighty Milton is here,nice to see you sir

MILTON:(smiling) um honoured to be here(he held her waist)umm this is Tamara she is my friend and she couldn't stop speaking highly of you since we got here

TAMARA: (looked down shyly)

Meanwhile Themba looked at her round bottom and ass biting his lower lip in admiration

OUTSIDE

KG moved the car seat back and fixed the listening device on to his ear listening to their conversation then pressed his phone calling SK

SK: boss

KG: she is in,are the guys ready?

SK: yes,but we might have to change our plans because this place is secured,there are guards everywhere

KG: I don't think that would be necessary because all she has to do is give him signs,seduce him and lead him out of the hotel to her place,they wouldn't go to his house because he stays with his wife there

SK: alright

KG: yes so il stay here and watch then tell you when they leave,make sure those guys take their positions at Tamara's house,they should park the car far from her place because we dont want him to suspect anything upon arrival

SK: okay boss

KG: bye

He hung up and continued listening to their conversation with his gun on the thighs...

AT MANDLA'S HOUSE

Ms Williams knocked then Mia opened up for her and frowned looking at her her scratched face and swollen eyes

MIA: what happened to your face?

MS WILLIAMS: (low voice) I fell on a broken glass
and cut my face

MIA: ohh ok,your eyes are also very red were you
crying

Ms Williams burst into tears crying as her whole
body slipped down,Mia rolled her eyes and squatted
opening her arms and hugged her

MIA: im sorry, i heard about your daughter,maybe
you should go back home and take some time off
work.

MS WILLIAMS: (crying) I can't stay at home
because um losing my mind and can't stop thinking

about my daughter, coming to work helps me a lot because I'd have something keeping me busy

MIA:'okay

She helped her stand up then Ms Williams rubbed off her tears heading to the bathroom and bent down in the zinc washing her face, meanwhile Mia sat down and crossed her legs

MIA:(low voice) my daughter my daughter my foot!! I hope they kill her and feed her body to the dogs.

She clicked her tongue and got the tv remote..

BACK AT THE PARTY

Milton saw one of his acquaintances passing by

then he gave Tamara his glass

MILTON: hold this,um coming

He looked back at Mandla

MILTON: keep an eye on hair,um coming

She looked back at Mandla smiling as Milton walked away then Themba cleared his throat releasing his hand for a shake

THEMBA: ohh im Themba,but you can call me TH

TAMARA:(smiling) nice to meet you

THEMBA: you look beautiful,Milton is a lucky man

TAMARA: (chuckled) no he is just a friend

Themba smiled trying to flirt

THEMBA: ohh great,thats just too great

TAMARA: (bored) yeah

She looked back at Mandla and sipped her drink completely ignoring Themba

TAMARA: im happy I finally met the mighty Mandla

MANDLA:'ohh what's your name again?

TAMARA: its Tamara

MANDLA: ohh owk

She smiled seductively looking in his eyes sending clear signs as he coughed feeling uncomfortable but Themba leaned over whispering something in his ear

THEMBA: I wanted to tap that ass but she is not interested in me,I think she likes you so go fuck her and forget about Grace for a moment, fuck her so hard and take out your frustrations man

He chuckled and briefly brushed his nose looking into her marble eyes,she moved her hand to her dress strings making sure the recording device was still there

TAMARA: I like your lips,they look so juicy and soft.

Mandla quickly looked around and spotted Milton who was busy mingling then he smiled and pulled her hand walking to the restrooms,he quickly closed the door behind and pinned her to the wall sucking her lips,she wrapped her hands around his neck and burried his head between her soft cleavage

MANDLA: fuck! I want you

TAMARA: (victory smile) okay let me go tell Milton that um leaving and then you can have me all to yourself

MANDLA: okay

They walked out as his packed his machine back

TAMARA: hey Mil, thanks for coming with me,il leave now

MILTON: okay bye

He looked back at his friends as they continued chatting and laughing they Tamara walked back to Mandla

TAMARA: lets go to my place and finish what we already started back in there

MANDLA: I can't go any far with this boner,I booked myself a room here,lets go in there for a quicky then go to your place afterwards

TAMARA: (panicked) but...umm.....I...

MANDLA: come on bad girl

He gently pulled her arms as they walked to his room

IN KG'S CAR

He angrily bumped his fist on the steering wheel and looked around....

Meanwhile Mandla closed the door and pulled up her dress gently cursing her thighs as her eyes ran around the room trying to think of a perfect excuse....He removed the dress swinging it in air breathing heavily as his machine jerked up,,while still holding onto her dress something fell down then his eyes landed on the recording device then he.....

BACK IN THAILAND

the door flung open and a white man walked in her

room as she laid down then yanked her hair off dragging her on the floor as she screamed in pain, he let go of her hair landing a hot slap on her face blurring her vision

WHITEMAN: hey you spoilt brat, you dont make noise here, shut the hell up and follow me

Her head ached feeling very heavy and her vision was blurry so she tried standing up but slipped down then the white man angrily kicked her on the stomach, he then dragged her back to bed and reached for his back pocket taking out his Okapi knife

WHITEMAN: um going to discipline you and teach you how to behave

He began cutting off her clothes and roughly removed the remaining clothes pieces from her body

then placed the knife on her private parts,she flinched as the knife made a small cut on her cookie

GRACE: (teary) ouch

WHITEMAN:'shut up

He made a hole on her panties and inserted the knife in the hole roughly pulling it off and the panty got stuck between her buttocks,she cried her lungs out until her tears ran dry then the man took off his clothes opening her legs wide and.....

#

#

#

PLEASE DON'T FORGET TO LIKE THE INSERT AND SHARE

THANK YOU

[7/19, 06:29] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 21

He took his clothes off opening her legs wide and dragged his heavy body getting on top of her as his big belly pressed against her stomach making it hard for her to breath, he stretched his hand towards his hairy huge machine and forced the head inside her cookie tearing it up

GRACE: iyooooohhhh.....mama.....

She screamed so loud as tears flowed down her cheeks mixing with saliva and formed a bubble, the whiteman got annoyed by her screams and put his hand over her mouth

WHITEMAN: shut up!

She moved her head and opened her mouth gasping for air

GRACE: please stop,please,I am a virgin,,please spare me

He angrily slapped her with the back of his hand as blood gushed from her nose. She kicked the air as the head slid out,he stood up and landed another hot slap on her face as it turned red with a little bit of rash,he went on to drag her off the bed and started kicking her as she curled up blocking the kicks with her arms screaming in agony,his foot landed on her mouth breaking her lips and blood gushed covering her whole face.he mercilessly continued landing his big boots all over her body as she swum in her blood,she cried so hard until her voice became flat and after getting maximum satisfaction he roughly yanked her hair and dragged her back to bed opening her legs even more wide then looked around for a rope,he got the rope and tied her other leg to

the bed then grabbed his heavy machine wearing a wicked smile

HIM: yes bitch!! um going to tear that up

He forced it inside and it teared up then she flinched

GRACE: yooooohhhh,,,ouchhh

He stretched it all inside as blood flowed down her thighs then..&@\$#!.....

IN KG'S CAR

He fixed his listening device to his ear and pressed it trying to get voices but nothing came up,he angrily hit the steering wheel with his arms scratching his head then took his phone calling his right hand man

SK: boss

KG: she is disconnected,I can't hear anything

SK: what?

KG: yes, and worse he didn't agree to drive to her place, apparently he had booked a room for today, dammit! This is fucked up

SK: so what happens now

KG: I don't know and we are not sure of what really happened, maybe she changed her mind and decided to fuck him or she is in danger

SK: but I don't think she would change her mind at

the last minute, I think maybe something happened

KG: yeah maybe because they went up to his room and it went all quiet then something fell breaking,I think it was the device falling because thats when I got disconnected

SK: shut! Lets go in

KG: we can't go in there because its still packed plus the security is very tight here,the whole place is surrounded by his men...

SK: dammit

He sighed in frustration then hung up trying to think..

MEANWHILE Mandla squatted picking the broken

recoding device and brought it closer to his face
boiling inside then his facial expression changed as
he looked back at her and angrily threw it to the wall
as it's pieces scattered on the floor.he moved closer
to her face as her armpits became wet and sweat
dripped down her armpits

MANDLA: who sent you?

She fearfully staggered back looking at his suddenly
green eyes as pee flowed between her thighs

TAMARA: I....I...I'm...

She looked at the door calculating the distance from
where she was standing to the door then stormed
off as Mandla tightened his whole body
transforming into Zumba the snake,he wiggled his
green and yellow soft shiny tail towards her when
she held the door knob,the huge snake coiled it's tail

around her body and lifted her up bringing her closer to his face,she remained between the slippery body as her eyes widened when she came face to face with the big colourful snake,it rolled its eyes changing coulours then wailed its tongue licking her face

TAMARA: yoohh....

Zumba quickly tightened the grip around her increasing pressure on her bones and they started breaking down making sounds,her eyes turned to the back of her head as blood flowed from her mouth and ears as her head sagged then Zumba the large snake stretched his mouth wide pulling her head in. It then went down rolling her body in the stomach and raised its head making way for the whole body to roll inside it stretched even more as her legs disappeared inside his mouth...

Zumba then released his tongue licking the area around its mouth then burped lowering its head as

the head turned back into Mandla's going down to his shoulders until he turned back into his normal self,he looked back but the tail was still there so he relaxed his body then it quickly coiled back into his body

He sighed relieved and at ease then opened the door stepping back to the party,he stood a few feet away from the crowd and pressed his phone

MANDLA: tighten security,we have invaders

SECURITY: alright sir,on it.

Meanwhile outside men in dark gray suits took off their shades surrounding the whole area taking their positions alarmed,the other man moved towards KG'S car surprised at the unfamiliar untagged car but KG saw him on the rear view mirror and quickly stepped on the accelerator speeding off.....

BACK AT THE BROTHEL

He pulled out and grabbed her jaws opening her mouth wider filling in his juices before landing a hot slap on her already bloody face and kicked her moving back smiling wickedly

WHITEMAN: shit! That was great, so tight and nice, damn

GRACE:(crying) yehhhh, ohhhmama.....

WHITEMAN: shut up or ill slap you again

He clicked his tongue and took his clothes dressing up then walked out as Grace looked at her bloody thighs sobbing, she tried standing up but her cookie ached and felt really hot as her head felt heavy, she

lost balance and slipped down.....

SIX MONTHS LATER

#

#

#

Grace's @\$#! Will be posted at the group

PLEASE DON'T FORGET TO LIKE THE INSERT AND
MENTION YOUR FRIENDS

THANK YOU....

[7/19, 06:30] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 22

AT MS WILLIAMS HOUSE

She licked her dry lips and leaned on the mirror
looking at her pale face and her eye sockets that
went deep with red eyes,she looked at her red dress

that was now loose hanging in her body and sighed sadly walking to her closet taking another black dress,she undressed and put the red dress back in the closet putting on the black one but it was also loose,just not as bad as the previous one..she walked to her bed and bent beside it and put her arms ontop as she got into prayer

MS WILLIAMS: heavenly Lord I still trust and believe in you for bringing back my daughter,I believe you are fighting her battles just as you fought for shadrack Meshack and abednico,I trust and believe in you for saving her from the goliath that she maybe be facing right now,I trust and believe in you for keeping her safe under your shelter my Lord, you have never disappointed me before and I know it is not about to happen dear Lor....

She became emotional and broke down crying

MS WILLIAMS: (sniffing) Lord I have long

surrendered the situation in your hands but the pain in my heart is killing me,please bring back my daughter...AMEN

She stood up wiping her tears off and grabbed her handbag leaving for work

30 MINUTES LATER AT MANDLA'S HOUSE

She knocked and Miami opened up letting her in

MS WILLIAMS: morning mam

MIA: morning Ms Williams how are you?

Her throat dried up and she swallowed hard trying to respond then tears formed at the corners of her eyes..

MS WILLIAMS: I am not good my dear,it has been six months now but my daughter is nowhere to be found,my heart feels heavy,the pain doesn't get any better instead it grows with each day

Miami rolled her eyes folding her arms

MIA: ohh come on Ms Williams it has been months now,you should get over that and move on with your life,it has always been my daughter this my daughter that you really need to pull yourself together and take this like a woman

She said that walking away and slammed her bedroom door as Ms Williams slowly sat down with tears streaming down her cheeks

Meanwhile the door opened and Mandla walked in as his eyes met her teary face,he walked to her and

bent hugging her

MANDLA: (softly) hey don't worry it will be okay,I'll do everything in my power to find her,I heard they are releasing George today because of lack of evidence so I will go up to his place and try to talk to him,maybe he will come clean

He innocently rubbed her shoulder as she burst into tears falling in his arms

MANDLA: um sorry ma,its going to be fine,,shh

Meanwhile Mia walked in and stopped at the door evil eyeing them

MIA: (in her mind) you are really becoming too much of a nuisance you old woman

She then cleared her throat as Mandla looked back at her

MANDLA: please get her some water

MIA:'okay babe

Minutes later she handed her the glass and she gulped down the water and gave her the class then Mandla stood up stretching his hand to Mia giving her a white envelope

MANDLA: ohh I drove back home because I forgot to give you this when I left earlier

MIA: what is this

MANDLA: you will read,I have to go

He looked back at Ms Williams patting her shoulder

MANDLA: bye ma and please stop crying,I promise we will find her....

AT THE POLICE STATION

George walked out touching his hairy face and moved his fingers around his big beards then leaned on the table as he got the pen to sign his release forms,he put the pen down and stepped out as the bright light fell on his face then he sighed in relief walking away

AT MANDLA'S OFFICE

He walked in slowly and put his bag down on the table before heaving a huge sigh,then he stretched

his hand grabbing his whiskey bottle filling the glass up and gulped it down and filled the cup again as he took small sips slipping into deep thoughts..

He went down memory lane and remembered the last day he saw her,she had actually admitted liking him and he drove home happy that day looking forward to see more of her pretty face,,,tears flowed down his face but someone knocked at door as he snapped out of it rubbing them off sniffing

MANDLA: (low voice) come in

THEMBA:'hey wsup?

He forced a smile with reddish eyes

THEMBA: (guilt stricken) no no man,stop doing this,you are breaking down in the office,what if it

wasn't me,what if it was one of your clients? this will affect your business bruh

Come on man,I know you really liked that girl but you need to pull yourself up together

MANDLA: (low voice) you just dont get it, I feel so empty,its like she left with a part of me,I tried to stop thinking about her for the past few months but I can't man,I can't

He looked up holding his tears in..

MANDLA: we only went out twice and I was getting to know her but someone somewhere decided to cut it short,,its hard not to think about her,its hard to erase all the memories and now nothing really matters,all this fame and riches mean nothing because they can't fill the void she left in my heart

Themba became emotional listening to him as guilt

struck him,his throat dried up and he swallowed hard,there was no way he could undo what happened and he wished he had just explained everything to Mandla than falling into Mia's trap

THEMBA: um sorry man,I didn't know you are this hooked but just be strong

MANDLA: yeah man, I heard that George guy is being released today because apparently there is no enough evidence so I will pay him a visit later maybe he will come clean but if he doesn't then I'll drag the truth out of him because I can't shake the feeling that he knows more than he is actually letting on

THEMBA: (panicked) huh? Today?

MANDLA: yes today

THEMBA: Ohh umm..I didn't know

He pat his shoulder walking back

THEMBA: yohh bruh I have to go now,I totally forgot my meeting with some guy so I'll leave now

MANDLA: but you just got here?

THEMBA: yes bruh but i have to go,I can't miss this one,see you man and stop crying

He walked out slamming the door as Mandla shook his head and sighed confused

BACK AT MANDLA'S HOUSE

Mia held the glass and the envelope staring at the

sniffing Ms Williams

MIA: I see you are enjoying this now?

MS WILLIAMS: (teary)huh?

MIA: (straight face) getting my husband to feel sorry for you and your missing daughter and now he is out there looking for your stupid daughter who couldn't keep her legs closed

MS.WILLIAMS: (looked at her) but mam

MIA: ohh shut up you poor old woman, I think you have forgotten your place in this house,well, let me remind you, you are the maid okay,you are supposed to mop the floors and serve us not the other way round,see how I just had to go get you some water because you saw my husband and started being

dramatic getting him to feel sorry for you

Ms Williams was lost for words as everything she said cut deep inside her heart

MIA: and who knows, maybe your so-called daughter is out there busy strolling with her boyfriend,she wasn't that good after all if she managed to run away with a man leaving her poor mother alone.stop crying for someone who doesn't give a damn about your existence,its not funny anymore,you are annoying us.

Ms Williams looked at her speechless and her heart broke into pieces but she held in her tears trying hard not to cry as she didn't want to make her angry..Mia clicked her tongue and gave her the glass

MIA: now stand up and do what we pay you for..and make sure you never whine about your daughter in

front of me and my husband

She swinged the white envelope in air walking back to their room and sat down rolling her eyes...

AT GEORGE'S PLACE

Mandla parked in front of his house and stepped out walking towards the door and stretched his hand knocking but there was no response

MANDLA: George

he sighed and moved around the house looking for him but he was nowhere to be found so he walked back to his car and leaned on it folding his arms as he assumed that maybe he is a bit early he waited for 20 more minutes hoping he will come but he didn't so he sighed heading back to the door turning

the door knob,surprisingly it wasn't locked so he stepped in the quiet messy house and frowned looking at things scattered on the floor,he made his way to the bedroom but there was no one inside,he checked under the bed then went to his closet and his eyes landed on the empty shelves....he sighed disappointed and walked out.....

#

#

#

PLEASE DON'T FORGET TO LIKE THE INSERT AND
MENTION YOUR FRIENDS

Goodnight.

BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 23

AT KG'S HOUSE

The furniture trucks parked in front of his house as

he opened the door yawning

VOICE: hello sir

KG: hey that was quick

VOICE: yeah we couldn't wait any longer

He moved aside making way for them to get in as they started taking his couches out and went on taking other things

Meanwhile KG held his waist staring as they moved up and down filling their two trucks and left..he slowly walked in the empty house as his throat dried up and he sat on the only remaining plastic chair holding onto his heavy aching head but his phone rang interrupting his thoughts.

KG: hello

VOICE: yes sir, its the insurance company, you haven't been paying for the past six months

KG: ok I will come down to your office and make a payment plan for the amount due

VOICE: ok sir

KG: bye

He hung up and scratched his head frustrated as tears formed at the corners of his eyes but he looked up holding them in,everything started sinking in,he was now a nobody,the only thing that gave him all the luxury was taken away from him and now he couldn't think of anything else to get the boat moving

Meanwhile SK stood at the door looking at him lost in his own world, he looked around the empty room and walked up to him

SK: (sadly) so they finally repossessed everything?

KG: yeah, I don't know how um going to survive this

SK: I'm sorry boss, have you anything about the nurse?

He sighed and rubbed his nose thoughtfully

KG: I have to tell you something

SK: okay, you look serious

KG: yeah it is very serious, I kept it to myself because I didn't know how to break it down plus I was scared

you might chicken out and leave me all alone but I must say after this long rough six months,I know I can count on you now because you have been very supportive and loyal to me even when people gave you sweet offers to work for them you still stuck with me so I can't continue risking your life because I value your existence

SK: where is this going,I don't understand

He sighed looking back at him sadly

KG: Mandla Mathews is a snake

Sk started laughing looking at him but he still maintained the I am serious face then Sk slowly closed his mouth

SK: what kind of a joke is this.....wait.....are you

serious?

KG: dead serious

SK: but.....

KG: remember my being at the hospital?

SK: yes, the heart attack incident

KG: this is what happened, he came to my house and I started mocking and laughing at him before I knew it there was a large snake right in front of me and I lost it collapsing right there, I think he cut my finger after I passed out because I didn't see that part

SK widened his eyes looking at him as chills ran down his spine as fear crepted in

SK:.what?

He nodded

SK: this sounds scary but I can't believe you kept something so important a secret,you risked my life all this time

KG: I'm really sorry

SK: (angrily) ohhh and the nurse! No wonder you haven't tried looking for her,you knew he may have swallowed the poor woman

KG looked down as his throat dried up and swallowed hard

SK: ohh wow, so you risked her life deliberately, you are so unbelievable

KG: I didn't think he would swallow her and I thought maybe he wouldn't get the chance to do that because I knew it would be packed, the only mistake I did was not checking if he had a room booked...and trust me I liked Tamara,I wouldn't risk her life intentionally,I just thought I had it all under control

SK: wow! And to think I have been following this guy all this time,only God knows where I would be now if he saw me, just wow! So much for being loyal

He turned walking away but stopped halfway as he remembered something

SK: ohh so those two guys,you knew chances are he swallowed them but you still kept quiet, it now makes sense why you didn't put any effort in finding

them...I honestly can't trust you with my life so um out

He stormed out as KG sighed defeated

IN THAILAND

She stepped out of the Range Rover Sport and closed the door getting inside the brothel as her mini skirt showed her butt,she pushed her long hair back and made way to her room as her heels echoed down the passage. Few minutes later she opened the door stepping in and sighed sitting on her small bed and bent taking off her shoes before looking up as someone opened her bedroom door

HIM: ohh perfect! You are back, you really made me some good money today and I'm proud of you

She sat upright and looked at him forcing a smile

HIM: see? I told you we will get on well, now I just received another payment for your services. He can't stop praising you since the last time and he wants you to give him a good time again later so get ready to leave because he will be here to pick you up in two hours

Grace: okay Jody

He walked up to her handing out a plastic full of pills

Jody: take this and insert them down there to tighten it because this one is one my top main clients so I don't want him to complain about you being loose

GRACE: okay

JODY: yes don't,forget to insert them and they are enough for the whole month

GRACE: okay I won't forget

JODY: good girl,so now you see that this isn't that bad after all,I knew you will settle in well and start obeying me as time goes

She forced a smile as he turned walking out then she laid down as tears streamed down blurring her vision

GRACE: (teary) ohh God where are you? Please come through for me,make a way my God,please save me pleaaasee....

She cried even more and took the pillow covering her face and left it soaking wet,the door flung open as some white girl walked in and sadly looked at her

GIRL: (softly) hey please stop crying

She laid next to her opening her arms pulling her in
for a hug as she cried more

GIRL: um sorry,please don't cry

GRACE: (weeping) I can't stop, this hurts really bad, I
can never get used to sleeping with different
men, and Jody overworks me more than everyone
around here, he gives more many men in just one
day

GIRL: I know and um sorry,please stop crying and
get ready, I will help you because if you don't start
getting ready now you will be late and Jody won't be
happy, you know what he does when he gets angry

GRACE: okay

GIRL: yes, let me iron your skirt while you start bathing

She stood up and took off her clothes getting ready as her friend helped her

AT MANDLA'S HOUSE

Ms Williams knocked in her room carrying a tray

MIA: come in Ms Williams

MS WILLIAMS: your food mam

MIA: just leave them in the kitchen um not hungry

She walked out as Mia remembered the envelope

MIA: (to herself) I almost forgot about this

She teared it up pulling the letter out and read as her mouth dropped.....

#

#

#

PLEASE DON'T FORGET TO LIKE THE INSERT AND
MENTION YOUR FRIENDS

THANK YOU

[7/19, 06:30] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 24

MIA: what?

She sighed in disbelief and threw it on the bed
grabbing her phone dialing her friend

MIA: can you believe this?

DUDU: umm what?

MIA: Mandla wants a divorce

DUDU: no ways,are you serious?

MIA: and he didn't even have the guts to look in my eyes and tell me instead he just gives me a stupid envelope without even giving me a hint

DUDU: aww um so sorry friend, what are you going to do now?

MIA:I'll just go see him and try to talk him out of it

DUDU: what if he doesn't change his mind?

MIA: trust me he will

DUDU: iyoh, what would make him change his mind,if he served you with those papers without even sitting down with you to discuss it then it obviously means he made up his mind

MIA: you are not making me feel any better right now

DUDU: um just telling the truth,I don't know how you are going to get out of this one because the fact that you agreed to sign a prenuptial agreement when you got married is what worries me right now because it means you will walk out with nothing

Mia sighed as her heart broke

MIA: I wont let him get away with everything

DUDU: iyoh, I remember how much I used to encourage you to start a small business and make your own money but no, you didn't take any of my advices because you were chowing his money, look at you now

MIA: ohh please don't start Dudu,I called you because I needed someone who will make me feel better,besides I wouldn't have started those small businesses because I am married to a famous rich guy

DUDU: if you say so,but I wish was also as privileged as you were,hlemma I would've used that opportunity and made something for

myself,something to fall back on incase things go south.But anyway whats your plan?

MIA: you really didn't have to say all that because it doesn't make any difference now and you really shouldn't worry because I got this, let me go see him,bye

DUDU: bye

She hung up getting her bag and stormed out..

AT THE CAVE

He parked his AMG and stepped out getting inside and walked to the rituals pond with his hands in the pockets then the many large and colourful snakes slipped out of the pond splashing water then surrounded him and bowed their heads before

squirming their soft and shiny bodies back into the pond as he took a turn heading to the forbidden area, the cave agents wiggled their small shiny bodies to the side making way for him to pass but he mistakenly stepped on the other green mamba then he squatted picking its injured body and gently placed it on the sides rubbing off the tiny blood drops on its head and stood up proceeding to the area, few minutes later he stepped in the forbidden side but surprisingly Zumba was nowhere to be found, he looked around and sighed holding his waist

MANDLA: (to himself) why did he go to the resting place knowing very well that I can't take myself there

He sighed and waited for his appearance

MEANWHILE AT MANDLA'S OFFICE

She walked past the reception without greetings and

swung her body to his office then roughly opened the door to an empty office

MIA: what the Hell?

She clicked her tongue and took out her phone dialing him but it went straight to voicemail

MIA: dammit!

She slammed the door walking back to reception

MIA:(folding her arms) where is Mr Mathews?

HER: good morning,he is not around

MIA:I can see he is not here and the question was,where is he?

HER: ohh um sorry but he didn't say anything when he left

She stormed off as the receptionist looked at her colleague and burst into laughter

AT THE BROTHEL

Jody opened Grace's room and walked in on Grace up and ready to leave

JODY: the client is here,hurry

GRACE: alright

She walked past him as he followed her and stopped at the brothel entrance as Grace stepped out in her

mini skirt and looked at the black AMG before hopping in,she sat down as he looked at her touching her soft thigh

HIM: hi

GRACE: hello sir

HIM: you can call me Martin

GRACE: okay

He smiled looking at her pretty sad face

HIM: yeah,so um going to have you all to myself the whole night because I paid extra

GRACE: (sadly) alright

He stepped on the accelerator driving away....

MEANWHILE AT THE CAVE

He turned looking at the black ants filling up the place and bowed in respect knowing Zumba was coming, but for some weird reason he didn't appear but instead opened the spirit walls connecting him as his ear drum almost broke due to the loud screams he heard, he rubbed his ear then Zumba started conversing with him

MANDLA: but whose voices are those?

Meanwhile in the resting side Zumba turned his green eyes to the back giving him a clear picture showing her face only as tears streamed down her cheeks.

Mandla then felt his heart break and fell on his knees teary

MANDLA: please show me her location,please

Zumba tightened his eyes trying to identify the location but nothing came up because Grace's heart was too pure

MANDLA: can't you save her even if her heart is pure
please do something,please,even if saving her means I will have to stay away from her when she comes back do it and I promise I will leave her alone,please,atleast just give me the location,please...

Zumba slowly shook his head as a sign of defeat then Mandla broke down as Zumba closed the spirit walls disconnecting him..he knew darkness and light can never meet and at that moment wished Grace's

heart wasn't too pure because now saving her is hard

He sadly stood up dusting his knees and turned walking out of the forbidden area passing through the rituals pond and the colourful large snakes sensed his movement then slipped out of the pond wailing their tongues and bowed their heads as he dragged his heavy feet to the car and stretched his hand opening up then hopped in before stepping on the accelerator leaving the bushy area...

MEANWHILE AT MANDLA'S PLACE

Mia angrily held the door knob and opened up then walked in passing by Ms Williams heading to their bedroom and she sat down as her throat dried up and her heart broke as tears ran down her soft cheeks,she tearfully bent taking off her heels and lay her head on the pillow weeping then the door flung open as Mandla slowly dragged his feet inside,she raised her head and her eyes fell on Mandla's sad

face.she sat upright and hugged her pillow looking at him as he slowly took off his jacket lost in thoughts

MIA: babe,babe

He kept quiet then she stood up extending her hand to his shoulders and tapped him as he snapped out of it

MANDLA: huh?

MIA: can we talk

MANDLA: (sighed) did you sign the papers?

MIA: no, please lets talk about this

He slowly sat down rubbing his face and snapped

MANDLA: not now Mia! I just need to be left alone
okay

MIA: please

He stood up walking to the door and stopped
halfway then looked at her

MANDLA: I'll sleep in the guest room

He slammed the door as she sadly sat at the edge of
the bed with tears streaming down her face.....

#

#

#

PLEASE DON'T FORGET TO LIKE THE INSERT AND

MENTION YOUR FRIENDS

[7/19, 06:31] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 25

IN THAILAND

Martin woke up and headed to the kitchen shirtless leaving Grace asleep, he moved around the kitchen thinking of a perfect breakfast meal to prepare then got the eggs crushing them into a cup and stirred, he continued making preparations and meanwhile in the master bedroom Grace slowly opened her eyes as they lingered around the room before jumping off the bed and picked her clothes getting dressed. the door flung open as Martin walked in carrying a tray

MARTIN: hey you are up already

She looked up in his relaxed eyes then he flashed a smile revealing his finely even white teeth as his abb skipped a little,his fluffy hair looked messy but he still looked cute in his light skin

GRACE: hi um sorry i woke up late

MARTIN: no its okay,dont worry we still have time

She sighed relieved

MARTIN: here,I made breakfast

She looked at him totally surprised because none of her clients ever offered her food before,she would spend hours hungry and have to please them with her body in an empty stomach

GRACE: what?

MARTIN: please have something to eat

GRACE: but why,I mean

MARTIN: its been a while since you came here so I thought you might be hungry so I made breakfast

GRACE: okay,thank you

She got the plate and sat down as she started eating fast and he looked at her sadly then cleared his throat

MARTIN: you can relax,we are not in a hurry okay

GRACE: (mouthful) ohh I thought we have to leave now

MARTIN: not really so you can take your time,I'll send more money to buy more time

He stood up pointing to the left of the master bedroom

MARTIN: you can leave the plate here and go take a shower before we leave, shout if you need anything I'll be in the kitchen

GRACE: okay

He walked away leaving her perplexed by the sudden friendly gestures but then she sighed thoughtfully staring at the fork and knife in the tray

GRACE: (to herself) perfect, just what I always needed to take away the pain in my heart

She picked the knife and slit her wrist as blood gushed then the door flung open and his eyes fell on the bloody hand

MARTIN: what happened?

She ignored him and listened to the pain in her heart fading, she suddenly felt relaxed and at ease...

MARTIN: (louder) Grace!

She continued enjoying the sense of peace in her heart and smiled as he worryingly rushed to get the first aid box then pulled her up leading her to the toilet and put her wrist under running water washing the blood off before applying an ointment and

wrapped a bandage around her wrist

GRACE: huh?

She snapped out of it as the all pain in her heart came back so she sighed as tears streamed down her face, he sadly looked at her wondering how an innocent and pretty girl like her ended up as a prostitute in a brothel

MARTIN: umm Grace

GRACE: huh

He changed his mind about throwing questions because he didn't want to get on the wrong side of Jody and he wasn't sure how she would take it

MARTIN: get ready we have to go

GRACE: okay

She tied her long hair into a pony tail and took off her clothes walking to the shower as he stared at her perfectly designed African frame

AT MANDLA'S HOUSE

Ms Williams walked in on Mandla who was all dressed up in his formal wear ready to leave for work

MS WILLIAMS: morning sir

MANDLA: morning ma

It was weird how he all of a sudden started calling her ma "she thought"

He took a step walking out but then Mia called him

MIA: babe

He looked back at her puffy face and sighed

MANDLA: what now?

MIA: please lets sit down and talk

MANDLA:'i have nothing to say to you, and please stop nagging me because I already have a lot on my plate. Just sign the damn papers

MIA: I.wont sign them

MANDLA: okay

He turned around walking away but stopped halfway
as Mia teared the papers into two halves

MANDLA: (calmly) okay, I will convince myself that it
was just a mistake, that you didn't really mean to
tear them up and bring another papers tomorrow for
you to sign them and that will be your last chance
okay

MIA: (rolled her eyes)

MANDLA: (calmly) trust me,you don't want to see
me angry because you wouldn't like it,,so please
tread carefully

He said that and turned opening up as he walked

out slamming the door behind

Meanwhile Ms Williams lingered around trying to make sense of what just happened and then quietly walked to the kitchen

AT AN UNDISCLOSED LOCATION

George tried closing his eyes tossing and turning then woke up holding his head trying to block the loud screams he heard then he suddenly burst into laughter taking his clothes off and walked to the kitchen naked,his eyes wondered around like a mad man then he roughly opened the fridge looking at the food in excitement

GEORGE: Woodlawn,so much food,I swear ive never seen such nice food before

He sat down with his but on the cold floor and started taking everything out of the fridge eating fast,,he grabbed a cold russian and looked at it swinging it in air and laughing

GEORGE: (laughing) hahahahahaha.....this looks like my cock

He said that as he grabbed his private parts and brought the russian closer comparing them

GEORGE: yeiii but this one has ice,,hahaha,let me try to reconnect it to my body,I think it fell,hahaha

He said that laughing and stood up bending on his knees and shoved the russian between his butt and stood up tightening his butt,he tried walking but the cold russian fell down so he laughed and picked it up throwing it into his mouth eating

GEORGE: mhm but this one is nice,,haha

He jumped up and down in celebration as his private parts swunged to the left and right

GEORGE: wuuuhhh,,I have a lot of food

He continued eating laughing and talking to himself...

BACK IN THAILAND

She finished dressing up as he patiently waited

GRACE: um done

MARTIN: okay lets go

GRACE: alright

They quietly walked out and got in his car then drove off before he cleared his throat and broke the silence

MARTIN: how old are you

GRACE: 24

MARTIN: okay

GRACE: and you, how old are you?

MARTIN: um 30

Few minutes later he arrived at the brothel and she hopped out walking inside as he sadly looked at her

then drove off.....

#

#

#

PLEASE DON'T FORGET TO LIKE THE INSERT AND
MENTION YOUR FRIENDS

THANK YOU

[7/19, 06:31] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 26

He walked out of the gate holding another russian and bent shoving it between his butt and tightened up carefully trying to walk then it fell down,he picked it up again and shoved it inside and tried walking as he looked back to keep an eye on the russian but it fell again as people looked at him laughing and taking videos.he angry filled his hands with soil throwing it their direction but wind blew it back to his side as it got in his eyes temporarily blurring his vision,he knelt down rubbing his eyes then stood up

and angrily charged at them then they run away

GEORGE: stupid morons, what are they laughing at

He clicked his tongue and continued walking as his private parts swunged from left to right then he stopped spotting a Dustin beside the road and walked over widening his marble eyes

GEORGE: yeeeeepiee.....more food

He picked the takeaway with rotten dumplings and crushed chicken bones then sat down digging in

GEORGE: mhmm yummy

He went for the crushed bone and threw it in his mouth chewing fast as it pierced through his tongue

and he bled,like nothing happened he continued shoving the dumplings in his bloody mouth eating,as soon as he was done he threw the container away standing up going back home...

Meanwhile Themba drove in looking at the unfamiliar naked man surprised,he stepped out walking towards him and tapped his shoulder as George looked back then his mouth dropped

THEMBA: George! What are you doing?

GEORGE: who are you,are here to give me more food?

THEMBA: oh shit George,what happened

GEORGE: (surprised) George, Who is George? My name is Grace,yes I am Grace.I don't know any George,did he say he stays here,,hahahaha no

George tricked you because I live alone with my food

He burst into laughter laughing at Mandla while he shook his heard completely shocked by the turn of events and tected Mia

Typing.....

THEMBA: we have to meet,want to show you something

MIA: okay,a little busy right now,will tell you when um free

THEMBA: alright cool

He clicked the camera tab and took a video of the laughing naked George then George looked at the

phone smiling

GEORGE: woooooohhhh,,,this looks like the toy in my house

He quickly snatched it and looked at the screen laughing

GEORGE:look,look,I can see you shoes inside the toy

He moved the phone closer to Themba's face but the camera was now focused on the car

GEORGE: yeepiee and your car,hahaha

Themba snatched it back and turned walking to his car speechless,he hopped in and reversed the car driving away in a pool of thoughts.

AT MANDLA'S OFFICE

Miami softly knocked and opened the door then her eyes landed on Mandla whose mind seemed miles away

MIA: (waved) hello!

He snapped out of the train of thoughts and sat upright facing her

MIA: can we talk?

MANDLA: okay talk

MIA: I love you a lot and not ready to lose you

He with no emotions looked into her eyes

MANDLA: but I don't love you Mia, I never did and never will,,and you know it,you know we only got married because I needed to build my brand and be a reputable business man,you know it was all for my empire,it has never been about you or love

Tears fell down uncontrollably as she sobbed

MIA: please lets just carry on like we have been,is it the sex? If you are not happy with how I have been submitting in bed you can tell me and I will fix it please

MANDLA: just sign the papers Mia

MIA: (teary) please stop saying that,I beg you just tell me what you want and I'll do it,id do anything to

make us work right now,please...

MANDLA: anything??

MIA: yes anything you want

MANDLA: I actually do want something but
unfortunately its something you can't help with

MIA: (listening attention) please just say it and I will
do it

MANDLA: (calm) Grace, I want Grace can you find
her?

Mia's eyes popped out as her heart beat raised and
her throat dried

MANDLA: see?? I told you its beyond your control
didn't I? Now please excuse me and find your way
out and ohh the black card, I want it

She angrily stormed out then passed by the
reception and walked to her car..

Few minutes later she got home and found Ms
Williams in the kitchen busy mopping and gave her a
death stare

MIA: I swear I am going to kill you sick old
woman, this is all your fault

Msg Williams turned surprised as Mia charged at her
and pulled her doek off then yanked her grey hair as
she lost balance and slipped on the wet floor,Mia
bent down picking the busket of water water and
splashed it all her body and she gasped for air
rubbing her face

MIA: now that's for bringing your skank of a daughter in my house because now my husband cant get over her,you destroyed my marriage you ugly sick old woman

MS WILLIAMS: what are you tal-.....

She interrupted her by a hot slap on her face as she tearfully held her cheek

MIA: yes,since her visitation my husband completely changed and its your fault,,he cant stop thinking about her and is even determined to find her because of you

She said that releasing her foot towards her and kicked her on the stomach as she fell down breaking down into tears and going down memory lane remembering the day her daughter came

there, the evil stare Mia gave her and how Mandla was all over the place

But still she has been working for them for a long time and it had always been clear that there was no love between them, she had noticed how Mandla had always been cold towards her "she thought" then cried silently

MIA: get out, I don't ever want to see your face her

Msg Williams stood up grabbing her long wet dress and squeezed in her hand drying it then dragged her aching weak body to the lounge taking her handbag

MIA:(shouting) I said out, where are you going now, huh?

She quietly hung the bag on her shoulders and slowly limped out closing the door on her way out then Mia bent mopping the wet floor breathing

heavily

IN THAILAND

Jody walked in to her room and smiled

JODY: mhm...it must have been a great time with Martin,um happy because he paid us more keep up the good work

GRACE: (smiled)

JODY: but now you have to get ready,you have another client tonight

GRACE: but Jo-...

He interrupted her landing a hot slap on her face

JODY: shut up! When did you grow some balls, since when do you talk back, I think I have been too nice and now you are too comfortable

He said that pulling her hair and landed a strong blow on her back

JODY: you are lucky you have a client in an hour otherwise I would rearrange your face you little tramp..

He clicked his tongue and walked out as Grace silently cried dragging her tired soul to the closet looking for the best outfit for the night...

2 DAYS LATER.....

#

#

#

PLEASE DON'T FORGET TO LIKE THE INSERT AND
MENTION YOUR FRIENDS..

BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 27

Two days later.....

Mandla took his bag ready to leave but then
thoughtfully went back to the master bedroom

MANDLA: where is Ms Williams, she haven't been
coming to work since the past two days

MIA: (shrugged her shoulders) I don't know

MANDLA: okay, can I have the papers?

MIA: (kept quiet)

MANDLA: okay,um going to work and you have exactly eight hours to sign them

He walked out as Mia sighed sadly then remembered Themba's message and texted him

Typing.....

MIA: hey um free so lets meet

THEMBA: alright where

MIA: Spur in two hours?

THEMBA: alright sure

AT THE BROTHEL

Grace slowly walked in her room as her cookie was on fire, the previous night's client was a lot rough and left a number on her cookie more so that it bled..she slowly sat down with her legs wide apart then bowed her head praying

GRACE: Lord I humble myself before you, forgive me for I blamed you for my misfortune,forgive me for being of little faith,today I come before you and surrender my destiny into your hands for I know and believe that our ways are not your ways,our plans are not your plans,father Lord I believe in your time for it is said in your word that God's time is the best time,its you who only knows why um here today as you said in your word that behind everything there is a reason,I believe you had a reason for allowing me to come here and you only knows when you will set me free but Lord give me strength hope and courage

while I wait in Jerusalem in.....(broke down crying)
the mighty name of the Lord Jesus Christ I pray.

AMEN

She finished the prayer with her voice shaking then
covered her face and burst into tears crying as her
friend who had been eavesdropping walked in

FRIEND: (softly) hey how are you feeling

She raised her head rubbing her tears as she sobbed

GRACE: (shaky voice)it still hurts

FRIEND: um so sorry, let me go get you warm water
and help massage you..

Five minutes later...

FRIEND: (walking in) where is your bath cloth

GRACE: (pointing) there

She extended her hand taking it as Grace carefully took off her trouser and lay down on her back spreading her legs then her friend dipped the cloth in lukewarm water and gently massaged the wounded part as she flinched

GRACE: ouch

FRIEND: sorry,um trying to be gentle but he really teared you up so its going to hurt,try to be strong,um sure you will feel better after this

GRACE: (clenched her teeth) okay

Meanwhile Jody walked down the passage and took a turn getting in Grace's room

JODY: Grace

She jumped sitting upright and faced him hiding her breasts

JODY: (laughed sarcastic) what are you hiding, I mean there is nothing I haven't seen there

BOTH: (kept quiet)

JODY: get ready,you have another client in two hours

GRACE: okay

JODY: yes,make it snappy because its Martin, I wouldn't want to make him angry and dont forget to insert those pills down there

GRACE: okay

He stepped out as they looked into each other's eyes with tears streaming down

FRIEND: im so sorry,I just don't know why he overworks you more than the rest of us here

GRACE: its okay,let me get ready because if I am late then he will become violent

She slowly got off the bed limping as the pain between her legs was unbearable...

FRIEND: let me help you bath because I doubt you will be able to bend or do anything in that excruciating pain

Grace got overwhelmed and looked at her bursting into tears and fell in her arms,she hugged her tightly and rubbed her back

FRIEND: its going to be okay,just be strong

Grace pulled out of the hug rubbing her tears and looked at her emotionally

GRACE: thank you for everything,you have been nothing but good to me,you are always there to comfort and help me,I will forever be grateful

FRIEND: (pinched her cheeks playfully) ohh come on now,,stop being a baby

They briefly laughed and continued getting ready...

AT MANDLA'S HOUSE

he worryingly took out his phone dialing Ms Williams but her phone rang unanswered then he grabbed his car keys making his way out

Thirty minutes later....

He knocked on her door and she replied with a faint voice

MS WILLIAMS: come in

MANDLA: hey, are you fine?

MS WILLIAMS: I'm fine

He walked closer and noticed a wound on her upper lip

MANDLA: what happened to your lip?

She burst into tears as he sat down rubbing her bag

MANDLA: its Okay ma,just tell me what happened

MS WILLIAMS: nothing happened,I..I fell

MANDLA: ohh,is that why you haven't been coming to work?

MS WILLIAMS: no madam fired me two days ago but please dont tell her I told you

MANDLA: (angrily) what?

MS WILLIAMS: yes,please dont say anything to her,she will get really mad at me if you do

Mandla's anger doubled as he looked at Ms Williams frightened face and connected the dots

MANDLA: what happened to your lip again?

MS WILLIAMS: I fell and hurt my lip

MANDLA: okay lets go back home,I'll talk to Mia

MS WILLIAMS: (shaking) no, I can't go there,I cant,I dont want to make her even more angry because I know she wont be happy to see me,just go please I'll

find another job

She stood up and tried walking but almost fell as her knee hurt then Mandla bent coming for her rescue and helped her sit down

MANDLA: (calm) ohh so you didn't only break your lip,you also hurt your knees in the process of falling huh?

She looked down not sure of which better explanation to give then Mandla turned leaving

MS WILLIAMS:(weeping) please God,dont let him confront her,she will come finish me off,please God

TWO HOURS LATER AT SPUR

Mia pulled the chair and sat down facing Themba ready to hear him out

MIA: um here now, whats going on

Themba pushed his phone to her side and she picked it watching the naked crazy George

MIA: what?

THEMBA:yep,that's what I wanted you to see

MIA:so you drugged him

THEMBA: hell no! Why would I do that,this guy is running mad,I think the guilt drove him to insanity

MIA: what if he talks?

THEMBA: no, I don't think he is of any threat because he doesn't even remember my name, let alone his name, he kept on referring to himself as Grace

MIA: Grace? No now that's a problem

THEMBA: I don't think so because no one will take anything he says serious besides, he isn't saying much so he can't be much of a threat

MIA: no Themba, you will have to kill him

THEMBA: hell no Mia, I am not killing anyone

MIA: I still have the photos, I didn't delete them because I knew they would come in handy one day so you have no choice right now

THEMBA: I can't do it

MIA: you will have to plus Mandla is already divorcing me so you see? I don't have much to lose here

THEMBA: great! Um glad he is finally divorcing you because you are a desperate piece of shit and "surprise!" I also dont give a damn whether you show him those photos or not..trust me I always knew I can't trust you to delete them and long been ready for this day..so do whatever that makes you happy but bear in mind that he then wont only divorce you but he will kill you after I sing like a bird.

He stood up and fixed his jacket collar and reached for his wine glass gulping it down with his eyes still fixed on hers then roughly placed the glass on the table and gave her a middle finger walking out....

MIA: dammit!

She nervously bit her nails and grabbed her bag
swinging her English figure away....

#

#

#

PLEASE DON'T FORGET TO LIKE THE INSERT AND
MENTION YOUR FRIENDS

GOOD NIGHT

[7/19, 06:31] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 28

Mia roughly opened the door and stopped as her
eyes fell on Mandla's serious face

MIA: umm..hey you are home early today

He stood up and took baby steps towards her then released his hand landing a hot slap on her face and yanked her hair dragging her to the bedroom as she screamed

MIA: please stop,you are hurting me

He kicked the bedroom door open and threw pushed her on the bed then pulled a chair and sat down folding his arms with his eyes fixed on hers

MIA: (crying)why are you doing this? You hurt my knees

MANDLA: um gonna ask you two questions and you should think long and hard before replying because I want nothing but the truth

MIA: (teary) okay

MANDLA: what happened to Mrs Williams face and knees?

MIA: (shrugged her shoulders) I don't know

MANDLA: okay,lets try the last one. Why did Ms Williams miss work for the past two days

MIA: I don't know

MANDLA: (laughed in disbelief) so you think this is a joke huh?

He stood up and angrily pulled her hair and dragged her to the lounge

MANDLA: leave!

MIA: what?

MANDLA: you heard me,I said get out!

MIA: (teary) but I have nowhere to go

MANDLA: ohh and the black card

He walked back to their bedroom and searched for her handbag then opened it taking her wallet out looking for the black card,he saw it and slid it in his back pocket walking back but stopped at the door as the papers on the dressing table caught his attention,he then made a turn getting them and left as his eyes fell on the teary Mia

MIA: (crying) where would I go?

MANDLA: (angrily) I don't know and I don't care, just do me a favor and sign this damn papers then get the hell out of here, I don't ever want to see your face again

MIA: I won't sign them

He lost it and quickly raised his arm slapping her with the back of his hand then blood oozed from her nose

MANDLA: stop making this harder than it already is because trust me I am not angry right now, if I was to show you my angry side then you wouldn't live to tell the tail so just do yourself a favor and sign the papers then get your face out of here

MIA: but I can-.....

He interrupted her

MANDLA: shut the fuck up and do what I said,I decided to let what you did to Ms Williams slide so stop pushing me

Mia rubbed her tears and the blood on her nose and looked at him

MIA: so you really think getting rid of me would be that easy huh?

MANDLA: I am warning you Mia and I've only being nice to you because you were my wife and I don't want to hurt you so stop provoking me because you wont like what you will see,believe you me

Mia angrily snatched the divorce papers then teared them and threw them on the floor as the small pieces scattered around

MIA: there! I teared them up again, so what are you going to do now, give me up to your human trafficking Lords huh?

Mandla's heart skipped as his blood rushed because that was unexpected, he was totally surprised by the now realisation

MIA: yes, I know all about your dark secrets, did you think we'd be married for this long and I wouldn't find out about your dirty dealings? Well surprise!!

Mandla kept quiet staring in her eyes as his mind ran around

MIA: (laughed sarcastic) so cat got your tongue now
Mr Mathews,you suddenly can't talk huh?

Mandla continued staring in her eyes completely shocked as his mind wondered around trying to connect the dots,he tried making sense of how she could've found but to no avail. his body suddenly tightened and he quickly rushed out resisting the edge to transform because he didn't want to hurt her yet....

Mia went to close the door and turned folding her arms and tapped her foot on the floor smiling because she actually thought she now has him by the balls

MIA:(to herself) I got you now cowboy..

She said that smiling and walked to the couch throwing herself on it and crossed her legs feeling big

IN THAILAND

He opened the door and moved making way for Grace to step in then he closed the door as Grace walked in trying hard not to show she is in pain

MARTIN: alright you can sit over there, are you hungry

Grace nodded slowly sitting down careful not to hurt herself then Martin handed her a large box of pizza

MARTIN: here

She raised her eyes taking the box and smiled

GRACE: thank you

MY: Umm you must be cold so I'll go get you something warm

He disappeared in the passage as Grace smiled grateful for the pizza because its something she hadn't had in a long time.

Two minutes later..

MARTIN:here,keep warm because its cold

He gave her the clean and soft white blanket and she covered up and digged into her pizza while he sat down picking the remote

MARTIN: what would you like to watch?

GRACE: (surprised) huh?

MARTIN: the channel?

Her mind wondered around as she was still trying to make sense of everything that just happened, all the friendly gestures were totally unexpected because all she is used to is being picked up by random men at the brothel, drive to the nearest hotel or their houses where they always shoot straight to the bedroom and have rough sex with her satisfying themselves then take her bag without offering her even a simple meal...

MARTIN: (snapped his fingers on her face) Grace!

GRACE: (mouthful) huh? Ohh anything is okay

MARTIN: alright

She continued as Martin looked at her innocent pretty face in admiration.....

AT THEMBA'S HOUSE

He walked to the porch with both his hands in the pockets and looked up slipping into a train of thoughts,,his throat dried then he swallowed hard thinking of the way he betrayed his friend,,yes,he was being blackmailed but that's not reason enough to justify what he did...and the fact that Mia will never really stop blackmailing him was not making things any easier for him because he Will forever be indebted to her so confessing was the only best escape plan right now plus seeing Mandla breaking down wasn't a pleasing sight to him..he took his phone out and texted him

Typing.....

THEMBA: hey man, can we meet I want to tell you something

He pressed send but his phone rang interrupting him....

THEMBA: hello

MIA: umm hey,,,you can relax,you dont have to kill George because I got this?

THEMBA: what?

She immediately hung up leaving him confused

THEMBA: shit!

He quickly looked at his phone checking if the message was delivered then sighed in relief looking at the "not sent" notification..

BACK IN THAILAND

GRACE: thank you,it was really nice

MARTIN: my pleasure...umm Grace

GRACE: huh

MARTIN: I couldn't help but notice how you carefully sat down and you were limping when we got here even though you tried hard to hide it...

She looked down sadly

MARTIN: do you perhaps need painkillers

GRACE: (nodded)

MARTIN: okay let me go get them

Minute later he came carrying them and took a glass filling in water and gave her

MARTIN: here

She took the glass and the pills and took one throwing it in her mouth then gulped down the water

GRACE: thank you

MARTIN: (softly) its okay

He put the glass away and sat next to her

MARTIN: I think you should lie down because um
sure seating down for a long time hurts

She looked up at him lost for words..

GRACE: okay thank you

MARTIN: you can put your legs on the couch and lay
your head on my thighs then we watch TV

GRACE: okay

She put her legs on the couch laying her head on his
thighs as he helped her with the blanket covering her
up then they quietly fixed their eyes on the

screen.....

#

#

#

PLEASE DON'T FORGET TO LIKE THE INSERT AND
MENTION YOUR FRIENDS

06:32] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 29

IN THE EVENING

Mandla knocked on Themba's door and he opened up then his heart skipped as their eyes met,he with no luck tried to read his face then stepped aside making way for him to pass

MANDLA: (calm) Mia knows

THEMBA: huh?

MANDLA: she knows about my side hustle

THEMBA: (acting surprised) what?

MANDLA: yes, I just dont know how but she knows

THEMBA: (curious) umm...did she tell you and what exactly did she say?

MANDLA: not much,she only went on and on about how she knows my dark secrets and she mentioned the trafficking and I didn't ask her anything because she caught me off guard so I left

THEMBA: (a bit relieved) yoh man this is hectic,I

mean how did she find out really?

MANDLA: that's what um trying to find out, did you maybe bump into her in town and say something?

THEMBA: what? Of course not and besides I haven't seen her in a while

MANDLA: (sighed)'yeah of course,um sorry for even asking you that because I know you wouldn't be that stupid

THEMBA: its fine man,so whats next?

MANDLA: (scratched his head) I don't know because I honestly dont want to hurt her, I thought divorcing her would be good for her because I wanted to free her from a loveless marriage but no she is just being difficult and choosing the hard way out

THEMBA: this is really fucked up now

MANDLA: yeah hey, anyways, you've been quite lately what up?

THEMBA: uhh nothing much really since we cleared all orders so I've been just home and now turns out I'll be home for long because its going to take a while before we make a move since now there is "Mia"

MANDLA: well yeah...I mean maybe I'll have to sort her out and do a bit of asking to see how much she knows

Themba's heart beat faster as he wasn't sure whether Mia sell him out then he for a moment slipped into deep thoughts then Mandla waved his hand before his face

THEMBA:huh?

MANDLA: what the Hell dude? Did you even hear what I just said?

THEMBA: (breathed heavily) Haish man, um just worried about this whole Mia thing because its going to slow down the business and who knows,she might even fill the police in on the whole operation

MANDLA: (calm) nah,don't worry about that, all my businesses are protected,even if she starts singing no one will listen to her let alone believe her,KG tried that with those stupid journalists but it didn't get them anywhere

THEMBA: what do you mean protected?

MANDLA: (briefly smiled) just dont worry about the police because I have them all in my palm..im just interested in knowing who the snitch is because someone definitely said something to Mia and the question is who, or maybe she followed me down there so as of now there are only two possibilities and I will get to the bottom of this

Themba got more scared and overworked his mind trying to think of a better plan to change his mind about digging for more information

THEMBA: well yeah you are right about the two possibilities but maybe you should just let her be or punish her because I think maybe she followed you to the operation spot plus my men wouldn't really say anything,I trust them

MANDLA: yah maybe..(looked at his wrist watch)
yoh man its late let me go home, I had a long day

THEMBA: sure man

They fist bumped as he turned walking out and closed the door behind him then Themba quickly took his phone out texting Mia..

Typing...

THEMBA: what th....

He erased the message on second thoughts because he was thinking maybe she will take long to see the message or reply him then dialed her

MIA:.what a surprise!

THEMBA: dammit Mia! Are you really that stupid or

you are just trying to get us killed?

Why on earth would you tell Mandla that you know about the human trafficking business?

MIA: ohh come on..I was just too angry and it slipped out but I must say it really ended well

THEMBA: ended well?

MIA: (smiling) yep,you should've seen him panicking,he couldn't even say anything and he literally just stood there like a statue then stormed out

THEMBA: (sarcastic laugh) Mandla scared? I think you totally lost it because nigga was just here all calm and shit, he looked like someone who has it all under control so if I were you,I would quickly get my bags and run for my life

MIA: (smiling) ohh relax,you really like giving him way too much credit,I mean what more can he do now because he doesn't have a choice so he will have to dance to my tune and do as I say if he doesn't want me to spill the beans and end his luxurious life, because I can do that within the blink of an eye

THEMBA: ng ng...dont say I didn't warn you because I can see just how so much determined you are so just don't bring up my name up when the going gets tough because I warned you..

He hung up and threw his phone on the table sighing frustrated

MEANWHILE IN THAILAND

Grace looked at the screen as her eyes lashes

became heavy then she eventually dozed off..

MARTIN: Grace

There was no response so he bent looking at her face and realized she was asleep then carefully moved her head standing up and took a cushion then gently lay her head on it....he walked to the bathroom and brushed his teeth then made his way to the bedroom changing into his sleep wear before coming back for Grace and shook her

MARTIN: (softly) Grace

GRACE: (sleepy) hmm....

MARTIN: wake up

She slowly opened her eyes and rubbed them looking around

GRACE: huh?

MARTIN:Lets go to bed,its already late now

GRACE: okay

She slowly walked behind him making their way to the bedroom as her throat suddenly dried up and her heart beat raised thinking about the painful wounds on her private parts and now she knew it was time to serve and please Martin because there is no way he wouldn't want sex...she sighed and prepared herself emotionally for the pain she is about to endure

MARTIN: I'll give you my t-shirt so that you can put it on since you didn't bring your sleep wear

GRACE: okay

He walked to the closet as Grace nervously took off all her clothes then he walked back and handed it over

MARTIN: take

She slowly took it not sure if she was to wear it now or its meant for after the deed so she took it and looked at him confused

MARTIN: (laughing) aren't you going to wear that?

GRACE: ohh....

She put on the baggy clean white t-shirt as Martin

pulled the sheets off getting inside then she finished up and followed suit

He looked to her side and smiled admiring her flawless skin

MARTIN: you have a very smooth and clear skin, what do you use on your face?

GRACE: (briefly smiled) umm vaseline, Jody buys us all vaseline and makeup of which we only use when meeting up with the clients

MARTIN: but you never wear makeup

GRACE: yes, I choose not to because I don't like makeup

MARTIN:'ohh but you really are beautiful without makeup because you are a natural,I liked how you slightly applied that shiny thing on your lips on our first meeting,you should normalize applying it because it just increases your beauty and your lips looked so juicy, its a lip gloss right

GRACE: (smiled)yes,thank you

It went awfully quiet as they started into each other's eyes then Martin cleared his throat breaking the silence.

MARTIN: umm...can I ask you something personal?

GRACE:Okay

MARTIN: how did you end up here?

Tears formed at the corners of her eyes as she went down memory lane, she tried hard to hold in the tears but failed as they started flowing down her cheeks uncontrollably. Martin then moved closer and pulled her in his arms shushing her as she cried hysterically

MARTIN: its okay, please stop crying and you will tell me in the morning since it breaks you this much..

He hugged her tight and rubbed her bag

MARTIN:(softly) its fine please stop crying and um sorry for asking you okay, I was just curious but its fine now you dont have to tell me now okay

MEANWHILE AT MANDLA'S HOUSE

he opened the door and walked in passing Mia who

was seated comfortably and all relaxed on the couch with her legs crossed then headed to the guests bedroom,he got in but stuck his head out looking at her

MANDLA:(calm) if you know whats good for you then you will go and start packing your bags now and get your face out of here first thing in the morning..Goodnight

He slammed the door and took his clothes off getting in bed as she stood up rolling her eyes on her way to the master bedroom....

#

#

#

Like post

Read and comment

Share

GOODNIGHT

[7/19, 06:34] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 30

THE NEXT DAY

He slowly opened his eyes and rubbed them looking around then got off bed shooting straight to the door yawning and opened up passing through the passage then his eyes fell on the too comfortable Mia busy humming songs in the kitchen preparing breakfast then his facial expression instantly changed

MANDLA: what are you still doing here?

MIA: (relaxed)um making breakfast,want some?

MANDLA: I thought I made it clear that I don't want to see your face here today but it seems you really want us to go the hardway, I have been patient with you but all my patience ends right here and now

MIA: (with attitude) I am not going anywhere so you better get used to my presence because you are stuck with me For life Mr Mathews

More anger built in his heart..

MANDLA: (clenched his teeth) Mia I am warning you, get out because you really wont like what you are about to see

MIA: (folding her arms with attitude) I am.sick of your empty threats really, just accept defeat and cancel this whole divorce thing unless of course you want me to dial 999 and tell the police everything about your human trafficking business and ohh the

black card honey, bring it because I have a lot of shopping to do

MANDLA: (evil laugh) haaahaha..police? Ohh dont waste your time because those are my puppies, I have compelled them so they won't listen to any of your petty accusations, all you have to do now is save yourself from the tragedy that is about to befall you Mia

MIA: (with attitude) bluh bluh! the black card please!

His eyes slowly changed to green and popped out as he went silent then Mia looked the other way unaware of the current situation and she extended her hand towards him opening her palm ready to take the card and tapped her foot

MIA: (still looking the other way) make it quick honey, and we will just have to carry on like we have been

before your stupid Grace appeared

His heart skipped at the mention of Grace and more rage built in his heart then his whole body tightened ready to attack then Mia turned to him

MIA: you ar-...

Her mouth dropped as her eyes widened then she staggered back with sweat dripping down her face and breathing heavily, she looked back at the door calculating the distance then tried running out but her feet were too heavy so she fell on her knees as the green and yellow huge snake moved its head up to her trembling face and wailed it's tongue

MIA: iyohhh!!! Mandla a snake

The snake squirmed its large shiny and slippery

body to the door then coiled its body and raised its head changing colours from green to yellow and red as Mia tearfully watched shaking,she tried speaking but her voice had ran flat

MIA: Mandl-...

She closed her mouth before finishing up what she was about to say after coming to the shocking realisation,it hit her that Mandla was nowhere to be found so he probably is the snake

MIA: (in her mind) what?

She cried hysterically as the snake squirmed its head towards her again then released its tongue spitting venom on her face and it instantly turned black and became so hot,she felt like her face was on fire and screamed her lungs out

MIA: iyooooohhhh mamaaaaa...

Zumba lowered his head again and spit the venom on her smooth light hand then it quickly turned black aching so bad as Zumba widened his mouth and aimed for her head then stopped halfway and released his tongue licking her face as she sobbed in excruciating pain

MIA: mhh ahh ahh you God help me,help me

She cried so hard until her tears ran dry and listened to the excruciating pain on her hand then the huge snake wiggled its tail and raised its head high up turning black,with her head laying on the floor,she looked up and lost hope of ever walking out alive but surprisingly the now black huge snake squirmed its body out of the kitchen and disappeared into the passage

MIA: ahhh

She grunted holding on to the floor for support and pulled her body up careful enough not to hurt her aching swollen hand,she stood up and tried touching her face but couldn't feel it so she then took baby steps limping out the kitchen making her way to the lounge, luckily she saw her car keys on the table and bent taking them and limped to the door walking out as her whole body was on fire

IN THE PARKING LOT

she limped over and countless times looked back to check if the snake was on her tail then she hurried opening the car before throwing her aching body on the car seat, she looked at her left hand and her whole body got goosebumps at the sight of the black small worms squirming on her almost rotten hand,tears streamed down temporarily blurring her vision then she lifted her right hand rubbing them off

and moved her eyes to the rear view mirror but her heart broke as she looked at her disorganized face with the many small brown worms wiggling around, her ear was also hurt as the venom fell on the side, she burst into tears thinking about her now damaged face and the excruciating pain she was in

MIA:(teary) ohh God, why me? Why

She rubbed her tears off and looked at the front ready to start the car but her heart skipped as her eyes met the all black huge snake in front of her car then she panicked stepping on the accelerator and the car sped off in reverse bumping into Mandla's brand new C63 then she quickly turned the steering wheel changing directions and saw an escape route then sped off and quickly pressed the gate remote connected to her car keys and the gate opened as she got out speeding..

Meanwhile in the parking lot Zumba lowered his

body making way for Mandla to regain his normal self

MANDLA:wooooh!

He looked back at the wiggling tail and tightened up then it coiled itself back in his body

MANDLA: (smiling) now that wasn't hard

He walked up to his damaged brand new car and briefly smiled touching the damaged area

MANDLA: a small price to pay huh?

He turned and walked back into his mansion all relaxed and much sense of peace that embellished his cute face....

AT THAILAND

Martin woke up and looked around then his eyes met Grace's flawless pretty face then he smiled in admiration before pulling the sheets off and carefully got out of bed and tip toed the kitchen where he opened the kitchen unit wide

MARTIN: well well.....what do we have here

He raised his hand picking spices and a few other items then walked to the fridge taking out eggs and other things making breakfast..

Meanwhile in the bedroom Grace slowly opened her eyes and rubbed her pretty face yawning,she looked to his side and he wasn't there so she spread her legs and bent looking down at her nunu and scanned the wounds,they were not as red as the previous day

and the pain was fading

"Maybe those pills helped"she thought

Then she closed her legs and bowed her head
praying

GRACE:'heavily Lord,I thank you for giving me a chance to rest and heal for just one day, I don't want to say much because you know my heart desires and you can see my bleeding heart and I believe that indeed goodness and mercy shall follow me for the rest of my life.Amen

She raised her head and her eyes fell on the eavesdropping Martin with a tray on his hands then he walked over putting the tray down

MARTIN: (smiling) so you do pray?

GRACE: (smiling) yes a lot,because it gives me some

sense of peace and hope

MARTIN: Hope?

GRACE: yes hope, that one day I will be rescued and go back home

MARTIN: umm okay, so where is home?

GRACE: Botswana

MARTIN:(eyes popped) shit! Thats like so many countries away

GRACE: what do you mean?

Isn't this south Africa?

MARTIN: no,you are in Thailand

GRACE: but Jody said we are in south Africa but I was always asking myself questions looking at our clients because most of them are light.

MARTIN: aww,um sorry to hear that

GRACE: its okay

MARTIN: I can see today you are feeling a lot better

GRACE: well..yes,maybe its the prayer because I usually feel relieved and at ease after praying

MARTIN: okay,I hope you don't mind telling me how you came here, but its okay if you dont want to talk it

Grace smiled looking at him

GRACE:'its okay

She breathed heavily and started talking

GRACE: George

MARTIN: (listening) yes

I was working in a hotel then one day some guy walked up to me and asked for advice,it was weird how he chose me because yes, we were colleagues but we hardly spoke unless if necessary so then he asked to meet up after work,fast forward to that,we met and he offered me juice and then boom! I woke up in a brothel and suffered at the hand of different men...

She sighed and stopped avoiding to go all out narrating everything because that's a part she never wants to think about, let alone talk about

MARTIN: don't know what to say honestly because this is something I wouldn't even wish on my worst enemy

GRACE: (smiled) don't feel sorry for me please, because if you start then I'll become all emotional and start crying but thanks for listening

MARTIN: it's okay

GRACE: (smiling) and thank you for not having sex with me, I was in pain and you gave me time to heal, I will forever be grateful for your kindness

Martin leaned over and pulled her into his arms

hugging her then he slowly pulled out as their eyes locked, his nose brushed against hers then he cleared his throat

MARTIN: umm..I.think we should eat now

GRACE: (breathed out) umm yeah

He took the tray and handed her her food as they digged in...

#

#

#its short I know, sorry guys,had a busy day

DON'T FORGET TO LIKE THE INSERT AND SHARE

[7/19, 07:09] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 31

LATER THAT DAY

The blistering sun struck the lonely streets of the city as Mandla slowly drove in the mall and parked his Range Rover Sport then looked at his wrist watch checking if he still have time before his next meeting, he sighed in relief after realizing that he still have an hour to go so he fixed the rear view mirror taking a glimpse of his cute flawless face then pulled a smirk revealing his fine evenly white teeth and then grabbed his sunglasses and opened the door stepping out in the raging sun. He closed the door locking the car then raised his hand JimI up his face putting on his stylish gucci sunglasses and and walked to the restaurant. Heads turned as his cologne spread around and women looked at him admiring the hunk in him whispering but he maintained a serious face ignoring the much attention directed towards him

LADY 1: oh my Gosh! This Mandla guy is just too hot, kana ihlele ekare banna ba baha ba difilimi wena, bo James bond, antse skono (oh My God, this

Mandla guy is just too hot, he be looking like the guys in movies, the likes of James Bond, and looking all clean)

GIRL 2: you can say that again, and he never really flirts or gives women attention no mater how much we try to give him signs, keraa hlemma,ihlela a gagametse ela ka bontlenyane(he always looks serious yet still cute)

GIRL 1: hai mma. Akere gate he is married golo hale,(I heard he is married)

GIRL 2: ee apparently,,,mme nna mma hlemma nka mo inaa ela ela a ntirisa botlhwasa gore a ipeeye pelo kaha ale montle kateng, otlare re fetsa abo a boela ko go wife nna moss tlabo kese gautsitse.(I swear I'd submit my body to him so that he satisfies himself then go back to his wife,at least I'd have tasted him)

They burst into laughter as he turned and stepped into spur but he took a few steps back seeing a familiar face....

MANDLA: I swear I have seen this guy before

He walked over and stopped next to the barefooted guy dressed in dirty tattered clothes with his head in the dustbin busy searching in the plastics,he picked an almost finished yoghurt that had flies and stood upright smiling before opening his mouth wide emptying the container in his mouth then licked his lips in enjoyment.Mandla released his hand and tapped him on the shoulders

MANDLA: hey

He looked back at him with a messy face and the yoghurt had spread all over his mouth and nose

whilst the kinky dirty and bushy hair on his head made him look like a complete lunatic. He smiled as his lips parted revealing his yellow teeth that had small meat pieces stuck in between.

MANDLA: what?

His mouth dropped recognizing him then he went down memory lane getting to six months back after Grace's disappearance and this right here is the guy they had confronted and handed to the police

MANDLA: (surprised) George!

GEORGE: (widened his eyes) who?

Mandla took a step back covering his mouth because of the awful smell coming from him

MANDLA: George, what happened to you, I have been looking for you

He kept quiet falling short of words then his eyes went down spotting his dirty feet and went up his body looking at the tattered dirty trousers that revealed his unshaved private parts and sighed as George leaned over

GEORGE: did you say George

He started laughing looking up in the sky

GEORGE: ohh he also wants George, everyone wants George, hahahahaha (looked back at him) he tricked you because I am not George

MANDLA: (confused) huh?

GEORGE: (laughing) hahahahah, do you want to know my name? hahahahaha

He burst into laughter and turned around walking away

GEORGE: Joche Joche! Ketla lala ke lapisitswe ke batho hle ka Joche (George George, this people are nagging me about this George person)

MANDLA: wait.....

Mandla walked faster behind him as he stepped on the road with his head down before he knew there was a loud banging sound and blood splashed all over the road as his head rolled to the side of the road with blood gushing from the neck then his eyes turned to the back of his head as the dirty tongue stuck out.. The loaded truck stopped a few feet from the bleeding headless and armless lifeless body

then Mandla sighed disappointed and held his waist watching as more people gathered around the scene taking videos

MAN 1: heh bathong hleng koloi yee e kganetlheletse motho di piece piece(yoh this car broke him into small pieces)

MAN 2: ao shems, ke monnanyana wa setseno ohlolang aja mo di dustbin(shame,its the mentally unstable guy who usually walks around eating from the dustbins)

LADY 1: may his soul rest in peace,ako hle le lona le emise go tsaa tiragalo ee maswe ye di video(please stop taking videos of this tragedy)

Ten minutes later...

Police arrived in the scene and the other one hurried to the side of the road and picked the lifeless bleeding head up then threw it in a black plastic as the other police officers bent picking down the small pieces of his body on the road,Mandla looked down and his eyes fell on George's broken arms near his feet then his body tightened up as Zumba sensed the blood hence tried to surface but Mandla quickly took a turn walking away from the scene...

IN THAILAND

Grace stepped out of the shower wrapped in a white towel and walked towards.Martin who was laying down then she sat down and lifted her leg gently applying the body lotion then Martin turned looking at her

MARTIN: I dont want you to go back there

Grace turned looking at him not sure if she heard him well

Grace: what?

MARTIN: I don't want you to go back to the brothel

GRACE: but I can't stay here,Jody wont agree

MARTIN: I know he wouldn't but I still don't want you to go back there, I want to protect you

GRACE: but Jody Will come after you

MARTIN: yeah I know

GRACE: (kept quiet)

MARTIN: but I really want to help you escape of which is going to be very hard since Jody has everyone on his payroll, police included so we have to tread carefully

Her eyes widened as a bit of joy filled her heart, finally the so dark tunnel promised a bit of light, there was hope after all

GRACE: really, would you do that for me

MARTIN: yes, I don't know why I feel the way I do because I am Jody's long time client, trust me I bought so many girls to satisfy myself from him for the past few years but you-... everything changed the moment I laid my eyes on you, I started having conscious because believe you me, I wasn't anywhere near rough on you that night, honestly, um not different from all the other ruthless men you

came across here, I used to buy girls from Jody and did the unthinkable on their bodies because I felt entitled at that moment but then you came and something in me changed

Grace looked at him finding it hard to believe because all she saw in him was.a sweet gentle and kind soul

GRACE: really?

MARTIN: (looked down ashamed) yes

GRACE: but why me?

MARTIN: I don't know but all I saw in your eyes was too much innocence and the sadness you carried in your eyes wasn't making things easier,I just couldn't bring myself to hurting you

GRACE: ohh I see

MARTIN: yes, and I had a hard time thinking about all the girls I used the past few years,,they would cry and beg for mercy but I couldn't care less but now I feel the need to help you and maybe,just maybe I.would be able to forgive myself for the torture I put those girls through

Grace's eyes welled up thinking of the times the other man had their way with her body when she couldn't do anything but remained helpless then Martin moved closer hugging her and rubbed her tears

MARTIN: its okay,stop crying,I know I probably hit a nerve but its going to be okay, I promise you,I am going to help you because I can't watch you getting used and breaking down

GRACE: (looked up in his eyes) thank you so much, I am so humbled and don't even know what to say right now but may God forgive you and bless you for I know there is a good man in you and that's all I ever saw in you since we met

MARTIN: thank you

GRACE: (teary) you know, I honestly never thought I'd ever hear this words coming from anyone, I was hopeless and training myself to accept my fate because I felt I had no choice but get used to being here

MARTIN: its okay now,stop crying okay

GRACE: okay

She slowly pulled from the hug then her towel fell exposing her smooth skin and pointy titties as Martin glared at her then she quickly pulled it up

MARTIN: so this is what we have to do,lets just be careful because I wouldn't want Jody to read our minds and catch on the plan so as long as he is around I will act like other ruthless clients and you also have to play your part and give that frightened sad look

GRACE: okay,I understand

MARTIN:.Alright so, I will call him now and ask for a day extension so that you can sleep over

GRACE: but you will have to pay more money

MARTIN: don't worry about that, its okay

Grace kept quiet glaring at him and secretly prayed in her heart thanking God for his life...

MEANWHILE AT THEMBA'S HOUSE

There was a knock at the door so he got up walking to the door yawning and opened up..

His eyes fell on the many brown worms squirming on the face then staggered back looking at the ugly scary woman in front of him.he covered his nose because of the awful smell taking a closer look then recognized Mia

THEMBA: Mia!

Tears flowed down her cheeks

MIA: please,can I spend the night here?

THEMBA: what happened to your face,you look so-....

His mouth widened as his eyes fell on her swollen black hand that had even many worms..

THEMBA: Mia,whats going on

She kept quite as tears streamed down her already aching face,her throat dried up and words couldn't come out then she swallowed hard opening her mouth

MIA: Can I please come in?

Themba moved aside avoiding looking at her

because everytime he took a glimpse of her wounds his body got goosebumps all over. Mia limped in as the excruciating pain grew then Themba closed the door.....

#

#

#

PLEASE DON'T FORGET TO LIKE THE INSERT AND SHARE

GOODNIGHT

[7/19, 07:09] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 32

THE NEXT MORNING

Ms Williams knocked then Mandla put his bag down and made his way up to the door and opened up letting her in..

MANDLA: morning ma

MS WILLIAMS: morning sir

She slowly walked in with her bag on her shoulder and put it on the table heading to the kitchen then Mandla followed her

MANDLA: umm...ma

She turned around looking at him with a smile, at first it was awkward when he called her that but now she was getting used to it and it somehow made her more comfortable around him

MS WILLIAMS: yes

MANDLA: umm,I have to tell you something

Her heart skipped thinking maybe it has something to do with Grace

MS WILLIAMS: okay

MANDLA: umm...I bumped into George at the mall yesterday

MS WILLIAMS: huh? Did she tell you where my daughter is,did you find her,ohh--I'm (he interrupted her)

MANDLA: no

MS WILLIAMS: huh?

He looked down and sighed raising his head...

MANDLA: he actually looked weird,I think he lost it

MS WILLIAMS: what do you mean?

MANDLA: he was walking around the mall in dirty tattered clothes and ate from dust bins, I think he is mentally unstable now

Ms William's eyes fell down as she slowly sat down in disappointment as the little hope she had crushed before her eyes,she knew if him being crazy is true then he won't be able to tell them about Grace's whereabouts, let alone ever getting punished because his insanity will save him.

MS WILLIAMS: (raised her eyes) ohh umm..did he say anything about my daughter

MANDLA: not really because I think he doesn't even remember his name but there is more..

Ms Williams looked into his eyes with her heart pounding wondering what could be more worse

MS WILLIAMS: is it about her?

MANDLA: not really, George is no more, he walked away and I tried following him hoping for more clarity but before I knew it he stepped on the road and there was a loud banging sound, he was hit by a truck and unfortunately he didn't make it

Ms Williams slowly sat down as tears streamed down her cheeks not because of George's demise but because the only person who was capable of helping her get her daughter back was no more, now all hope was gone and her heart shattered into

pieces, tears formed at the corners of her eyes but she looked up holding them in.

Meanwhile Mandla looked at her sadly then sighed looking at his wrist watch

MANDLA:'umm sorry,I know you are losing hope of finding her but dont worry um sure something will come up

MS WILLIAMS: (nodded)

MANDLA: I have to go now,bye

He turned around facing the door and slowly walked out as Ms Williams finally let the tears flow,she then quickly rubbed them off as Mia crossed her mind,she didn't want her to walk in her crying lest she gets angry and become violent again,she stood

up and started making breakfast for Mia

Fifteen minutes later....

She put everything in her plate then placed it on a tray walking to the master bedroom, she held the tray with one hand and nervously extended her hand to the door knocking

MS WILLIAMS: mam

There was no response so she put the tray down and opened the door walking in but her eyes fell on the empty nicely made bed then she sighed assuming maybe she left early that day

IN THAILAND

Grace put on her mini skirt and the black string crop top then Martin pulled her into his arms hugging her

MARTIN: too bad you have to go back now

GRACE:yeah hey

MARTIN:um sorry I have to take you back to that place but just in there because very soon you will be out

GRACE: (smiled)alright, and thank you again

She said that looking in his eyes with her hands on his shoulders then it went silent as they got lost in each other's eyes,Martin leaned over for a kiss but quickly stepped back on second thoughts and cleared his throat

MARTIN: oh umm...sorry about that,lets get going

GRACE:(smiling) okay

He held her hand and opened the door as they made their way to his car

Thirty minutes later.....

Martin pulled up in his black volvo S40 and Grace quickly opened the door stepping out and walked in the brothel limping, meanwhile Jody peaked out the window staring then smiled as Martin reversed speeding off..

Few minutes later Grace walked along the long passage limping then Jody followed her to her room,she threw herself on the bed as the door flung open then she looked up at Jody with teary eyes as

he smiled impressed

JODY: well done,you made a lot more money this past two days

Grace briefly smiled and maintained the sad usual look to avoid making him suspicious...

JODY: guess what?today is your day because the girl in room 52 took care of all your clients..

She smiled with a bi relieved but still felt sorry for her friend...

GRACE: okay

He walked out happily

AT THEMBA'S HOUSE

he walked into the kitchen in his white gown yawning
then jumped as his eyes fell on the few brown
worms squirming on the kitchen counter

THEMBA: yoh! Mis!

He stormed off to the lounge and found Mia seated
drinking coffee in a mug

THEMBA: your things are in the kitchen

Mia looked up at him then looked down at the many
fallen worms wiggling their small bodies on the floor,
Themba looked down and quickly stepped back
as his skin crawled

THEMBA: ewww! Yoh Mia!

He walked to the corner and looked at her breathing heavily

THEMBA: kante ware what happened,you couldn't say anything last night and I let you go to bed because I could see you were still in too much pain but now um waking up to this things all over my house,no Miami! Start talking before this things start attacking me too

Mia's eyes welled up and her throat dried up as she tried to speak up

MIA: Mandla did this,he is a snake

Themba's eyes popped and he burst into laughter

THEMBA: hahahah hei, stop playing like that

MIA: he is a snake

He continued laughing until his ribs hurt then looked back at her trying hard not to laugh

THEMBA: hah, look at you all serious hai man
Mia, you are totally losing it, ohh God why is everyone around me going mad, first it was George now its you!...

MIA: (weak) I am serious, he literally changed into a very big snake right in front of me

THEMBA: (laughing) alright, its either you were just hallucinating or you are really going mad

Mia sadly looked down as the disbelief on his face reminded her of Mandla's words.'.(((no one will believe you or ever listen to you))))

Now it all made sense,she actually had thought she will go to the police station and report him but the way Themba looked at her now gave her second thoughts, it was just now when she realized what Mandla meant by having everyone on his palm, no one will believe anything she says

THEMBA: hahahaha hei,aitse Mia o stoutu(mia you are a comedian) this should be the lamest joke of the year,haha

Tears flowed down her face as the excruciating pain from her face got the best of her

MIA: please,,you have to believe me,he is not human

THEMBA: okay,um sorry you face and arm look like that but you have to stop spreading such horrible rumors

MIA: please believe me

THEMBA: of course I believe you were bitten by a snake because that wound really looks horrible and disgusting but stop calling Mandla a snake just because he chased you out then a snake bit you after you left okay? Stop saying that because you are pissing me off,I have been friends with this guy since childhood but you got married to him for only five years and now you think you know him better,please stop

Mia sighed defeated

MIA: okay

THEMBA: good because I wouldn't want such rumours to spread around,lets take you to the hospital so that you get a shot for the venom

MIA: alright

THEMBA: but I will stay in the car when we get there because I can't risk been seen with you,um only doing this because I feel sorry for you and those wounds look really painful otherwise I wouldn't be helping you

MIA: (teary) thank you

THEMBA: dont get used to it,this is the last time um helping you

Mia looked down...

THEMBA: yes, so start thinking about a place to stay because I can't stay with you any longer and risk getting caught,Mandla always pops by so I dont want him to find you here

MIA: okay

THEMBA: yes,let me go take a quick shower then we bounce off

MIA: alright thank you

He briefly smiled and turned to the bathroom taking a shower before they left....."

#

#

#

like post

Comment

And share

[7/19, 07:10] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 33

AT THE HOSPITAL

Themba pulled up in the parking lot then Mia stepped out as the brown worms on her face fell on the car seat and wiggled on the seat, Themba's skin crawled looking at them so he quickly opened the door running to the passenger side

THEMBA: (kindly) please remove those things,at least use your other hand to pick them otherwise I will be forced to wait outside the car because I honestly can't stand them

MIA: um sorry,let me pick them

She leaned in and extended her right hand picking the many squirming brown worms and threw them outside

MIA: um done

He sighed relieved

THEMBA: shuuhh thanks

He walked back to the driver's side and hopped in before opening all windows to get rid of the awful smell in the car as Mia walked in the hospital with her hand feeling too heavy, the worms went on falling on the corridors and people ran off avoiding having contact or being close to her

GIRL 1: oh my God! Look at that woman,her face

looks so horrible,what happened to her?

GIRL 2: yoh! Jesus Christ! Kana ekr o bodile sefahlego heh bona le letsogo,yoh mma wee diboko tsele di dintsi yang (her face looks rotten oh and the hand too,oh My God those worms are just too many)

GIRL 1:(jumped) hei, utlwa yaaka ke sisimoga mele,koore o lwala eng bathong iyoh (my skin is crawling even, what could be the problem though?)

GIRL 2: O hlomola pelo gore,bona jaaka dintshi di mo setse morago kana di utlwa sebodu (but I feel sorry for her, even flies are following her because of the awful smell on the wounds)

GIRL 1: hai mma lets not look at her because this is sending shivers down my spine,I swear um going to have nightmares

Meanwhile Mia turned walking slowly because the pain on her wounds was just too much, she walked towards the two girls with the intention of asking them something..

MIA: hello,where can i se-.....

They covered their noses and quickly got their bags and walked away..

GIRL 1: heh mma monyana yo otla lala are tshetse diboko,did you see how they kept on falling from her face when she got to us (this girl wants to transmit this worms disease onto us)

GIRL 2: ng ng...and the smell is so horrible,I couldn't breathe kana iyoh

Meanwhile Mia sadly looked down listening to the

girls conversation as they disappeared in the passage and looked at her swollen hand, it was so black and had blisters that worms fed on,,the more the worms fell was the more other worms appeared on the wound,,tears flowed down temporarily blurring her vision..

Meanwhile a.nurse passed by and saw her then her facial expression changed as her skin crawled

NURSE: iyoh bathong

Mia tearfully turned looking at her giving her a clear view then she frowned

NURSE: (walking back and covered her nose) I am sorry for that reaction my sister, I just wasn't expecting this when those two girls asked me to see a patient outside.

MIA: (forced a smile)

The nurse looked around trying to think of a perfect escape

NURSE: umm..let me go that side and call the doctor so that he can see you

MIA: okay thank you

She quickly walked away with her heart pounding then jumped as the thought of the worms sent shivers down her spine, she took off her blazer shaking it and scanned it thinking maybe the worms are on it.

NURSE: (sighed relieved) shuuu, heh Doctor Moyo wee,ako oye go cheka patient e nngwe kakwa reception kakwa,,nna tota um too weak to handle

such,I wouldn't be able to sleep at night if I spent a minute with her in the consultation room,mole go batla lona bo doctor (hey Doctor Moyo, please go check another patient at the reception area, her case best suits doctors not us weaklings)

DOCTOR: (laughing) hehe, I wonder how this patient of yours look like,the way your busy frowning and all disgusted right now

He laughed and put on his white coat then took a few other things walking towards the reception area.....

AT THE RANSOMS

WAITRESS 1: ohh my God!you've got to see this

She turned and extended her hand towards her

friend bringing the phone closer to her face then her mouth dropped looking at the head beside the road, yes the tongue was hanging out but it wasnt any hard to recognize him

WAITRESS 2: what the Hell? Is this George

WAITRESS 1:yes it so looks like him,the comments are saying he was hit by car

WAITRESS 2:'eww,this is disturbing

They went down scrolling as their skins crawled looking at the lifeless damaged body, the cut hand appeared on the other side of the road and they screamed

WAITRESS 1: iyoh bathong,koore this truck crushed his body and cut him into pieces ao bathong this is

so sad

WAITRESS 2: haish, this is very disturbing I mean, who posts such things on Facebook though, I feel for his poor family

WAITRESS 1: and to think we worked with this guy, shame, I remember how he was always quiet and reserved, indeed God takes the good ones

WAITRESS 2: how did his case about Grace's disappearance go though

WAITRESS 1: he was released because of lack of evidence, and I honestly don't think he was guilty..

They both sighed sadly

WAITRESS 2: yeah, he wouldn't do that, may his soul rest in peace.

WAITRESS 1: haish, let me go show our manager so that we can organize a memorial service.

WAITRESS 2: okay

She walked away to his office and her colleague sighed sadly then continued wiping the counter....

IN THAILAND

Her friend slowly walked to Grace's room and opened getting inside then limped to the bed and slowly sat down careful enough not to hurt herself, she shook Grace who was fast asleep

HER: Grace

GRACE: (sleepy) mhm

HER: wake up

She rubbed her eyes waking up, her face brightened as her eyes fell on her dear friend

GRACE: ohh Rati, um so glad you are okay, I was so worried about you

RATI: (forced a smile) im fine my friend

Grace looked at her as her facial expression changed

GRACE: I know you are not really fine, you are only

putting up on a happy face for my sake,well you dont have to, just let it all out and allow me to be there for you because you are always there to wipe my tears off during my worst days..

Rati's eyes welled up then tears flowed down her face,then Grace sat upright hugging her and rubbed her back

GRACE: its okay friend

She looked in her eyes and held her cheek wiping her tears off

GRACE: why did you on my place, I heard Jody saying you took my clients

RATI: (teary) I just didn't want to see you in pain today so I took it instead

GRACE: thank you but please dont do this again because now you are also in pain, okay

RATI: (tearfully) no Grace,I can't watch Jody overworking you and let you suffer alone so we will divide the clients amongst ourselves, I only had 4 clients in a week but you had 8 so I will take the other two and make it six,I already talked to Jody and he agreed

Grace looked at her emotional, she was touched by the sacrifices her friend made for her

GRACE: thank you Rati, I don't know how I will ever pay you but may God bless you for me

RATI : its fine really, stop thanking me because this is what friends are for.

They tearfully looked into each others eyes smiling
then Grace pulled her in for a hug...

AT MANDLA'S HOUSE

Ms Williams sat down relaxing but the door flung open as.Mandla walked in

MANDLA: hey ma

MS WILLIAMS: hello sir

MANDLA: how was your day

MS WILLIAMS: it was just okay,I managed to finish everything I had to do,whats left now is going home

MANDLA: but you can always sleep in the guest room if you are too tired to go home or if you finish working late

She turned and looked at him surprised by the sudden kindness,since Grace's departure he has been nothing but kind towards her..she thoughtfully cleared her throat speaking up

MS WILLIAMS: okay thank you,,umm where is madam, she wasn't here when I arrived this morning and still haven't came back yet

MANDLA: (calmly) I.didn't like what she did to you the other day so we broke up

MS WILLIAMS: (surprised) broke up?

MANDLA: yes,we are getting a divorce,it was long

due anyway, how are your knees?

MS WILLIAMS: ohh, they are much better, i applied the ointment you gave me and it's helping

MANDLA: (smiled) um glad its helping, um tired so let me go rest a bit

MS WILLIAMS: ok sir

He walked away leaving Ms Williams in deep thoughts..its weird how she still felt sorry for Mia even after the torture she put her through

MS WILLIAMS: (in her mind) ohh poor child, may God be with her..

She sighed and laid down on the couch....

#

#

#

Like post

Comment

Share

GOODNIGHT

[7/19, 07:10] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 34

AT THE RANSOM

MANAGER: good morning everyone, I called you all here today to bear the sad news

They started whispering..

MANAGER:um sorry but one of us has departed,
George is no more.

They continued whispering as some of them broke
down crying..

WAITER: (sadly)ao banna, eseng George hlebann
(not George please)

WAITRESS: aww,may his soul rest in peace

MANAGER: I know it is sad but let us try to be strong
and prepare for his memorial service tomorrow.
Resa will take it from here to fill you in about
everything, I'll be in my office

She walked away as they continued talking...

AT THE HOSPITAL

He gave her painkillers and betadine ointment then scribbled something on her medical card.

DOCTOR: I'll give you a shot to stop further spreading of the venom in your blood and take these with you

He handed her a packet of painkillers then she put them in her pocket before slowly taking off her trouser exposing her buttocks.

DOCTOR: move this side and bend a little

She moved and bended giving him a clear view then he leaned over and pricked her as she clenched her teeth and flinched

MIA: ahh ouch!

DOCTOR: done!

He wiped the blood stains on her butt off and threw the cotton wool in the dustbin as she pulled up her trouser.

DOCTOR: alright, drink those painkillers to reduce pain and apply the ointment on the wound, I booked you in for a check up in a weeks time so that we can see if the injection worked

MIA: okay, but doctor when will the worms disappear

DOCTOR: um not sure because we tried washing them off but it seems new ones reappear all over again thats why I booked you in for next week so that we can check progress, in the meantime you

should continue applying that ointment

MIA: okay doctor, thank you

DOCTOR: bye

MIA: bye

She walked out limping as people looked at her disgusted, she sighed sadly then looked at her hand but there was no difference whatsoever, the worms were still wiggling on the wounds except the pain had faded but not much..

Themba caught her glimpse on the rear view mirror and took the air freshener spraying in the car then he wrapped a cloth around his neck covering his nose as Mia opened hopping in

THEMBA: that was long

MIA: (sadly) yeah, no one was willing to help me.

He reversed and headed to the gate then Mia looked at him

MIA: please pass by the police station

THEMBA: (surprised) why?

MIA: my friend works there so I want to show her my state

THEMBA: okay

MIA: thank you

He took a turn heading to the nearest police station

20 minutes later.....

He pulled up in the parking lot then she stepped out.

THEMBA: make it quick

MIA: alright

She walked out as everyone looked at her and turned changing directions. Her heart broke noticing how everyone was avoiding her then more anger built in her heart, a tear dropped then she wiped it off and walked in the reception area

MIA: morning Mam

She raised her head up and her eyes fell on the rotten face then her skin crawled..

RECEPTIONIST: (frowned and covered her nose)
morning how may I help you?

MIA: I want to report someone

RECEPTIONIST: (stomach turned) mhmm...go knock on that door, they will help you

MIA: (softly) okay, Thank you

She slowly walked to the door and knocked

VOICE: come in

She opened and the two police officers frowned

stepping back with their hands covering their noses

MIA: morning, I'd like to report someone

POLICE 1: umm... mam, lets go outside and hear you out

POLICE 2: yeah good idea

She stepped back and walked passing reception as they followed her with their noses covered

Outside.....

POLICE 1: yes, mam you said you want to open a case against someone?

MIA: yes

POLICE 1: ok we are listening,

he started the recorder and brought it closer to her face

MIA: its Mandla Matthews, he is the one who did this to me, he turned into a snake and bit me

They looked at each other and burst into laughter, they laughed so hard that their ribs even started hurting while she stood there with tears streaming down, how she wished someone would believe her.

MIA: (in her mind) maybe they will believe the human trafficking one since it doesn't sound like a superstition

MIA: and he is also involved in human trafficking, the

girls who are always reported missing are abducted by him then he sells them to his Indian friends and the other one in Thailand..

POLICE 2:(breathing heavily) human trafficking?

MIA: yes

POLICE 2: ene mandla Matthews?

MIA: yes him

They looked at each other again and laughed as she sighed

MIA: please, you have to believe me

POLICE 2: sorry mam but we dont have time for this,

you wasted our time with stupid fairytales.

They turned and walked back inside laughing their lungs out imitating her,, tears streamed down her cheeks as she looked up in the sky and for the first time in a long time she remembered her adoptive late parents as more sadness filled her heart

MIA: ma!

She broke down crying and fell on the floor with her knees crying her lungs out as people watched, meanwhile Themba heard the loud cries and opened the door trying to see but his eyes fell on Mia

Themba: dammit Mia!

He closed the door and hurried over then tapped her shoulder

THEMBA: what the hell Mia? Lets go

She looked up at his face but his skin crawled then he stepped back a little

THEMBA: lets go

He covered his nose then extended his other hand towards her helping her up then they walked to the car and hopped in

THEMBA: what happened down there

She sadly looked at him as her throat dried up unable to say out anything as he drove out of the parking lot heading home,, meanwhile Mia looked outside the window deep in thoughts then she called out her mother unaware

MIA: mama....

Themba turned looking at her and realised her mind was far away

THEMBA: (louder) Mia!

She snapped out the train of thoughts and brought her right hand closer to her face rubbing the tears off..

MIA:huh?

THEMBA: you were calling out your mama,where is she

She sadly looked down going down memory

lane((((((man: down down! Give me the money
HER MOTHERr: we dont have money,please dont kill us, at least spare my baby, please....few minutes there was a loud bang and her mother's brain scattered all over with her tongue hanging out....5 years old Mia crawled to her mother's lifeless body and cried shaking her.MIA:
mama,,mama,,mma.Please wake up, dont leave me, dont leave me please

She raised her head and tearfully looked at the man dressed in black and a balaclava..MiA: please tell her to wake up,please uncle

He clicked his tongue and kicked her bloody head walking out..MIA: mummy mummy please dont leave...5 years old Mia melted on top of her mother's bloody body crying her lungs out until people gathered in their compound..)))))))

She rubbed her tears and sighed

MIA: she is late

THEMBA: aww, um sorry to hear that

MIA: thank you

There was awkward silence as he turned getting inside his yard. They both opened the car doors and quietly walked to his house.....THREE MONTHS LATER

#

#

#

50 SHARES ON THIS POST TO UNLOCK
TOMORROW'S BONUS

THANK YOU

[7/19, 07:10] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 35

THREE MONTHS LATER

He quickly grabbed the towel and wrapped his lower body then stepped out of the shower and slid his light feet into the flip flops hurrying to the bedroom and bent picking up his ringing phone on the table.

MARTIN: hey Jo, wsup man?

JODY: Martin,I can't complain man, how are you

MARTIN: great actually, im so happy with the latest service I've been getting, your girls are submissive and I like that

Jody pulled a smile..

JODY: um glad you are happy with my service,
umm...im actually calling to check if you got the
party invite.

MARTIN: invite?

JODY: yes, I asked my PA to email all my loyal
clients the invite but I haven't seen your attendance
confirmation yet

MARTIN: I haven't seen any but ill check my emails
and get back to you

JODY: alright Mat, keep in touch

MARTIN: sure Jo

He hung up and put the phone on the table then

hurried to his home office room then sat down switching the laptop on, he entered the password and quickly clicked on the emails

MARTIN: yes! just what I needed.

He sent the attendance confirmation and stood up wearing a victory smile.

AT THE BROTHEL

Grace laid on her back and spread her legs wide exposing her wounded cookie then Rati bent over gently massaging the wounds with a cloth dipped in salted lukewarm water as she flinched

GRACE: ouch!

RATI: um sorry, the wound is a bit too much so its going to hurt a little but um trying as much as I can to be gentle, just hang in there, I'll be done in a few

GRACE: ahhch!

She continued gently rubbing the injured area as Grace clenched her teeth, few minutes later Rati put the cloth back in the bowl and got the bowl putting it away as Grace carefully sat upright and moved back a little leaning on the wall and sighed sadly

RATI: um sorry friend

GRACE:it's okay, I just wish Martin would find another way of getting us out of here

RATI: at least he tried the last time and um so glad Jody couldn't catch on because we were so close to

getting caught, I can't begin to imagine what he would've done to us if he connected the dots that time.

GRACE: (sighed) yeah, at least he tried, I guess I should accept my fate because we will never really get out of here

RATI: (sadly) no, dont say that, why lose hope now

GRACE: I just want to stop being hopeful because thats exactly what steals my peace, so I will take each day as it comes. I.realized having too much hope is what crushes my soul because at the end I get disappointed and break down even more

RATI: (sadly sighed)

Grace sighed and gathered all her strength standing

up and limped to the small table at the corner and bent picking a bowl full of rice and soup then took baby steps back to her small bed. Meanwhile Rati looked at her and smiled

GRACE: what?

RATI: um just glad to see you pushing yourself to eat

GRACE: this is me trying to accept my fate

She took off the lid and took a spoon mixing the rice and soup then started eating. Rati looked at her eating fast and laughed

GRACE: (mouthful) what?

RATI: (laughing) you need to slow down, and the way

you are busy munching on that, ekr gokatwe oja
sengwe se se monate(the way you are busy
munching on that like your having something
delicious)

GRACE: (mouthful) I also can't believe how this now
all of a sudden taste nice, thanks to me for
embracing my fate.

They laughed as she continued eating

RATI: if thats what helps you stomach it then okay

They burst into laughter then Grace flinched and
pinched her playfully

GRACE: ouch Rati! um not supposed to laugh this
much because my cookie stretches a bit ebe gonna
botlhoko. (dont make me laugh a lot because my

cookie stretches and then becomes painful)

They continued laughing as she munched on the mixed rice...

AT MANDLA'S HOUSE

there was a knock at the door then Ms Williams went down to open up.

THEMBA: hello, is Mandla around

MS WILLIAMS: yes, come in

She moved to the side making way for him to pass, meanwhile Mandla walked out of the kitchen with a coffee mug in his hand taking small sips

MANDLA: yoh pa!

THEMBA: hey man

They fist bumped and sat down as Ms Williams walked to the kitchen and closed the door giving them privacy.

MANDLA: whats up my man, you've been so rare since the exchange

THEMBA: ohh come on, the exchange was only two weeks ago and that was the last time you saw me, that is not a long time man

MANDLA: (smiling) what? Kana we used to hang out at least two times a week, have some thick mommy keeping you busy?

Themba briefly laughed and changed the topic

THEMBA: no man, what have you been up to, Any news on Mia?

MANDLA: I haven't heard from her in a while, last saw her when she came to sign the divorce papers at my office, why?

THEMBA: I'm just asking man. Can you top me up by 10K?

MANDLA: (surprised) what, you just got paid?

THEMBA:(laughing) I know right, I have an emergency, my mom called asking for more money

MANDLA: (smiling) you are not much of a good lier

so dont give me that mommy line and stop spending all your money on this useless girls

They laughed as he got his phone and transferred the money then Themba's phone beeped.

THEMBA: thanks man

They continued catching up before Themba left

AT KG'S HOUSE

He stood up as his stomach crumbled and made his way to the kitchen, he stretched his hand and opened the small bar fridge but it was empty, he sighed and turned opening the kitchen drawers but there was nothing inside.

He sighed sadly and reached for his jeans side pocket taking out his phone and dialed SK but he immediately hung up before it could ring as he remembered their sour parting.the past few months hadn't been easy, loneliness and debts got the best of him, as much as he tried to ignore it but he really missed SK and needed him now more than ever. He swallowed his pride and texted him..

Typing.....

KG: hey man, long time, how have you been?

He waited for a response but got none then sighed frustrated and switched on the electric kettle boiling water before pouring the hot water in cup and got the last remaining tea bag making tea, he added sugar and got the cup making his way to the sitting room and sat down sipping....

SOMEWHERE IN A ONE ROOM

Mia slowly opened her heavy eyes and coughed. She gathered all her strength and sat upright as the headache caused by the wound on her face got the better of her. The wound looked a lot worse and now had both green and brown small worms feasting on her face and the left hand. She raised her heavy painful hand and brought it closer to her face staring at the many squirming worms then tears formed at the corners of her eyes and streamed down, she heard a knock and rubbed the tears off looking up

MIA: come in

Her friend walked in and her mouth dropped looking at her face, she quickly stepped out and closed the door as her skin crawled, she jumped as the thought of what she just saw sent shivers down her spine..Meanwhile inside Mia burst into tears crying her lungs out...

#

#

#

Like post

Share

Comment

THANK YOU...

[7/19, 07:10] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 36

She jumped as the thought of what she just saw sent chills down her spine, meanwhile inside Mia burst into tears crying her lungs out. Dudu breathed heavily and slowly walked back inside as tears formed at the corners of her eyes looking at her dear friend, she covered her nose and moved closer trying hard to ignore the wound on her face...

DUDU: (pat her shoulder) its okay Mia, don't cry. I'm sorry for storming out like that, I just wasn't expecting this when you told me about it earlier on the phone, I didn't think its this bad.

MIA: (teary) its okay, im used to people shying away from me, at first it used to hurt me but now I made peace with it because I somehow understand their reasons

Her friend's eyes fell on the wounded hand and goosebumps instantly covered her whole body as her skin crawled but she maintained her position for her friend's sake.

DUDU: what happened?

MIA:(kept quiet swallowing hard)

DUDU: and why didn't you tell me about this all this time, kana i have been thinking you are avoiding me.

MIA: yeah, I should've told you sooner

DUDU: (curious) so what happened?

MIA: (tearfully) even if I told you, you wouldn't believe me

DUDU: (attentive) try me

MIA:remember the divorce issue?

DUDU: yes

MIA: I refused to sign them and threatened Mandla but things got out of hand, before I knew it there was

a huge snake right in front of me

Her eyes widened as she held her mouth

MIA: yeah, and it bit me on my hand and face

DUDU: but...I don't understand, where was Mandla when all this happened?

MIA: he is the snake

She burst into laughter but slowly closed her mouth looking at Mia's serious face

DUDU: wait....are you serious?

MIA: (tearfully) yes, Mandla is not human, he literally changed into a huge ugly snake right in front of me

and I just stood there helpless

DUDU: this sounds scary

MIA: and you should've seen him so calm and collected when I went to his office two months ago to sign the divorce papers, he just looked in my eyes with no remorse and handed me the divorce papers, I thought maybe I'll be healed after signing them but here I am

DUDU: (shocked) iyoh! I honestly don't know what to say because this is so unbelievable, ekr golo gadi filimi ela, I mean..how does a whole human being change into a snake. Iyoh! Dilo tsa bahumi hle ke mathata.(this sounds like a movie, things rich people do though)

MIA: does that mean you believe me?

She sighed and looked in her eyes...

MIA: well, I do believe you because I know you wouldn't just wake up and make up a story like this, besides the wounds are evident enough

She sighed in relief..

MIA: (tearfully) at least someone believes me now

Her friend sighed tearfully and stepped back holding her tears in

DUDU: have you tried the hospital?

MIA: yes, I have been going up and down changing doctors but nothing is changing

DUDU: maybe we should go to church

Mia's heart skipped at the mention of church..

MIA: umm....no! I mean, I have an appointment with a very good and reputable doctor, I heard he is very good so I think he will help me

DUDU: but you just said many doctors failed and this must be expensive for you

MIA: (sighed) yeah, it is very expensive because this doctor wants 10K, but dont worry because I have someone helping me out so I'll be fine

DUDU: (sighed)okay, if you ever change your mind about coming to church with me dont hesitate to tell me.

MIA:alright I will

She looked around the small not so clean and noticed there wasn't much to eat

DUDU: let me go buy you something to eat and a few other things

MIA: (tearfully) thank you so much

DUDU: okay, let me hurry

She stepped out and left to the mall

IN THAILAND

Jody opened the door and walked in with a serious face.

JODY:get ready, you are leaving in thirty minutes

They looked at each other with their hearts pounding

GRACE: (turned) okay

He quietly walked out as Grace sighed sadly

RATI: let me help you get ready, I wonder who this mysterious client is because he usually mentions their names

GRACE: (tearfully) maybe he is new

She stood up and started getting ready with Rati's help

Thirty minutes later.....

She was all up and ready to leave as Jody opened the door

JODY: hurry!

She quickly stepped out following him as they quietly walked out..her face lit up as her eyes fell on Martin's AMG then she secretly sighed in relief.Jody turned to her and she wore a sad face

JODY: go

She slowly walked towards the car and hopped in then Martin stepped on the accelerator speeding off....

Thirty minutes later.....

He unlocked the door then they stepped in chuckling...

GRACE: shuu! I swear my heart was working overtime right there

MARTIN: (laughing) haha

GRACE: I wonder why he didn't tell me its you

MARTIN: haha,,maybe he is just in a bad mood..

GRACE: yeah

MARTIN: guess what?

She looked at him smiling...

GRACE: what?

MARTIN: I found another way of helping you guys escape

GRACE: huh?

MARTIN: yes, there is a party coming up in two days at the brothel but its taking place at the third floor, so I was thinking maybe, I'll keep Jody busy then spike his drink and run off to your side and get you

GRACE: (thoughtfully) but what about the guards?

MARTIN: I will bribe them or something

GRACE: okay, I hope it works out

MARTIN: it will, trust me

GRACE:please be careful because I don't want you to risk your life, Jody wont think twice if he has to kill you

MARTIN: stop worrying yourself (sadly) I would do anything for your freedom, even if it means risking my life.

Grace quietly looked in his eyes and there was a silent awkward moment then she cleared her throat.

GRACE: umm...let me make something to eat, I have had enough of the brothel everyday rice and soup

They both chuckled as she shot straight to the kitchen and started cooking...

AT MANDLA'S OFFICE

His phone rang then he looked at the caller identity

MANDLA: hey ma.

MS WILLIAMS: yes my dear, I'm calling to let you know that I have to knock off early today because I'm going to church later

MANDLA: alright no problem

He hung up then someone knocked

MANDLA: come in

His PA cat walked her petite body inside holding her iPad scrolling through it

PA: morning sir

MANDLA: morning Pearl

PA: sir, im just checking if you are aware of the party invite from Mr Jody

MANDLA: Jody?

PA: yes, your Thailand associate

MANDLA: I haven't seen any party invite

She extended her hand towards him and brought the ipad closer to his face then his eyes widened

MANDLA: dammit! How did I miss this one, and its in two days

PA: but I'm sure its in your emails because its been a week since he sent it

MANDLA: okay, I'll have to make appearances because he is a new client..(thoughtfully)
umm...Please book a flight ticket and accommodation for me

PA: alright sir, I'm on it

She cat walked outside as Mandla got his phone
texting Themba..

Typing.....

MANDLA: I'm leaving for Thailand in two days, take care of business back here, my assistant will help you as well..

He threw the phone in his pocket getting the car keys and walked out,,meanwhile his phone beeped

MESSAGE: not delivered

He ignored it and hurried to his car and hopped in driving off.....

#

#

#

Like post

Comment

Share

[7/19, 07:10] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 37

He stepped on the accelerator approaching the bushy area then made a turn and slowed down driving towards the cave. He stopped the car and removed the keys leaning back on the car seat thoughtfully

MANDLA: (in his mind) Zumba wasn't expecting me but I need the protection since I'll be leaving my territory

He heaved a huge sigh then opened the door and walked into the cave, few minutes later he stood in front of the rituals pond then the colourful large snakes slipped out of the water surrounding him then lowered their heads bowing in respect.

He turned around facing the forbidden area path as the large snakes wiggled their soft slippery bodies back into the pond splashing water. He walked as the many small colourful snakes on the path moved to the sides making way for him to pass

Few minutes later....

His eyes fell on the sleeping Zumba as his huge body almost filled the place, he moved on the sides careful enough not to touch or step on the large sleeping green snake..he stopped at the other side standing next to the snakes large head.Zumba slowly opened his green eye feeling Mandla's presence, then eventually opened all his eyes and wiggled his tail over before raising its head, Mandla moved back a little and tilted his head looking up at Zumba's head as the snake changed eye colours from green to yellow. He immediately took off his clothes and bowed down in respect as Zumba lowered his head and licked his face before opening

the spirit walls for communication.

In the spirit world

(((((MANDLA: I'm leaving my territory to Thailand in two days so im here to get protection)))))))

Zumba wailed his tongue and moved his heavy head from side to side then quickly moved back stretching his body and opened his mouth wide then went down and rolled Mandla inside his mouth, the large snake closed the mouth and raised its head up then stretched more making way for Mandla's body to roll inside the stomach. When he was done Zumba changed his skin colour and turned shiny black before wiggling his large heaved body to the resting area then the small green, black, yellow, red and brown snakes filled the place.....

AT THE SMALL ONE ROOMED HOUSE

Mia slowly opened her eyes as a knock at the door cut her nap short..

MIA: come in

He opened the door as his clean white nikes sneakers stepped in as he covered his nose and closed the door then took a seat on the small plastic chair

THEMBA: hey

MIA: hey

THEMBA: umm...I got the money

MIA: thank you

THEMBA: I have ran out of all my money now so this will be the last time helping you out, maybe you should call your relatives and ask for their help

Mia's heart broke when he mentioned relatives then her eyes welled up.

MIA: (tearfully) I don't have relatives

THEMBA: come on, aunts, cousins, anyone, um sure they can help

MIA: (teary) I said I don't have relatives

THEMBA: how is that even possible, look I know your adoptive parents are late but um sure they had relatives

She sniffing and rubbed her tears

MIA: my parent's took me from the orphanage when I was two years but three later, they were killed and unfortunately no one in the family was willing to take me in so I went back to the orphanage and left when I was 21 after meeting Mandla

Themba looked at her and suddenly felt sorry for her

THEMBA: ohh, sorry to hear that

MIA:'its fine

There was an awkward moment as they all kept quiet then Themba cleared his throat

THEMBA: but I can't help you anymore because sooner or later, Mandla will start being suspicious because I have been a bit distant and he has started asking me questions because we hardly hang out, so if I come around and pick you up then we meet the doctor and that will be all from my side

Mia sighed tearfully

MIA: okay, thank you for all your efforts in helping me

She looked down as tears fell then rubbed them

MIA: um sorry for putting you in a compromising position that day, I wish it didn't happen but its already done and now we cant turn back the hands of time, sometimes I think maybe I deserve all that is happening to me because I am such a bad person, (crying) I drugged you and took those photos with

the intention of blackmailing you and I did that, I destroyed your friendship with Mandla and put your life at risk. Um so sorry, please find it in your heart to forgive me one day

Themba looked at her as his throat dried up then he sighed

THEMBA: (softly) its fine

MIA: no it's not fine (cried more) I can't believe you have been spending so much on my medication and doctors, you helped someone who risked your life without asking for anything in return..I don't know how I will ever pay you but thank you so much

THEMBA:its okay really, I long forgave you Mia, I wouldn't have helped you if I didn't.somehow I understood where you were coming from, I understand you thought that was the best solution

to your marital problems and you did what you can to protect your marriage. um not saying what you did is right but I forgive you

MIA: (tearfully) thank you

THEMBA: yeah, try to move on from your past, what we did belongs in the past because we cant change it now.

MIA: yeah

Meanwhile the door opened as Dudu walked in, her jaw dropped as her eyes fell on Themba.

THEMBA: umm..I'll leave now

MIA: okay bye.

DUDU: say what?

MIA: (kept quiet)

DUDU: isn't that the same Themba you drugged?

MIA: its him and thats water under the bridge

DUDU: and the last time I checked he was Mandla's best friend

MIA: (sighed) yes they are friends, and he was just helping me out

She bent putting down the plastics and sat down

DUDU: iyoh! Dudu babes ask no questions and hear no lies

They laughed briefly changing the topic and she fiddled with the plastics taking out mageu and gave her

DUDU: have this before you take in anything solid

MIA: thank you

They continued catching up as Mia slowly drank her mageu...

AT THAILAND

Grace stepped out of the shower wrapped up in a white towel and slid in her flip flops, Martin bought

her a few things she usually uses when she is at his place. She walked up to the bed and sat down applying body lotion then Martin opened the door as his jaw dropped, It had been a while since he saw her naked, his machine jerked up and he hid it with his hand clearing his throat

MARTIN: umm.....Sorry, I'll come back later

Grace looked up at him smiling as he quickly closed the door and walked out, she got up reaching for her pink sleep wear and put it on before swinging her body to the lounge

GRACE: hey, um done

MARTIN: (smiling) ohh great, I wanted to tell you that I already talked to one of my contacts and he promised to bribe the three guards from your door to the exit because he knows one of them so it won't

be hard

GRACE: (sighed relieved) shuuu, at least we are getting somewhere

Martin briefly smiled and pulled her in for a hug holding her thin waist

MARTIN: told you I'd do anything for you

GRACE: yeah thanks

She looked up at his face as they went silent then he leaned over planting his soft lips on her forehead baby kissing her then let go of her

MARTIN: umm...movie night?

GRACE:yeah sure, let me go make some popcorns while you choose(chuckled) and no action please

MARTIN: (laughing) okay,, we will do chick fleek tonight

GRACE: good

She said that and swinged her African figure to the kitchen.....

AT THE CAVE

The cave agents(small snakes) sensed Zumba's presence and wiggled their shiny bodies to the sides creating space for their master.Few minutes later the huge all shiny black snake squirmed its slippery body towards the forbidden area and stood on its tail shaking its head from side to side, it wailed its red

tongue as the skin colour changed from black to green then it lowered its body and brought the head closer to the floor stretching. Few minutes later Mandla appeared from its large mouth and rolled on the floor, he immediately stood up and bowed before Zumba then turned picking his clothes up and headed to the other side.

Ten minutes later....

He got to the other side and left his clothes by the rituals pond then put his feet inside as the many colourful large snakes curled their slippery bodies around him, the other large green snake wiggled its tail to his upper body and curled its shiny body around him pulling his whole body inside the pond until he disappeared inside the water.....

#

#

#

Like post

Comment

Share

GOODNIGHT

[7/19, 07:10] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 38

THE NEXT DAY

His head appeared as his whole body emerged. the all green large snake emerged from the pond with Mandla seated on its head as it lowered its head and he stepped out then rubbed his eyes wiping his face as water dripped from his body. he bent taking his clothes and put them on then walked towards the exit and got to his car, he opened the car boot and reached for his gym bag and changed into his gym gear before walking to the driver's side and hopped in driving through the morning blistering sun....

IN THAILAND

she slowly opened her eyes then rubbed them yawning then got up making her way to the kitchen. Martin was already up in the kitchen preparing breakfast then Grace stopped at the door staring at his bubbly self as he was busy humming songs. He turned and caught her glimpse

MARTIN: (smiling) hey

GRACE: hey, morning

MARTIN: how long have you been standing there?

GRACE: (smiling) long enough to notice you are in a good mood

He briefly laughed and put the pan in the zink and got the cloth then wiped his hands as Grace leaned by the kitchen counter folding her arms.

GRACE: what are you preparing in the there?

MARTIN: (smiling) it's a surprise

GRACE: ohh, I see

MARTIN: ohh,, by the way, you will be sleeping over again today, i called Jody asking for an extension

Her face lit up as she smiled and jumped into his arms hugging him

GRACE: thank you, thank you

MARTIN: (smiling)

She pulled off from the hug as their noses touched and their eyes locked, there was a silent moment as they got lost in each other's eyes, he released his hand towards her thin waist holding her and brought her closer closing his eyes as their lips touched. He slowly sucked her lips as she moved her hands up holding his neck and lifted her left leg enjoying the kiss, he lifted her and put her on the counter as the kiss got intense then he moved his hand down her cookie but Grace pulled off...

GRACE: ummm.....sorry

MARTIN: (smiling) its okay

He smiled and turned back to his pots as Grace looked at his back view admiring his strong arms...

AT MANDLA'S HOUSE

Ms Williams unlocked the door getting inside and closed before making her way inside where she put her bag on the couch, meanwhile at the door Mandla held the door knob opening and walked in as Ms Williams turned surprised

MS WILLIAMS: ohh, its you

MANDLA: yeah, didn't come home last night, was too busy

MS WILLIAMS: ohh owk

MANDLA: yeah, hope you are good

MS WILLIAMS: um fine dear, thanks, anything on my daughter?

MANDLA: I haven't heard anything, I really thought putting up an award for whoever finds her will help us but it didn't

She sadly looked down as he pat her shoulder

MANDLA: um sorry ma

He passed her heading to the bathroom and Ms Williams looked up sniffing sensing a weird smell then she brought her hands closer to her face sniffing them, she shook her head confused and brushed it off heading to the kitchen

AT THE BROTHEL

Jody moved around as the guards surrounded him

JODY: we are only left with one day before the big day so I want nothing but high reinforced security,no mistakes okay?

ALL: yes sir

JODY: great, make sure the gjrls are guarded at all times, at least two guards for 4 rooms and other 5 guards at the exit, you will divide yourselves between the rooms. Dont forget third floor because my clients from different countries will be here so we have to protect them and keep an eye on everyone arriving and leaving

All: yes sir

JODY: one last thing, if you suspect anything or

anyone dont hesitate to shoot and shoot to kill
because the last thing I need is having invaders
here..understood?

ALL: yes sir

JODY: okay, you may all go to your stations

They dispersed as everyone turned to their work stations.

AT MANDLA'S HOUSE

He stepped out of the shower in a towel and shot straight to the master bedroom then sat down slowly applying body lotion as his mind slipped into a train of thoughts.(((GRACE: hey ma, I brought your medication))))

He smiled thinking of the first time he laid his eyes on her pretty innocent face, her skin was flawless and had soft feet with her flesh all in the right places..his phone beeped and he turned snapping out of it

MESSAGE: Good morning sir, I managed to get you a plane ticket for tomorrow half past four, check your emails for more details. Thank you

He finished reading the message and sighed sadly before standing up reaching for his trouser and a simple white t-shirt then started getting dressed. He walked to the mirror and scanned his cute face before turning to the door and walked out. Meanwhile Ms Williams wiped her hands and walked to the lounge bumping into Mandla

MS WILLIAMS: ohh sorry

MANDLA: (laughed) its okay

He walked to the couch as Ms Williams shook her head feeling a bit dizzy

MANDLA: (looked at her) are you fine

She rubbed her face and suddenly felt better

MS WILLIAMS: (sighed) umm yeah

MANDLA: ohh, by the way, um leaving for Thailand tomorrow so you can take some time off until I get back

MS WILLIAMS: ohh when are you coming back?

MANDLA: um not sure but I will communicate

MS WILLIAMS: okay sir, um..I want to go buy something at the mall, will be back in an hour

MANDLA: okay, ask one of the driver's outside to take you there

MS WILLIAMS: (surprised) but sir, its not work related

MANDLA: (smiling) I insist

MS WILLIAMS: thank you

She walked out and headed to the driver's office..

AT THE ONE ROOMED HOUSE

Mia squatted on the small black plastic bucket peeing and wiped herself before she stood up pulling up her panties but then stopped noticing a red blood spot, she looked around and sighed realising she doesn't have pads then reached for the tissue and put it on her panties then pulled them up..she walked to her hand bag and picked it taking out her wallet then took the P50 note out and put the bag down shooting to the door, she opened up and walked out putting the note in her back pocket before walking to the taxi stop.

Meanwhile in the car.....

MS WILLIAMS: heh, look at that poor young lady mo letsatsing le wena (look at that poor young lady in this blazing sun)

DRIVER: yeah it is very sunny outside

MS WILLIAMS: (softly) hlerra mo emele gongwe oya
mall'n(please give her a ride maybe she is going to
the mall)

DRIVER: Mr Mathews would kill me, giving people a
ride is not allowed

She sighed defeated as he slowed down passing by
her then Ms Williams looked carefully and her heart
skipped as her eyes fell on the many squirming
worms on her face then....

#

#

#

Like post

Comment

Share

THANK YOU

[7/19, 07:11] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 39

MS WILLIAMS: stop the car

DRIVER: but mam....

MS WILLIAMS: please

He sighed and stopped then Ms Williams hopped out and walked to the side approaching Mia, her jaw dropped as her eyes landed on the wounded hand, the sight of it sent shivers down her spine as her skin crawled. She pulled herself together and brought her face closer checking if its really her

MS WILLIAMS: Madam

She looked down embarrassed and lost for words

MS WILLIAMS: (teary) what happened?

She looked in her eyes as her throat dried up with tears forming at the corners of her eyes..

MIA: (tearfully) I...I...(interrupted)

MS WILLIAMS: its okay,take your time, where are you going

Mia rubbed her tears and opened her mouth

MIA: to the mall

MS WILLIAMS: ohh come with me, um going that side as well

Ms Williams released her hand towards her right hand and held her walking back to the, she opened the door for her as she reluctantly hopped in as Ms Williams went to the driver's side then the driver stepped on the accelerator heading to the mall

IN THAILAND

She took the plates and walked to the kitchen putting them in the zink as Martin followed her, then she turned and leaned by the zink folding her arms

GRACE: that was delicious, thank you

MARTIN: told you um good at this

His phone beeped then he took it reading the message

MESSAGE: he agreed, so we have four guards on our side

He smiled texting back

Typing.....

MARTIN: alright thanks

HIM: I arranged a meeting with them so you can meet them and lay out the plan

MARTIN: alright, when?

HIM: in an hour maybe?

MARTIN: alright cool, send the address

HIM: alright will send it

MARTIN: okay

He put the phone on the table smiling

GRACE: (curious) what?

MARTIN: lets just say everything is coming up right?

GRACE: (smiling) ohh

MARTIN: yeah, um going to meet up with the guards
from here

GRACE: alright, just be careful.

He smiled and walked over holding her waist as she wrapped her hands around his neck as they looked into each other's eyes

MARTIN: I promise I'll be careful, okay

GRACE: good

He laughed a bit then closed his mouth leaning over for a kiss then planted his soft pink lips on hers and pulled back talking

MARTIN: hmm...juicy

GRACE: (smiling)

He leaned over again and gently sucked her lips as their heads tilted, he moved his hands up to her boobs squeezing them as she filled her panties with warm juices then he moved his hand down and slightly moved her panties caressing her cookie then muttered

MARTIN: fuck!

He held her waist and lifted her ontop of the counter then bent as she gasped as he pulled off her shorts throwing them on the floor but there was a loud bang at the door. Their eyes widened as they looked at each other, Grace quickly got down grabbing her shorts and hurried to the bedroom as Martin made his way to the door then.....

AT THE MALL

They quietly walked out of the store then Mia turned

to the taxis

MS WILLIAMS: no dear, we will drop you off at your house

Mia sadly looked down and slipped into thoughts, she couldn't stop thinking about all the horrible things she did to the poor old woman, she remembered how she pushed her on the wet floor hurting her knees. But now the same person she hurt in the worst possible way was here being nice to her, weird enough, unlike everyone Ms Williams wasn't disgusted by her, she didn't even cover her nose but instead walked closer to her and held her hand without making her feel worthless. Tears streamed down her face and temporarily blurred her vision then Ms Williams sadly looked at her opening up her arms as Mia let lose and fell in her arms crying hysterically, she let it all out as the poor old woman hugged her tight rubbing her back

MIA: ahhhhh, yiiiiiiieee yi yi yeeeeeee.....

MS WILLIAMS: it is well dear

She continued crying as people passed by looking at her disgusted, but for some reason, nothing else mattered, she let all the pain out feeling safe in Ms Williams warm arms

MS WILLIAMS: its going to be fine dear, Don't cry

She calmed down and pulled back rubbing her eyes then her eyes landed on Ms William's bloody shoulder, the wound had bled on her and some of the worms wiggled their green and brown small bodies on her clothes so she quickly released her hand trying to get rid of them but Ms Williams stepped back

MS WILLIAMS: its okay dear, ill fix it

She took of the blazer and started shaking it as the worms lost balance falling down then she wrapped it up

MS WILLIAMS: (smiling) lets go

Miami: (nodded)okay

They slowly walked back to the car and hopped in and drove off

20minutes later....

He slowly approached the taxi stop and stopped

MS WILLIAMS: umm sir, can we please drop her off

at her house?

DRIVER: okay

MS WILLIAMS: thank you, she will direct you

He turned as Mia directed him to her small one room,
Ms William's heart broke as they parked at the gate,
she couldn't bring herself to believe that Mia really
stays in the old one room

MIA: thank you

She said that opening the door then Ms Williams
also hopped out

MS WILLIAMS: let me say bye

She quickly closed the door hurrying to her side then they walked towards the gate

MS WILLIAMS: (cleared her throat) umm.....I don't know what happened to you but I would like to help you

She sighed sadly as Grace crossed her mind, she couldn't stop thinking about the times Ms William's broke down crying for her missing daughter but now she felt there wasn't much to do, if she comes clean then Mandla will probably kill her

MIA: (looked up at her) um sorry for everything I ever did and said to you, you didn't deserve all that, I was just too miserable and looking for someone to blame, please forgive me

Ms William's eyes popped, that was so unexpected,she actually never thought Mia would

apologize,she was never the apologising type and somehow she had got used to it and accepted it. She still couldn't understand why she felt compelled to help her even after the bad treatment she gave her all this years, being mad at her or hating her has always been the nearly impossible thing to do, all she had for her was mad love

MIA: (softly) Ms Williams

She snapped out of the train of thoughts and looked at her

MS WILLIAMS: huh, ummm...its fine dear, I have forgiven you

MIA: (smiling) really?

MS WILLIAMS: yes dear

MIA: thank you

MS WILLIAMS: umm...I have to go now, keep well

MIA: bye

She turned and walked back to the car leaving Mia who slipped into deep thoughts, for the first time in a long time, she felt light even though there was still a bit of weight on her shoulders, she knew exactly what needed to be done to lift the burden but that's something she couldn't risk doing because it would be the end of her existence. She sighed and turned walking in to her one room where she put her plastic down and bent pulling off her panties removing the tissue then reached for the plastic taking out her pad, she teared it up and got the pad laying it on her panties then pulled it up before laying down on her mattress.....

#

#

#

Like post

Comment

Share

GOODNIGHT

[7/19, 07:11] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 40

He opened the door and smiled as his friend walked in

MARTIN: hey, I thought we meeting up somewhere

HIM: I was in the hood and thought maybe I can pass by before we meet the guys

MARTIN: ohh okay, so whats it going to be

HIM: nothing has changed, keep Jody busy, find a way of spiking his drink then make your moves because everyone will be distracted

MARTIN: alright, umm....let me get my car keys then we bounce

HIM: alright

He breathed out and headed to the master bedroom where Grace was biting her nails nervously moving up and down, he opened then she turned looking at him

GRACE: and?

MARTIN: relax, its my friend, the one I mentioned earlier

She sighed in relief

GRACE: shuuu.....I thought maybe its Jody

MARTIN: me too, um gonna leave now but I won't take long okay?

GRACE: okay

He grabbed the car keys and walked closer planting his soft lips on her forehead

MARTIN: make something to eat and get ready because my hours with you are almost over

GRACE: alright

He turned around and opened the door walking out, few minutes later he was in the lounge then they left as Grace started getting ready for her departure.

THE NEXT DAY

AT MANDLA'S HOUSE

Ms Williams zipped the last bag and pulled it to the lounge as Mandla got his car keys ready to leave

MS WILLIAMS: um done dear

MANDLA: alright, call those guys to carry the luggage to my car

She walked outside and signaled calling the driver
then he stood up heading towards her

MS WILLIAMS: please take the bags to the car

DRIVER: okay

He bent carrying the bags then walked out

MANDLA: ummm....um leaving now because my flight is in two hours from now so I'll get one of my chauffeurs to drive me to the airport and bring the car back home, please make sure they bring it back then release them..Timothy will take care of security

MS WILLIAMS: okay sir

MANDLA:'yes, um not sure when I'll come back but you can always come here whenever you feel like it

He looked at his wrist watch and sighed

MANDLA: its almost time up ma, let me leave

He walked out and shot straight to his red range rover sport and hopped in then they drove off heading to the airport.....

Meanwhile Ms Williams closed the door and slowly walked to the couch sitting down lost in thoughts. She couldn't stop thinking about Mia's current state, yes she didn't ask her much because she noticed how emotional she became when she asked the first time but she was very curious, it just didn't make sense how quickly she changed and the wound was just too big for a normal snake bite if that's what it is...

MS WILLIAMS: hussssshhhh

She heaved a huge sigh as she failed to connect the puzzle but then assumed that maybe its just a skin disease or something

MS WILLIAMS: (to herself) let me get my bag and dash to her place before the driver gets back here

She stood up and quickly got her bag hanging it on her shoulder then walked to the chauffeurs office

MS WILLIAMS:.hello

They all turned and looked at her

ALL: hey mam

She smiled rubbing her hands

MS WILLIAMS: umm.....I need to go somewhere

MAN: okay mam, ill drive you

He stood up as she stepped back then they headed to the parking lot and got inside the black C63 driving off

MS WILLIAMS: I'll direct you from the taxi stop

MAN: (focused on the road) ok mam

They drove in silence passing the taxi stop then Ms Williams started pointing directing him

Ten minutes later.....

They parked in front of her gate then Ms Williams stepped out and walked towards the small old one room

Meanwhile inside Mia washed off the worms in warm water then applied the ointment on her hand but the worms reappeared all over again, there was a knock at the door then she looked up

MIA: ke mang? (Who is it)

MS WILLIAMS: its me

Her heart skipped as she looked around the messy dirty one room. This had to be the worst day ever, someone who used to be her servant, someone she used to order around was yet to witness her

downfall. She tried to stand up but the pain on her hand was too unbearable then she sighed

MIA: come in

Ms Williams turned the door knob opening up and walked in. There was an awful smell but she held herself and avoided covering her nose, she slowly walked in looking around the messy room and felt her throat drying up, tears formed at the corners of her eyes as her heart broke for Mia, she let loose of the tears then they flowed down her cheeks as Mia looked up in her face embarrassed.

MIA: (sadly) mam

There was no response as her mind still wondered around, Mia noticed her tears and the sadness on her face then sighed sadly. She couldn't stop wondering why this old woman was so fond of her

even after all the bad things she did unto her.

MIA: (softly)mam

She gathered all her strength and stood up walking towards her and waved her right hand before her eyes

MIA: mam

She snapped out of the train of thoughts and wiped her tears sniffing

MS WILLIAMS: ohh, um sorry..I just...

MIA: (softly) its okay

MS WILLIAMS: (smiling teary) how are you?

MIA: (sadly) hanging in there

MS WILLIAMS: okay, um sorry to ask but um just too curious, what happened?

Mia looked down going down memory lane as tears formed at the corners of her eyes but she looked up holding them in,

MIA: (in her mind) she probably wont believe me

MS WILLIAMS: dear..

MIA: umm.....its a snake bite, I was sleeping then it bit me before running away

MS WILLIAMS: aww..Um so sorry to hear that dear, I

actually assumed its A snake bite but then thought
its too big for a snake bite

MIA:(sadly) okay

MS WILLIAMS: I know someone who can help you,
you should come to church with me he will help you

Mia snapped..

MIA: no!

MS WILLIAMS: (confused)

MIA: (panicked)ummmmm..... I cant, I can't come
to church with you Ms Williams

MS WILLIAMS: (curious) why dear?

She looked down and sighed

MIA: I did horrible things, things God wouldn't forgive me for, and um afraid the pastor might see through me

Ms Williams held her right hand looking into her eyes

MS WILLIAMS: (softly) I.understand your fears my dear but trust me, God wants you as you are, you dont have to change first before coming to church and my pastor wouldn't embarrass you airing your dirty laundry in public, no, he wont do that, just come to church and repent, ask God to forgive you for your sins, ask him to give those whom you wronged soft and forgiving hearts as well. No one will judge you dear because we are not perfect, no one is so dont be hard on yourself

She sighed and nodded in agreement

MIA: okay, I will come with you

Ms William's face lit up when she agreed

MS WILLIAMS: thank you dear

She kissed her hand and stepped back

MS WILLIAMS: I should get back now

MIA: okay bye

MS WILLIAMS: bye

She walked out and hurried back to the car and

hopped in looking at her wrist watch

MS WILLIAMS: I hope I didn't eat much of your time

He smiled and stepped on the accelerator driving off..

AT THE AIRPORT

The flight attendant grabbed his luggage and pulled it in as he walked behind her and sat down looking outside the window as his phone beeped

MESSAGE: delivered to Themba

He sighed as he only realized now that the message wasn't delivered the last time. He put his phone back in the pocket as they listened to instructions then

the plane took off...

Meanwhile at Themba's house

His phone vibrated then he picked it and scrolled, his jaw dropped reading the message.....

#

#

#

PLEASE DON'T FORGET TO LIKE THE INSERT,
COMMENT AND SHARE WITH YOUR FRIENDS

thank you

[7/19, 07:11] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 41

His jaw dropped reading the message as his whole body started sweating then he stood up moving up and about scratching his head frustrated. He walked

back to the couch and bent picking his phone and brought it closer to his face reading the message again

MESSAGE: um leaving for Thailand in two days, please take care of business down here, my assistant will help you as well

THEMBA: shit

He rubbed his face and dialed him but it shot straight to voicemail then he dialed Mia

VOICE: the mascom number you have dialed is not available,please try-.....

He hung up and clicked his tongue then hurried to the bedroom opening his closet and changed into clean clothes then walked back to the lounge picking

his car keys before heading out to the garage where he unlocked his benz and hopped in then drove off....

Thirty minutes later.....

He drove towards the small gate and parked then stepped out and shot straight to the small old one room where he roughly knocked

MIA: ke mang? (Who is it?)

THEMBA: its me

She recognized his voice and gathered all her strength standing up then walked to the door opening up

MIA: this late Themba?

He quickly got inside all restless...

MIA: are you fine?

THEMBA: (shaking) hell no!

He scratched his head then reached for his pocket taking his phone out and brought it closer to Mia's face as she read the message then looked back at him calm

THEMBA: see? We are in deep shit

MIA: (sighed) yeah, this aren't looking good for us

THEMBA: yeah, so??

MIA: (calmly) what?

THEMBA: what are we going to do?

She walked to the small table and got a cup filling in water then sipped

MIA: nothing

THEMBA: nothing? And why are you so calm?

MIA: nna kana ke ihlobogile Themba, there is not much to do now (I have given up Themba)

THEMBA: (angrily) what do you mean?

MIA: I have accepted my fate, besides, him killing me would be a blessing in disguise because I am a

walking corpse

THEMBA: are you serious?

MIA: (sighed) and maybe he wont see her so just relax, plus that message isn't giving much details so um assuming he just went there for business, I dont think he went there looking for her, gape nkabo a sa go bolella if at all he found out

THEMBA: but we can't ignore the fact that chances of meeting her are high, especially if he went on a business trip, I know what happens down there when we go meet up with our clients, there is a lot that goes down

MIA: (calm) ahh, I honestly don't care whether he finds her or not because I am tired of living like this, guilt has been eating me up of late, especially after I bumped into her mother, the poor old woman is

trying to be strong but she is broken so maybe finding her would be for the best

Themba looked at her and laughed in disbelief

THEMBA: are you even listening to yourself right now?

MIA: (calm) I am dying Themba, I have worms feasting on me, they are slowly eating my life away, instead of healing I am getting worse so I don't have much to live for and um done running away and hiding. I am ready for anything and everything

THEMBA: so I am all alone in this now?

MIA: I am sorry but I can't do this anymore, I can't run away with you if that's what you were hoping for, this is all my fault so I'll remain here and own up to

my mistakes

He slowly stepped back looking at Mia's serious face then took a turn holding the door knob

MIA: (softly) I am really sorry, I know its all my fault but I can't turn back the hands of time now. Um sorry

He kept quiet swallowing hard then opened up and walked out without looking back....

Mia sighed sadly and got her phone browsing through the gallery then selected their photos and sent him captioned

"You can use those photos to try and justify your actions, tell him I set you up so you had no choice hence fell in my trap.I hope that makes a difference"

Meanwhile outside he opened the car and hopped in as his phone vibrated. He closed the door and clicked on the message reading before putting it away then sighed and stepped on the accelerator driving off in the dark night.....

24 HOURS LATER....

He stepped out of the airplane and took his shades protecting his eyes from the morning raging sun then got his luggage bag from the flight attendant and pulled it walking through the crowd...

Meanwhile a smartly dressed man in a black suit and a white shirt looked at the picture in his hand then looked back at Mandla then walked over

HIM: hello sir

He turned back with a straight face

HIM: welcome to Thailand, Bangkok city, I am here to pick you up.

He released his hand as Mandla took his shades off and released his hand for a handshake

MANDLA: hello sir

HIM: lets go this way

the man bent taking his luggage bag and led the way....

AT THE BROTHEL (THIRD FLOOR)

There was soft music playing in the background as

Jody walked in and smiled admiring the beautiful decorated spacious room then one of the workers walked over

HER: sir, do you like it

JODY: (smiling) like it? I love it, its so beautiful but will you finish setting up the stage on time because the guests might start arriving, anytime from now

HER: we will be done in thirty minutes sir, dont worry

JODY: okay

She smiled then he turned walking away proudly.....

Meanwhile in Grace's room.....

She moved up and about nervously biting her nails

RATI: will you just calm down

GRACE: (sighed) um happy we might actually get our freedom today but I can't shake off the feeling that something bad is going to happen

RATI: stop over thinking, I believe Martin's plan is perfect.

GRACE: um just so worried about him, he is risking his life

RATI: relax, and get rid of those negative thoughts

Grace sighed and smiled

GRACE: you are right, I shouldn't over think and be try to be positive

RATI: good! Now tell me, whats the first thing you are going to do when you get home?

GRACE: (thoughtfully) church, I will go to church and thank God for a second chance at normal life, thats what I would do (sighed)I can't wait to see my mother, I wonder how she took my disappearance but I know she misses me just as much as I miss her

RATI: (sadly) yah neh

GRACE:(looked at her) what?

RATI: I just..... I don't have parents so I'll be going back to my two siblings, I wonder how they have

been surviving without me because I was the breadwinner and they are still in school. I just hope God kept them safe

GRACE: um sorry

RATI: its okay

She smiled then they continued chatting about their families back home

AT MARTIN'S HOUSE

in his tuxedo, he turned admiring himself in front of the mirror then reached for the drawer and opened it taking out a small plastic with a powder inside. He put it in his pocket and walked towards the side table grabbing his phone dialing....

MARTIN: hey

HIM: hey man, are you ready?

MARTIN: more than ready, did you check if the guys took their positions

HIM: yep, all is in place

MARTIN: alright, thanks man

HIM: sure, bye

MARTIN: bye

He hung up then grabbed his car keys making his way out to the garage where he got in his car and drove off....

AT THE HOTEL ROOM

He refreshed then changed into his new designer Suit and put on his posh designer watch before walking close to the mirror admiring his sexy self. He leaned closer scanning his clean flawless face and pulled a smile revealing his gleaming white teeth then a knock interrupted him

MANDLA: come in

HIM: sir, its almost time up, we have to go

MANDLA: alright, um coming

He took a last look of his smart self then got his shades walking out.....

#

#

#

Please like the inserts and share them

THANK YOU

[7/19, 07:11] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 42

Guests slowly filled the place up as ushers moved up and down making sure everything is in place as everyone takes their designated seats. Meanwhile in the parking lot Mandla stepped out of the car and made his way into the building as one of the ushers dressed in black suits, white shirts bow tied brought a photo closer to his face then looked back at him before walking over

USHER: good afternoon Mr Mathews, My name is Jason and I am your usher for today

MANDLA: (smiled briefly)

USHER:please follow me

He led the way as Mandla walked behind him, they stepped in the lift quietly as it short to thirty floor..few minutes later they arrived then stepped out and walked into the filled nicely decorated room, he stopped at the entrance and looked around. Everyone was smartly dressed, looking classy even. He took a step walking behind his usher as heads turned towards him.

USHER: (pointing) you may sit here sir, and please press that button if you need me.

MANDLA: thank you

He sat down and looked at the two empty chairs on the table then a waitress walked over with a tray

WAITRESS: something to drink sir

MANDLA: ohh

He released his hand and got the wine glass then sipped appreciating the soft music in the background

Meanwhile at the entrance, Martin stepped in and smiled looking around before walking behind his usher who directed him to Mandla's table.

USHER: (to Mandla) good afternoon sir, (to Martin) you may take a seat, please press that button if you need anything from me

Martin slowly sat down with his eyes fixed on Mandla.

MARTIN: hello,.my name is Martin

MANDLA: hi, Mandla Mathews

They fist bumped and continued making small talk

Meanwhile up the stage,Jody got the mic as everyone turned giving him attention

JODY: Good evening ladies and gentlemen and welcome to Jody And Partners clients appreciation party.um honoured to have you all here, thank you very much for making time in your busy schedules..now let me not spoil it by being long because I believe the master of ceremonies will do the introductions and everything..

Everyone clapped as he stepped down walking towards Mandla's table and occupied the last chair

JODY: We meet again Mr Mathews

MANDLA: (briefly smiled)

JODY: thanks for coming

MANDLA: you are welcome

He turned to Martin

JODY: I believe you already met gentlemen, Martin
this is Mandla Mathews, my Botswana business
associate

Martin's heart skipped as he looked back at Mandla and connected the dots.

MARTIN: ummm...yes we already met and talked but not much..

Meanwhile at the stage, the Master of ceremonies started making the introductions as everyone stood up waving..

MC: please welcome Mr Mathews all the way from Botswana

He stood up and waved as everyone clapped then she went on and on making introductions before concluding

MC: now that we all know each other now, I think its about time we start mingling and enjoy the

party..enjoy!!

She stepped down as the music started playing then everyone stood up mingling..

AT GRACE'S ROOM

she walked to the door and peaked outside but there were 8 guards instead of 4

GRACE: shit! There are 8 guards here, I thought Martin said there will be four

RATI: what?

She walked over and took a look before closing the door

RATI: shit!

GRACE: only four of them are in on the plan, I don't think the other four is aware

RATI: what do we do now because I don't think Martin knows

She scratched her head moving up and down trying to think...

GRACE: umm...I'll just take the risk and ask one of them about the changes

RATI: and say what exactly?

GRACE: (thoughtfully) I wont sell us out, relax

Rati sighed as Grace walked to the door opening then stepped out approaching the other guard

GRACE: (whispering) hey

HIM: yes

GRACE: (whispering) whats going on now, what changed

He bent whispering

HIM: dont worry, they are all in

GRACE: (relieved) ohh

She turned walking back in....

RATI: and??

GRACE: they are all in

She heaved a huge sigh in relief

RATI: shuuu....okay

She sat down as they anxiously waited.....

BACK AT THIRD FLOOR

Martin looked around then reached for his pocket taking out the small sachet and emptied it into his drink then stood up walking over to Mandla and Jody with it in his hand

MARTIN: hey, finally got tired of being seated

JODY: I was actually worried seeing you seated and thought you aren't enjoying

MARTIN: what no, um enjoying myself

JODY: great

MARTIN: (to Jody) shit! Please hold this for me, I have to make a phone call

Jody got the wine glass with his right hand as Martin looked closely to make sure they don't mix up

MARTIN: (in his mind) right hand, right hand

He stepped back and faked a call, meanwhile at his

back Jody's phone vibrated then he handed Mandla the drink on his right hand and took his phone out reading the message

JODY: ohh hold this

He finished reading the message while Mandla sipped on Martin's drink unaware then handed Jody his drink as Martin turned back to them

MARTIN: (in his mind) Its on the right hand, so i Will take the one on the left and wait for him to take just one sip before I go out

He stretched his hand towards him and got the wine in his left hand

MARTIN: thank you

JODY: (gulped down his wine) mhmm, nice one I tell you

Martin smiled secretly.....

MARTIN: (in his mind) I should leave now because it will start working in two minutes

He pat Jody's shoulder smiling as Jody turned looking at Mandla's sleepy eyes

MARTIN: (to Jody) I'm going to the bathroom

JODY: call your us-.....

He turned and walked away without allowing him to finish the sentence then Jody sighed and turned to Mandla who was losing balance as his eyes closed

then he bent holding him as people watched..

JODY: come on man, just one glass and you are already this wasted

Mandla lost balance and almost fell but Jody bent his knee supporting him and looked around hoping to see Martin

JODY: (clenched his teeth) dammit Mat, why are you taking long now, I can only rely on you to help me out

Mandla's usher walked over and helped hold him

JODY: thanks, let me look for Martin so he can help us, this is one of my new top suppliers so I can't trust him with just anyone

He walked towards the bathroom calling his name

JODY: Mat, Mat.

He checked every door but he was nowhere to be found then he thoughtfully shot to the lift and went down thinking he might have went to his car.

Meanwhile at Grace's room

Martin hurried in as they got their small bags ready to run out

MARTIN: lets go

They quickly got out as the guards laid down pretending to be asleep. They ran through the passage and passed the lift ready to run for the exit

but there was a loud bang as blood splashed.....

#

#

#

Please like the inserts and share

GOOD NIGHT.

[7/19, 07:11] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 43

They ran through the passage and passed the lift ready to run for the exit but there was a loud bang as blood splashed.

JODY:(stepped out of the lift) stop!

They froze as Martin's landed on the floor with blood gushing from his neck.Jody walked closer with his gun aimed at the two girls, he looked down and his

heart skipped recognizing Martin.

JODY: what? Martin?

He slowly moved his hand to the neck and held the bleeding wound as his hand quickly turned red covered with blood, he moved his heavy eyes to Grace saying something as more blood dripped from his mouth

MARTIN: (low voice) I.... Ilove..you

His eyes slowly closed as his hand fell down then his head lost balance as the eyes turned to the back of his head and his mouth remained open. Grace quietly looked at him as a tear ran down her cheeks then she fell down on her knees screaming her lungs out

GRACE: (crying)nooooohhhh...ahhh.ah ah

She cried her lungs out then slowly crawled towards his lifeless body and fell ontop of him shaking him

GRACE: (tear) nooohh, please wake up, wake up, please don't leave me (fading voice) dont leave me, please

She continued shaking him as Rati's eyes welled up then she fearfully looked at the gun in Jody's hands before walking over to Grace and knelt down on her knees pulling her off Martin's body

RATI: he is gone,please come

GRACE: (crying) no Rati, no,,he can't die..(cried more) ahhhhhhh..noooooohh!! lyoooohh please God bring him back

RATI: (stole a glimpse of Jody's confused face) lets go back,please

Grace ignored her and touched Martin's bloody cheek shaking him

GRACE: (breaking voice) Martin, please wake up,,pleaasse, don't leave me

Meanwhile Jody recollected himself after connecting the dots then looked back to make sure none of his guest witness the ordeal

JODY: (pointing his gun at Grace) get up!

She ignored him and continued crying as she hugged the lifeless body then Jody stepped back trying to think

JODY: (in his mind) look at what you made me do
Mat, I trusted you but now...

He sighed sadly as his throat dried up, he now realised how much he was attached to Martin, yes, it started off just as business but they got along so well and he was one person who understood him better than most people. He looked at Rati's scared face then raised his gun at her

JODY: get her!

Rati bent pulling Grace off Martin's bloody lifeless body as she screamed more then Jody walked over and picked her then walked towards the rooms as she screamed kicking the air, all the other girls got alarmed and opened their rooms peaking outside as Jody walked through the passage with Rati following. He stopped as his eyes fell on the sleeping guards then he angrily put Grace down before running back to the lifeless body and took out his phone dialing

JODY: yes, come down here

VOICE: alright sir

He sighed and held his shoulders looking around
then few minutes later one of his guards came
panting

HIM: sir

His mouth widened as his eyes fell on their top client
then he looked back at Jody confused

HIM: sir-...

JODY: take him and call the others so they can clean
up before anyone sees this

HIM: okay sir

JODY: take him to room 92, and use the passage so that no one sees you

HIM: okay sir

He stormed off walking towards the rooms clicking his tongue. he angrily put his hand gun back in the suit inner pocket and started kicking the sleeping guards as they jumped acting surprised

JODY: what the hell is this?

He took out his gun cocking it and aimed at them as they rubbed their eyes confused

GUARD 1: (sleepy eyes) boss

He looked around acting confused then Jody remembered the look on Mandla's face before he dozed off, it all made sense now. He concluded that Martin might have drugged the guards just as he did with Mandla

JODY: (loud) ohh fuck!

He said that as he remembered the drinks incident then realized Mandla took the drink that was meant for him

JODY: (muttered) dammit Mat!

He put the gun back and sighed holding his waist then turned walking away quietly as the guards looked at each other smiling

GUARD 1: shit!

GUARD 2: I think that Martin guy ruined it but um just glad we are safe, he didn't catch on.

They all sighed in relief and stepped back to their designated stations....

Meanwhile at third floor, Mandla's usher managed to drag him in the lift and pressed 6 heading to the 6th floor where he gently laid him on the neatly made bed with pure white bedding then he bent taking off his shoes and put them down leaving him snoring. He headed back to third floor..

MASTER OF CEREMONIES: hello hello again, sorry about that little incident, may it not spoil the fun..DJ!!

The volume increased as everyone felt the vibe and went back to partying...

Few minutes later...

Jody walked back in the hall and walked to the counter

JODY: hey

WAITRESS: sir

JODY: more wine please

She filled his glass then He gulped it down and roughly placed the glass down

JODY: refill

WAITRESS: (slightly shook her head)

She filled it up again then he gulped it down and went on and on asking for more refills...

Meanwhile at Grace's room

She slowly sat down and held her chest as her heart broke then Rati hugged her

RATI: um sorry, I know you were very close

GRACE: (cried more) ahhh.....ahhhhh hahaha..aah

Rati rubbed her back consoling her as she continued crying until her tears ran dry..

#

#

#

100 SHARES ON THIS POST TO SECURE
TOMMOROW'S BONUS INSERT

Love you.

[7/19, 07:12] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 44

She slowly closed her eyes and dozed off in her arms then Rati gently pulled out from the hug and laid her head on the pillow before pulling the sheets covering her up. She sighed looking at her then stood up and headed to the door, she stopped at the door and switched the lights off before walking out to her room.....

AT THIRD FLOOR...

Guests started leaving one by one as Jody was

seated on the stool at the counter getting wasted

JODY: refill

WAITRESS: but sir yo-.....(interrupted)

JODY: (snapped) fill up the damn glass and stop talking young girl

She quickly got his glass refilling it and he took it gulping the wine down then stood up looking around, the hall was almost empty. He turned trying to take a step and lost balance almost falling but his usher came for his rescue and held him

USHER: sir

JODY: (with sleepy red eyes)huhhhh?

His usher held his waist and put his hand on top of his shoulders supporting him then walked to the elevator as Jody lost balance. He headed to the 6th floor and stepped out of the elevator then walked towards a room opposite Mandla's where he opened up and got inside then gently let go of Jody laying him down then took off his shoes before covering him up with a warm blanket. He walked away as Jody's eyes slowly closed....

AT ROOM 92

He dragged his body inside then reached for a black big body and rolled his lifeless body inside then zipped it and dragged it to the corner before walking back to the door where HE stopped and switched off the lights before walking out.

AT MS WILLIAMS

She stepped out of the shower and headed to the bedroom where she reached for her sleep wear dressing up then walked to the side lamp drawer and opened it taking her holy bible..she flipped the pages and read it for a few minutes then closed it kneeling down on her knees

MS WILLIAMS: heavily Lord, please watch over me tonight as I go to bed and please watch over my daughter wherever she is, protect her and fight her battles,Lord hide her in your blood and your warm arms. I thank you for I know and believe that one day you shall bring my dear daughter back home.thank you Lord.Amen

She stood up and pulled the sheets off getting into bed then switched the side lamp off sleeping...

SOMEWHERE IN BOTSWANA

She tossed and turned then jumped screaming and breathing heavily as sweat dripped down her face

LITTLE SISTER: (panting) uhhhhh!!

Her older sister heard her and jumped sitting on her butt then hugged her tightly

BIG SISTER: (rubbing her back) hey, its okay baby,its okay

She cried more as the flashbacks of their past trauma crossed her mind

BIG SISTER: (teary) please stop crying baby

She rubbed her back then pulled out from the hug

facing her little sister then rubbed off the tears on her face..

BIG SISTER: it's okay,okay?

The little sister forced a smile then calmed down as her sister got off bed walking to the door and switched the lights on before getting back in bed..

LITTLE SISTER: (breaking voice) I can't stop thinking about it

BIG SISTER: I know baby, I know but you have to stop crying because Rati wouldn't be happy to see you cry, can you do that for her?

She nodded sadly

LITTLE SISTER:(teary)do you think she will ever come back?

BIG SISTER:(looked down) I don't know baby

LITTLE SISTER: (breaking voice)I know the bad snakes man won't let her go, what if he fed her to the big snake like that other girl,what if-.....(broke down crying)

LITTLE SISTER: uhhhh,ah,ahhhhhh,Ratiiiii...

BIG SISTER:(tearfully) shhh, stop crying,she will come back okay,she is going to come back,God will help her just as he helped us the last time

LITTLE SISTER: (weeping) but its been almost a year now

Her big sister shushed her then rubbed her tears off

BIG SISTER: lets pray for her okay

LITTLE SISTER: (low voice) okay

BIG SISTER: I prayed yesterday, its your turn to pray today

LITTLE SISTER: okay

They got off the bed and knelt down folding their arms before she started praying

LITTLE SISTER: (tiny voice)God please bring my sister back home, tell the bad men to set her free so that she can come back home and take care of us again, please kill the big snake so that it doesn't

swallow her, please, please God, we don't have food today because Rati used to buy us food but now that she is not here, we go to bed hungry as no one is willing to help us. Please protect her Jesus. thank you and Amen

She finished praying and they stood up as her big sister sighed sadly looking at her

BIG SISTER: don't worry baby, God heard you and he will surely bring her back, but you have to promise him one thing

LITTLE SISTER: what?

BIG SISTER: promise him that you will stop thinking about the snakes and that evil man

LITTLE SISTER: I try a lot to avoid thinking about that

but it just happens,especially in my sleep, I dream about them

BIG SISTER: (softly) you always have this nightmares because you think about all that during the day,try to get rid of the thoughts,can you do that for Rati

LITTLE SISTER: (sighed) okay, I will stop thinking about it

BIG SISTER: thank you, now God will surely bring her back

LITTLE SISTER: (looking in her eyes) really?

BIG SISTER: (smiling) yes he will

She smiled hearing her say that then hugged her

happily as her sister smiled rubbing her back

BIG SISTER: and don't worry about food okay, Ms William's promised to buy us more food at church last Sunday after church so she will bring us more food, okay?

LITTLE SISTER: (smiling in her arms) okay

BIG SISTER: but make sure you don't tell her anything about the bad men and the snakes because they might kill us if you do

LITTLE SISTER: I know, I won't say anything

BIG SISTER: okay baby good, now get back to sleep

LITTLE SISTER: okay goodnight

She let go of her tiny body as they got inside the blankets and pulled them up then slept leaving the lights on.....

#

#

#

Remember to take "Insert 43" to hundred shares and secure tomorrow's bonus insert

GOODNIGHT

[7/19, 07:12] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 45

THE NEXT DAY

She stretched her arms yawning then opened her eyes looking around

GRACE: ishhh

She held her heavy aching head then sat upright and got off bed walking to the small table at the corner and bent down taking cup before filling in water and gulped it all down. She put the empty cup down and stood upright holding her waist and sighed as the previous day painful ordeal flashed through her memory

GRACE: (Low voice) Martin....

She said that as tears welled up in her eyes then streamed down her cheeks as she slowly walked back to her small bed and sat down rubbing the overflowing tears sniffing. Her heart skipped as someone knocked at the door

GRACE: (Low voice) oh God Jody

She quickly stood up and walked to the door covering her face then opened up looking down

RATI: Grace!

She removed the hands and looked up at her then sighed in relief

GRACE: ohh it's you (sadly) i thought it's

BOTH: Jody!

GRACE: (nodded) yeah, come in

She moved aside as Rati walked inside and sat on the bed as Grace followed her

RATI: (not sure what to say) umm...

GRACE: (tearfully) um so scared, he is going to punish us

RATI: (teary) i know

GRACE: what do you think he will do with Martin's body?

RATI: i don't know but um sure he wont inform his family

GRACE: Then that means he Will probably dispose him somewhere

RATI: (sighed) yeah

Tears formed at thr corners of her eyes as she

imagined Martin's lifeless body lying in a ditch somewhere then she broke down crying as Rati moved closer hugging her

RATI: (rubbed her back) um sorry

she continued shushing her as she cried in her arms.....

IN JODY'S ROOM

he slowly opened his red heavy eyes then jumped off the bed as his special guest crossed his mind.

JODY: dammit!

He looked at his wrist watch then quickly put on his shoes and shot straight to his room and knocked

Meanwhile inside, Mandla opened his heavy eyes and rubbed them yawning then looked around the unfamiliar room. He scratched his head trying to remember how he ended up here but nothing came up. He turned looking at the door as the knock got louder and louder.

MANDLA:(sighing) come in

Jody opened up then walked inside

JODY: Hey, Mr Mathews

MANDLA: (yawning) hi Jo

JODY: (thoughtfully) you really had a lot to drink last night

MANDLA: Shit! And i can't even remember anything man

JODY: I gues the wine was too strong because i also had a rough night, my head is killing me

They briefly laughed as Jody sat on bed edge then they continued chatting as Mandla got up looking at his wrist watch

MANDLA: dammit! I missed my flight

JODY: Huh?

MANDLA: Yes, it was at ten o clock but now thr time is almost eleven

JODY: shit! (Thoughtfully) I'll ask my PA to book you another flight back to Botswana

MANDLA: alright thanks.

JODY: yeah, i think we should freshen up then go have breakfast while catching up

MANDLA: great!

JODY: okay, let me leave you to it

MANDLA: sure

He stood up and walked out getting in the elevator shooting to the first floor then walked along the passage heading to room 92

Ten minutes later.....

He opened the door and got inside covering his nose from the awful smell..he walked closer to the black body bag and squatted opening it up then sadly looked at the lifeless almost rotten body

JODY: (sadly) um sorry i had to do this, i didn't even know its you until i walked closer but it was too late.
Rest easy my man.

A tear ran down and he rubbed it off as he stood up dialing the security guy

JODY: (swallowed hard) hey, come get the parcel

HIM: um at thr door, figured you might need me and
-.....

He hung up as the door opened then he walked in

HIM: Boss

JODY: go dispose him at the usual spot

HIM: okay boss

Jody left as the guard zipped the body bag and looked around before getting the trolley then he lifted the heavy body putting it inside and pushed it outside....

AT GRACE'S ROOM

there was a loud bang on the door and they jumped looking at each other tearfully then he roughly opened up before he slowly walked inside and

looked at them calmly

JODY: see what you little brats made me do?

BOTH: (kept quite)

JODY: i am still very busy at the moment but once um done you are going to pay for this, trust me.

He clicked his tongue then turned walking out ti get ready for breakfast with Mandla....

AT CHURCH

the pastor said the last few words and everyone stood up as Ms Williams got her bible and walked up to Mia's side. Shr held her hand as they walked out

MS WILLIAMS: (Smiling) did you enjoy?

MIA: it wasn't bad, and the pain on my wounds felt so much better after the pastor prayed for me

MS WILLIAMS: You should have a one on one with him so that he can pray for you properly

MIA: Okay I will, but I didn't like the look he gave me, it made me feel very uncomfortable

MS WILLIAMS: well maybe he was looking deep in the spirit

MIA: (confused) huh?

MS WILLIAMS: I mean, maybe he was having

prophecies but he wouldn't say anything unless you ask him during a one on one session

Mia kept quite thinking about the bad things shr did.

MIA: (in her mind) i think he knows what i did, but why did he keep quiet

MS WILLIAMS: (louder) Mia!

She snapped out of it and looked back at her forcing a smile

MIA: Huh?

MS WILLIAMS: The one on one session, will you do it?

MIA: ummm.... yes

MS WILLIAMS: Great! Um sure you will be completely healed after that

MIA: Okay

Ms Williams looked at her wrist watch then sighed

MS WILLIAMS: Ummm..... i have to go somewhere

MIA: okay

MS WILLIAMS: yes, i promised some orphans who usually comes to church food. so let me go do shopping then drop the groceries at their house later.

Mia looked at her smiling. It was amazing how she wasn't any rich but still shared the little she has with

everyone "she thought "

MIA: (smiling) okay bye

MS WILLIAMS: (pat her shoulder) bye dear

She took a different turn walking away.....

AT THEMBA'S HOUSE

he moved up and down getting all his clothes and shovelf them in the two large bags then dragged the two heavy bags to the door before walking back to the table where he sat down and grabbed a pen scribbling something on a piece of paper

THEMBA: DEAR MD; i am so sorry my dear friend. I always knew this day would come but just didn't

think it would be this soon. I know there is nothing that can justify what i did but please try to understand where i was coming from. One day I received a phone call from an unknown number, remember "the secret admirer?" Yes, it was Mia, went to meet her and she tricked me into believing she was planning a surprise party for you but the next thing i woje up in my car with a heavy head the next day, hours later she called me for a meeting. Fast forward, i got there and she had photos of me naked ontop of her..couldn't remember anything so i panicked and gave ib to her demands.. she threatened to show you the photos if i don't dance to her tune. So yeah, she asked me to kill or send Grace to Thailand because she was a threat to her marriage. had no choice but to do it and save myself because the photos looked very convincing...um sorry

A tear ran down and wet the paper then he rubbed it off before reaching for his back pocket taking out the hard copy photos he printed earlier and put

them next to the letter then he turned and sadly looked around his house sniffing. He sighed tearfully and walked to the door getting gis bags and walked to his car where he put the bags in the boot before hopping in then drove off.....

#

#

#

Like post

Comment and

Share

THANK YOU

[7/19, 07:12] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 46

she bid her goodbyes as the little sister excitedly peaked inside the plastics smiling from ear to ear.

BIG SISTER: thank you

MS WILLIAMS: its okay dear, do let me know when you need anything. Okay?

BIG SISTER: okay Ms Williams

MS WILLIAMS: alright my dear, bye

BIG SISTER: bye

She smiled and turned walking away

LITTLE SISTER: (excitedly) look, she bought us chocolate, ohh and yoghurts mhm.....

BIG SISTER: (smiling) are you happy now?

LITTLE SISTER: yes

They smiled and picked the plastics packing the groceries...

AT MANDLA'S ROOM

jody walked towards Mandla's room and softly knocked as Mandla put on his watch inside

MANDLA: come in

Jody walked inside in his simple outfit and whistled looking at Mandla

JODY: come on man, its just breakfast, no need to dress up

MANDLA: (laughed) I didn't even notice that I overdid it man

JODY: but there ain't no pretty girls around here,unless you want me to hook you up with one of my girls

MANDLA: (thoughtfully) you should man, haven't got laid in a long time

JODY: (surprised) what? Some hot rich motherfucker like you? It can't be hard getting some unless.....(smiling)

MANDLA: what? No man, dont even say it out, eww, disgusting!

JODY: but I don't understand why you would stay

that long without tapping it if at all you are not gay, I should hook you up with one of my girls, there is this other hot one, I know she would blow your mind off because most of my clients like her, I've been making a lot of money out of her since she got here

MANDLA: (curious about prostitute sex) you should man

JODY: I will, apparently she is very submissive and too innocent, thats why they like her.

MANDLA: shit! Um so curious about her now, stop describing her that much because now my imaginations are running wild plus I like them submissive and innocent

JODY: (smiling)great! I got you. (looked at his wrist watch)umm...we gotta get going now

MANDLA: alright lets go

They walked out and stepped in the elevator heading to the ground floor and walked along the passage heading towards Grace's room.

Meanwhile in Grace's room, she got up and walked out to the toilet leaving Ratio lying down

JODY: lets pass by the fresh meat so you can see for yourself

MANDLA: but you are spoiling it now, I'll see her during the session

JODY: okay maybe you are right, lets go back

They turned and walked back as Grace left the toilets and her eyes fell on them as they walked out then she quickly got back in the toilet hiding until

they turned to the exit then she tip toed to her room
and sat down sighing in relief

RATI: and then?

GRACE: what did he say?

RATI: (confused) who?

GRACE: Jody

RATI: no he didn't come here

GRACE: but he was just here, I saw him walking
along the passage with some guy. (Thoughtfully)
and you know, there is something about that guy, his
backview looked so familiar.

RATI: maybe its one of your clients

GRACE: yeah

They brushed it off changing the topic.....

GRACE: (thoughtfully) you never told me how you got here

RATI: (looked down sadly) I...I had just finished form five three years ago and decided to look for a job since my siblings were my responsibility then one day I stumbled upon an job advert, they were looking for waitresses so I applied then the next day they called me on my cellphone inviting me for an interview, weird enough, the man on the phone asked for my address because apparently the company was too big and hired driver's to pick up applicants from their homes in the evening as they had booked accommodation to avoid delays on the

day of the interview.fast forward, he arrived and I hopped inside the minibus and sat down greeting but he immediately locked all the doors and pulled up a balaclava on his face then out of nowhere, there were five guys in the minibus who held me and covered my eyes and mouth then they drove away.

Tears streamed down her face as she continued narrating her story

RATI: (crying) yes and next thing I.woke up in a large building, it looked like a warehouse. There were about nine girls there and our stories were all the same.we stayed there for five full days without food or bathing before they took us in the truck one night and handed us over to some guy whom id like to believe was Indian, so I stayed there for quite a long time before they brought me here..

She said that and broke down crying hysterically as Grace's eyes also welled up as she opened her arms

hugging her and rubbed her back shushing her

GRACE: um so sorry, please dont cry, please

She continued crying in her arms until her tears ran dry.....

RATI:why didn't I see that it was just a scam, I mean it was all clear, nothing made sense but I still went there...(sniffing) its all my fault and now my siblings are all alone because of my stupidity.

GRACE: shh...Please dont say that, its not your fault okay? You were only trying to look out for your siblings, stop crying now

Rati pulled from the hug and looked at her as Grace gently rubbed her tears off

AT SABOR BRASIL RESTAURANT

MANDLA: mhm.....best meal ever

JODY: (smiling) I knew you would like it, they are the best in town

MANDLA: its really nice man (took a drink sipping)
ohh and my flight

JODY: ohh yeah that, my personal assistant said it was a bit of a hustle to get the ticket but the next flight is in two days so you can only leave then

MANDLA: damn, two more days!

JODY: sorry man, she did her best

MANDLA: alright I guess its not so bad, besides, I still have to have some good time with the girls

JODY: (laughing) haha...you will sure have some good time man, this one is really good and her name is G-..(his phone rang) shit! My phone, let me take this

He picked up and conversed with the caller while Mandla continued feasting on the meal in front of him..

AT MIA'S HOUSE

she dipped her wound in warm water washing off the brown and green worms but they appeared all over again as the pain started getting worse, she sadly looked at her rotten hand then turned and looked at the small mirror and her heart broke looking at the many squirming worms, her face

looked so ugly and disgusting, scary even. A tear escaped her eyes and rolled down her cheeks then she rubbed it off sniffing..she took the mirror and put it upside down to avoid looking at her face then sighed kneeling down and raised her hands looking up

MIA: God, I don't know how to pray but I will just pour out my heart unto you..Lord, I am no saint, my sins are too big, God please forgive me for what I did to Grace, I shouldn't have done what I did, I was too desperate for love but it doesn't justify my actions, forgive God.(breaking voice) and please heal me God, heal me and rescue me from all this pain..

She ran short of words then broke down crying hysterically.....

#

#

#

Please like post

Comment

Share post

GOODNIGHT

[7/19, 07:12] AT THE BROTHEL

They pulled up in the parking lot then stepped out making their way inside the building.

JODY: alright, you go upstairs, still want to check if all is in place

MANDLA: alright sure

He stepped in the elevator shooting to the sixth floor as Jody turned walking along the long passage then turned heading towards Grace's room. Meanwhile inside Grace pulled off from the hug and gently laid

the sleeping Rati down before a knock interrupted her

GRACE: come in

He opened up and got inside holding his waist

JODY: (straight face) get ready, you have a client to please upstairs

GRACE: (heart skipped) okay

JODY: (angrily) and no funny stunts this time around because I won't hesitate to blow your brains off.

GRACE: (looked down) alright

He turned and held the door knob then stopped and

gave her a piercing look

JODY: make sure you put on your best outfit and go work your magic because this is one of my top valued clients.you have an hour

GRACE: (nodded) okay

He finally opened up and walked out as Grace gently shook Rati

RATI:(sleepy) mhm

GRACE: (sadly) I have to get ready for another client and leave you

RATI: (rubbed her eyes) what?

GRACE: (sadly) yes, Jody said I have a client upstairs, probably one of his party invitees.

RATI: (sat upright) ok let me help you get ready

She got out of bed as they started preparing..

Ten minutes later..

He stepped out of the elevator and walked in on Mandla who was seated on the couch relaxed with his legs crossed sipping wine.

JODY: hey man

MANDLA: and?

JODY: already sorted you out man, be ready to work

your magic in an hour

MANDLA: shit!

JODY: (laughed) haha

MANDLA: I so can't wait to have it all given unto me, its been a while since I had someone submitting and being in charge, do you have the handcuffs and a whip, I sure need to make use of them today.

JODY: (smiling) Don worry about that, let me text one of my employees to bring them

He got his phone and texted then put it away continuing with their chat

AT MIA'S ONE ROOM

she gathered all her strength and stood up rubbing her tears off then got her phone dialing..

MS WILLIAMS: Hello dear

MIA: Ms Williams

MS WILLIAMS: yes dear, how are you, you sound too down

MIA: (sniffing) um fine, umm, about the one on one session with the pastor, I want to do it

MS WILLIAMS: ohh great!

MIA: umm...how about today or tomorrow?

MS WILLIAMS: (thoughtfully) umm....let me call him and see if he is free today then get back to you

MIA: okay

MS WILLIAMS: yes dear, are you sure you are fine because you don't sound okay to me?

MIA: (smiled a bit) um fine. Please dont worry

MS WILLIAMS: (smiling) okay my dear, please be fine and ohh, please make a list of things you need then forward it so that I can buy them when I go to the mall.

MIA: (emotional) but you are already doing a lot for me, I can't accept that

MS WILLIAMS: (smiling) stop worrying dear, besides, Mr Mathew's PA tripled my salary this month so I have enough

MIA: okay, thank you

MS WILLIAMS:'alright bye

MIA: bye

She hung up as Mia looked at her phone smiling tearfully, she still couldn't understand why Ms Williams was this fond of her. She was now more like a mother she never had...

MIA: (in her mind) may God bless her for me

She put the phone away and looked at her rotten

hand then sighed sadly.....

SOMEWHERE IN BOTSWANA

He parked his car in front of a bachelor pad then opened the door stepping out and headed to the boot offloading his luggage and dragged it to the door where he stopped and reached in his pocket taking out the keys then unlocked. He opened up and pulled the bags inside and closed the door then looked around before heaving a huge sigh.

THEMBA: haish

He walked to the small couch and took out his phone then logged in to Facebook and browsed through

THEMBA: (thoughtfully) ohh let me check if he is

back

He searched Mandla then went through his Facebook profile but his last seen was not visible then he sighed frustratingly going to their whatsapp chat and checked the last seen but it was about four days ago

THEMBA: (in his mind) shit!

He leaned back on the couch and rubbed his face as his throat dried up. He slipped into thoughts as he wondered how he is going to survive now because he used all his savings on Mia's medication.

His pockets will soon run dry because he only made money from the human trafficking but now their relation was broken and Mandla would never trust him again..

THEMBA: dammit Mia

He put his arms on his knees and tearfully looked up trying to think of his next solo moves...

AT THE BROTHEL

JODY: (looked at his wrist watch) mhm...almost time to have your dessert

MANDLA:'(laughed)

JODY: alright let me bounce

He got up and left his room as Mandla stood up and walked to the mirror with his hands in the pockets then pulled a naughty smile before turning to the bed and admired the handcuffs and the whip slipping into dream land..

Ten minutes later....

There was a knock at the door

GRACE: come in

He stepped inside and looked down her beautiful soft feet then went up her African designed frame admiring her curves that were a bit revealed because the miniskirt was too short

JODY: (lustful eyes) mmmhh....I should tap this sometime, its been a while

GRACE: (looked down)

JODY: (smiling) alright time to go, I'll take you there

then leave you at his door

GRACE: okay

He stepped out as Grace walked behind him then they walked along the long passage then turned getting in the elevator and.....

#

#

#

Please like post

Comment

Share

[7/19, 07:13] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 48

He turned as Grace followed him walking along the long passage then stepped in the elevator and his

phone rang then he reached for his pockets taking it
then answered

MANDLA: hey how far?

JODY: on our way to you room

MANDLA: ummm.....wait

JODY: huh?

MANDLA: I kind of forgot about a meeting scheduled
for today with my PA back in Botswana so I have to
video call her in a few

JODY: ohh no problem, I'll go back

MANDLA: alright tomorrow

JODY: sure

He hung up as the elevator arrived at the sixth floor
then Grace looked at him but he released his hand
selecting first floor

JODY: your lucky day

GRACE: (looked at him clueless as the elevator
moved down)

JODY: we are going back

They arrived and stepped out as Jody took a
different turn and stopped giving her an evil eyes

JODY: I didn't forget about your little stunt, coming

back for you later

She kept quite and walked away as Jody headed to the exit...

BACK AT MANDLA'S ROOM

MANDLA: alright thank you Pearl

PA: you are welcome sir, so I will forward the details

MANDLA: alright. (Thoughtfully) umm....how is everything, I mean you and Themba. I hope his presence is making a huge difference

PA: (confused) huh?

MANDLA: I mean your work relationship, I asked him

to help you out with a few things while um away

PA: but I haven't heard from him ever since you left

MANDLA: are you serious?

PA: yes sir, I haven't seen him

MANDLA: ohh, alright

PA: yes sir

MANDLA: okay bye

He hung up and slipped into thoughts. It was so weird how he never even replied his text and its so unlike him

MANDLA: (in his mind) let me call him

He searched through his contacts and dialed him but it went straight to voicemail then he hung up and sighed worried.

Typing.....

MANDLA: are you fine man, your phone's aren't going through. Call me when you get this

He sent the text and a delivery message reported then he stood up stretching his arms and made his way to the door with the intention of taking a walk around the brothel since his call was a lot shorter than he had anticipated.

AT MS WILLIAMS

she wiped her hands and took her phone dialing
Mia...

MIA: Hello

MS WILLIAMS: hey dear, I talked to our pastor

MIA: and?

MS WILLIAMS: he can only see you today because
he will be busy this whole week

MIA:'alright what time?

MS WILLIAMS: lets meet at church in thirty minutes

MIA: alright bye

MS WILLIAMS: 'bye

She hung up then got her bag and made her way to the door walking out..

Meanwhile at Mia's house..

She put her phone down and slowly walked to the small table getting her bag grunting as the pain on her face increased.her head ached harder temporarily blurring her vision as tears welled up in her eyes

MIA: ahhh ahhh.iyoh ahh

She clenched her teeth and slowly walked out then

closed the door behind before heading for the small gate and walked out limping. The small brown and green worms started falling off as she walked to the taxi stop.

Few minutes later, she was at the taxi stop and a taxi stopped by then she hopped in as everyone frowned disgusted

LADY 1:mhm,,you smell so horrible

LADY 2: we cant be in the same car with a person looking like this, this is not healthy (looked at the falling worms) eww this things are even falling down please stop

DRIVER: you will have to pay me

LADY 1: just stop, we will pay

He stopped at the side of the road and they stepped out of the car spitting saliva on the ground busy checking themselves out. Mia looked down quietly as tears escaped her eyes then the driver caught her glimpse on the rear view mirror and felt sorry for her

DRIVER: um sorry my sister

MIA: (tearfully) its okay

DRIVER:(sighed sadly) where should I drop you off

MIA: (breaking voice) at the church building on the right

DRIVER: alright..

He slowly drove towards the building and parked a few feet away from the gate then Mia stepped out and opened her bag taking out P5 and handed him

MIA: here

DRIVER: (looking in her sad eyes) thank you

MIA: (forced a smile)

She turned and walked away but he quickly got out of his car and caught up with her breathing heavily then she turned looking at him surprised

MIA: did I forget something?

DRIVER: umm no, actually I.

MIA: what?

He took out a business card and gave it to her as
she took it confused

DRIVER: call me whenever you need to go
somewhere

MIA: ohh thank you, and I hardly go out because all
the taxi drivers avoid me

DRIVER: Ohh, call me then

MIA: alright thank you

DRIVER: sure bye

MIA: bye

She turned and walked into the church building meeting up with Ms Williams who embraced her

MS WILLIAMS: today you didn't take long to get here

MIA: (smiling) yeah, I got lucky

MS WILLIAMS: alright, lets go

They walked towards the pastor's office and knocked

HIM: come in

Ms Williams held the door knob and opened up getting inside as Mia nervously followed her then looked up as their eyes locked then his facial

expression instantly changed....

AT THE BROTHEL

jody stepped out of his car and stepped into the brothel large building before making a turn to Grace's room where he roughly opened the door as his eyes landed on Grace who was shaking terrified

JODY: (wicked smile)told you I will get you, didn't I?

She bit her nails scared as her heart pounded then Jody walked over and yanked her long hair as she fell down on her knees.

JODY:(angrily) um going to teach you a lesson you will never forget.Um coming back for your stupid friend once um done with you

He clicked his tongue and dragged her out of the room walking along the passage as she screamed her lungs out in pain.

JODY: shut up!

She kept quiet then cried silently

JODY: get up!

She gathered all her strength getting up as her knees bled then he landed a hot slap on her face and she screamed in agony

GRACE: iyohh mamaaaa.....

Meanwhile in the elevator, Mandla stepped out and frowned hearing the loud screams then he turned

walking towards them then his eyes fell on a familiar face. Grace's face was covered in blood that was oozing from her broken lip and the tears streaming down her face that had temporarily blurred her vision..she tried to walk as Jody instructed him but nearly missed a step then Jody grabbed her before she could fall

JODY: (louder) open your damn eyes

GRACE: (Breaking voice) I can't see

Meanwhile Mandla walked closer and frowned recognising her voice as he carefully looked at her bloody face then his jaw dropped.....

#

#

#

Please like post

Share

Comment

THANK YOU

[7/19, 07:13] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 49

He frowned recognising her voice then walked closer looking at her and his jaw dropped

JODY: (unaware of Mandla's presence) shut up!

He landed another hot slap on her face as she looked down then Mandla clenched his teeth and quickly moved back before any of them could see him then he stepped in the elevator as Jody continued dragging Grace towards the exit. His throat dried up as his palms started sweating, his mind wondered all over as he tried to digest what he just saw

MANDLA: (low voice) Grace, but how?

He said that as a tear ran down his cheek then he clenched his teeth harder trying to stop thinking of what he just saw then he snapped out of it and quickly got his phone stepping out of the elevator dialing....

Meanwhile at the exit..

JODY: I said shut the fuck up and mo-...(phone rang interrupting him)

JODY: yes

MANDLA: (breathing heavily) leave her alone

JODY: (confused) huh?

MANDLA: (angrily) Grace, leave her alone and come here

He hung up as Jody looked at his phone and clicked his tongue then let go of her as she lost balance and fell breaking her lips even more then blood gushed out.

JODY: (angrily) go back to your room, I'll come back for you

She got up as more blood dripped then she limped to the other side moving along the long passage as Jody stepped in the elevator fuming with anger and headed to the sixth floor.....

AT CHURCH

Their eyes locked as his facial expression instantly changed then they pulled the chairs sitting down and greeted

BOTH: good afternoon pastor

He slowly re-collected himself and forced a smile greeting them back

PASTOR: (smiling) afternoon ladies, Ms Williams how are you?

MS WILLIAMS: (smiling) um good pastor

PASTOR: (looked at Mia) and you young lady, how are you?

MIA: (looked down as her throat dried up)

MS WILLIAMS: umm...pastor, this is the girl we talked about earlier

He moved on his chair uncomfortable and looked around sweating then Ms Williams pat his shoulder

MS WILLIAMS: Pastor

He snapped out of it and looked back at them

PASTOR: ohh umm...can you excuse us please?

MS WILLIAMS: Ohh, of course

She got her hand bag and hung it on her shoulders then made her way outside as the pastor's eyes

looked back at Mia who shamefully looked down. She couldn't shake off the feeling that he knows about her bad deeds, especially with the look he gave her upon their arrival.

PASTOR: (softly) what is wrong my dear?

GRACE: (pointed her wounds) please heal me

PASTOR: I can't heal you

MIA,: what do you mean?

PASTOR: you are the only one who can heal yourself. Confess your sins and God will have mercy on you

MIA: (kept quiet looking down)

PASTOR: and there is a lot of evil that resides in your heart now. You were initiated into the kingdom of darkness the day you got wounded. I won't say much because you know exactly what happened. So confess and repent if you want healing my dear

MIA: (tearfully) but I will get into trouble and maybe go to jail

PASTOR: confessions come with responsibility my dear.if you are not ready to own up to your mistakes then that means you are not ready for healing..when I prayed for you at church last Sunday, I sensed great evil surrounding you, its like you came across large cave snakes because I sensed snakes spirits surrounding you, that is why your wounds are not healing because the snake spirits have possessed you so you need to cut ties with the enemy, come clean about everything that makes you vulnerable to the devil and only then you will find healing

MIA: (tearfully) yes pastor I was bitten by a large snake, I don't know if my ex husband changed into a snake or what because he had disappeared and it was just me and the large snake which bit me on my face then lastly my hand

PASTOR: (calmed) I know about all that my dear, you were unknowingly married to the devil himself because your ex husband made covenants with the devil, he gets business protection powers from the snakes.

She broke down crying as the memories of that day came flashing down her mind then she rubbed off her tears and looked back at him

MIA: how do I confess?

PASTOR: that is now up to you because the only reason that snake poison lived inside your blood this

long is because you were also impure, your heart was not pure so the spirit is now dwelling inside you so find a way to let loose and break that bond

MIA: I don't understand

PASTOR: I gave you more than enough solutions. I can't pray for you now. Go do what you have to do then I will pray for you after your confession

MIA: okay

PASTOR: yes, you may leave

She stood up and walked out with mixed emotions and a lot of confusion. Yes she heard what he said but she didn't really understand everything he said

MIA: (in her mind) a snake inside me??

She sighed and tapped Ms Williams shoulder who gasped for air looking at her

MS WILLIAMS: ohh, its you

MIA: yes let's go

Ms Williams looked at her waiting for an explanation

MIA: he prayed for me

MS WILLIAMS: okay, lets go, um sure tomorrow you will be fine

She smiled and turned walking away as Mia paced beside her and kept on looking at her wondering how

she would react after finding out everything..

MIA: umm ma.

Her heart skipped after she called her that then she smiled holding her chest

MIA what?

MS WILLIAMS: nothing, you were saying?

MIA: can we pass by your place, I want to tell you something

MS WILLIAMS: (laughing) you miss having my tea and cookies don't you?

MIA: (smiled) well, yes I do but that's not the real

reason behind my request

MS WILLIAMS: (smiling) whatever! Yes you can come and have cookies and tea at my house

They smiled and walked to the taxi stop..

AT THE SIXTH FLOOR

Jody stepped out of the elevator and angrily opened up Mandla's room

JODY: what the hell did you just say?

MANDLA: (serious face) I am going back with her

JODY: are you kidding me?

Mandla maintained a serious look and folded the sleeves of his t-shirt looking at him

MANDLA: get your personal assistant to book her a plane ticket as well

Jody burst into laughter laughing at him but he still maintained the serious look then.....

#

#

#

Please like post

Share

Comment

GOODNIGHT FAM

[7/19, 07:13] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 50

He burst into laughter laughing at him but he still maintained the serious look then Jody slowly closed his mouth

JODY: are you serious?

MANDLA: (straight face) do I look like a clown?

JODY: why are you changing your mind now?

MANDLA: just do it and I didn't know that girl is here, I thought I was your only supplier in Botswana, how did she come here?

JODY: are you losing your mind? You are the one who handed me this girls and she was part of the group.

MANDLA: (thoughtfully) was she on our first delivery?

JODY: (impatient) ummm....yeah, I think so and what is all this? I thought you are a professional but I must say um very much disappointed in you

MANDLA: (going down memory lane) so she was on the very first delivery of which I wasn't a part of?

JODY: yes! isn't it that you saw all this girls and permitted Themba to make the exchange?

MANDLA: I did. (He folded his arms and tried by all means to calm down) um sorry about that, can we let it go?

JODY: um very much pissed but I will let it slide

He forced a smile and released his hand for a shake.

MANDLA: friends again?

JODY: (smiled) alright..

MANDLA: so about that girl, the one you have been praising, hook me up now

JODY: maybe we should let it go become I was actually talking about this same Grace

Mandla's heart broke into small pieces as his heart pounded, his mind ran around as he imagined her being exchanged by different men. The way Jody described her earlier showed just how much she was abused and overworked. He held his chest as his throat dried up

JODY: hey, are you fine?(He waved his hand before his eyes then he snapped out of it)

MANDLA: umm yes

He let go of his chest and forced a smile

MANDLA: ohh you are right, its a bad idea

JODY: alright, let me leave you

MANDLA: (smiling) alright

Jody turned walking out as Mandla slipped into a train of thoughts.

((((((((JODY: let us go so you can see her
They walked along the long passage then stopped at
a certain room on the left

MANDLA: umm....maybe I shouldn't see her now, so
lets not spoil it

JODY: (thoughtfully) yeah you are right

They turned walking away)))))))))))))))

He snapped out of it bumping his fist in the air and
shot to the door walking out then stepped in the
elevator shooting to the first floor.

AT MS WILLIAMS

She walked out of the kitchen holding a tray of tea

and cookies then placed it on the table before Mia.

MS WILLIAMS: here

MIA: thank you

She reached for the cookies and picked one then slowly took a bite and looked back at her chewing

MIA: (mouthful) they are really nice

MS WILLIAMS: (smiling) so what did you want to talk about?

She stopped chewing and put the cookie in her hand back in the tray swallowing hard

MIA: (sadly) I have to tell you something

MS WILLIAMS: (attentive) okay

MIA: I...I..

a tear ran down her cheek then she rubbed it off as
Ms Williams walked closer rubbing her shoulders

MIA: I am a bad person

MS WILLIAMS: 'please don't say that

She looked at her wound and the scary disgusting
image gave her strength to go on as she imagined
her soft flawless skin back

MIA: a long time ago I noticed that my husband had
a crush on a certain girl, she was beautiful and had a

nice body so I got jealous and felt the need to get rid of her

MS WILLIAMS: huh?

MIA: (swallowed hard) yes, I did a lot of digging and (she remembered the large snake and got more scared as its images kept on flashing through her memory) and...an...

The images ran through her mind as the hissing sounds filled her ears then she stood up shaking her ears as Ms Williams looked at her confused

MS WILLIAMS: Mia!

She kept on rubbing her ears ignoring her until Ms Williams put a hand on her shoulders and said a short prayer

MS WILLIAMS: Lord please be with us, protect Mia and heal her.

She let go of her shoulder and Mia slowly re-collected and sat down scared. She kept on looking at the big to check if the snake wasnt there then she tearfully looked at Ms William's confused face

MS WILLIAMS:'whats wrong dear

MIA: (thoughtfully) I am fine..umm yes I was saying (she heard low sound hisses and swallowed hard re-arranging her confession statement)

MS WILLIAMS: (looking at her) whats going on dear

Mia jumped looking around as he heard many voices filling her ears as the green snake flashed through

her mind

((((VOICES: don't say my name, dont say my name,
dont say my name, don't say my name if you know
whats good for you))))))

She stood up and ran to the corner looking around
scared then she temporarily lost her voice as an all
black large snake filled the room and squirmed its
head closer to her face and she melted on the floor
as it licked her wound.

Meanwhile Ms William's looked around confused
and walked up to her

MIA: (screaming) the snake, the large snake

Ms William's looked around the room but sighed as
she saw nothing then she lifted the table and the
chairs then she sat down

MIA: (peed in her pants) its licking my face, please help me, help me, heeelllp

Ms Williams got her phone dialing their pastor's number but it went straight to voicemail and she panicked not sure of what to do but thoughtfully knelt down praying

MS WILLIAMS: heavenly Lord, have mercy on the poor child and set her free. Heal her and (she stopped praying and stood up sniffing sensing a familiar smell, she went around the room sniffing as she tried to remember where she once smelled the same odour then she quickly bowed down continuing with her prayer) deliver her from evil and protect her, fight her battles and hide her in your blood dear Lord, forgive her for her sins and teach her how to live right. Amen...

She stood up and walked to Mia who was losing her breath and sweating

MS WILLIAMS: dear

Mia ignored her looking at one direction with her eyes popped out, she stood up trying to run but her legs were too heavy and she melted down again as Ms Williams hugged her then she quickly let go of her as her body felt slippery and too soft and the familiar smell got even more stronger

MS WILLIAMS: (terrified) iyoohh Mia!

Mia ignored her still concentrating on the large snake as it waisted its tongue and swinged its head before her face

MS WILLIAMS: (screaming with her hands on her

head) Lord help us, deliver your child from snake spirits, deliver her Lord, set her free, set her free, set her free, in the mighty name of the Lord Jesus Christ, set her free, set her free

She moved up and down in the room chanting the same words over and over again.

Meanwhile at the corner Mia covered her ears as the snake hisses and voices in her head increased more and more almost breaking her eardrums

((((((((VOICES: (louder) I am Zumba, I am Zumba! I am Zumbaaaaaa!!!!)))))))

She screamed louder with her eyes closed and her hands still on her ears

MIA:(screaming) noooooooooooooohhhhhhhh!!!!!!!

She said that with her mouth wide then slowly closed her mouth as the voices faded then she slowly opened her eyes and surprisingly the snake was not there but Ms Williams was walking up and down the room praying

MS WILLIAMS: set her free, set her free

She said that for the last time as she felt the heaviness that was in the room disappearing then she sniffed around but the familiar smell had disappeared, her eyes fell on Mia whose face was covered in tears and mucus but looked a bit calm then she walked up to her

Ms WILLIAMS: dear

She bent touching her, weird enough she wasn't as soft and slippery like a few minutes back then she smiled at her relieved

MS WILLIAMS: we thank God for your deliverance,
let me help you get up

She held her as Mia slowly got up then they walked
back to the couch

MIA: thank you

MS WILLIAMS: anytime dear

MIA: (cleared her throat) ummmm....

MS WILLIAMS: I think you can go on now, just hold
my hand

MIA: (held her hand tearfully) yes, I..I got jealous and
did some digging, I found out about someone called

"Zumba" he sells young girls from Botswana to Thailand

Ms Williams eyes widened then Mia looked down and went on.

MIA: I organized everything then sent that girl to Thailand and..

MS Williams let go of her hand and slowly looked at her totally surprised

MS WILLIAMS: what???

#

#

#

Please Like post

Share

Comment

THANK YOU

[7/19, 07:13] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 51

Me Williams let go and slowly looked at her totally surprised

MS WILLIAMS: what?

MIA: (looked down)

MS WILLIAMS: so what happened next?

MIA: (tearfully) I don't know what happens once they leave the country but um assuming they are used as prostitutes

MS WILLIAMS: wow!

MIA: (looked down embarrassed)

MS WILLIAMS: so what do you mean by a long time ago?

MIA: I think about a year ago

Ms Williams thoughtfully sat down as her mind ran around and her head felt heavy as she tried to convince herself otherwise

MS WILLIAMS: (low voice) so who is this girl

She kept quiet swallowing hard as tears formed at the corners of her eyes then she heaved a huge sad sigh and looked into her confused eyes

MIA: its..umm...

MS WILLIAMS: so I know her?

MIA: Grace

Ms William's heart skipped at the mention of her name and she held her chest closing her eyes almost choking then Mia stood up walking towards her and helped her sit down

MS WILLIAMS: (crying) nooooh Mia noohh, not my daughter

MIA: (kept quiet holding her)

MS WILLIAMS: (voice breaking) I can't believe I've

been so fond of you, helping you out but you never thought of coming clean. Why?

MIA: (tearfully) um sorry

MS Williams cried her lungs out and buried her head between her thighs screaming

MS WILLIAMS: (tearfully) my babyyy....Mia why? Not my baby no!

She continued crying as Mia sadly looked at her breaking down.

AT THE BROTHEL

He stepped out of the elevator and looked around but the guards were nowhere near then he turned

walking along the long passage and stopped at room 59 nervously knocking.

VOICE: come in

He slowly opened the door as his heart pounded then his eyes fell on a white girl then he sighed disappointed because he thought it was the same room they stopped at conversing the last time

MANDLA: hey

GIRL: hello

MANDLA: um looking for Grace's room

GIRL: ohh,its the next door

MANDLA: ohh bye

He turned walking out as the girl curiously walked out because they never really have clients coming over, something isn't right

"She thought"

Meanwhile inside the room Grace slowly applied vaseline on her scratched knees then went up her face and got the mirror and applied on the slaps rash as Rati sadly looked at her

RATI: I'm sorry

GRACE: (tearfully) my head is aching

RATI: let me get you some water

She stood up and walked to the small corner at the table then stopped as a soft knock on their door got their attention then they looked at each other scared

GRACE: (tearfully) its him

RATI: (looked at the door shaking) come in

He slowly opened the door with tears streaming down his cheeks then Grace looked up as their teary eyes locked

GRACE: (low voice) Mandla

He slowly walked over quietly then Grace jumped off the bed running into his arms and broke down crying as he hugged her tight and rubbed her back sniffing. She slowly looked up his face as tears of joy streamed down her face then he brought his hand

closer to her face rubbing the tears off

GRACE: (tearfully)you found me

MANDLA: (tearfully swallowed hard) yes

She looked back at Rati and pulled from the hug
walking over to the clueless and lost Rati

GRACE: pinch me

RATI: (confused) huh?

GRACE: (tearfully) pinch me, maybe I am dreaming
just pinch me

Rati sighed and released her hand slightly pinching
her cheek then she flinched

GRACE:ouch

She turned and ran back into his arms breaking down into tears

GRACE: (tearfully) ahhhhuhuhuhuh...Thank you God, thank you

She continued crying hard as she went down memory lane. She couldn't believe her nightmare had come to an end, it was so unbelievable and she felt the need to thank God.

MANDLA: (softly)- its okay now, stop crying, um here to get you

Rati walked closer as she heard a familiar voice, it was too low and soft making it hard to remember

where she heard it but she swore it was not the first time she came across the cute man in their room

MANDLA: (low voice) please don't cry, we are leaving, you are free

She walked even closer as her mind ran around trying to remember but to no avail

RATI: (in her mind) a little louder, I need to remember where I had this voice

Grace continued crying until her head ached then Mandla gently picked her up and went to lay her down on the bed and planted his soft lips on her forehead as she sniffed with red eyes

Meanwhile outside the white girl had already called some of the girls and leaned on the door

eavesdropping, they whispered trying to figure out what was really going on

GIRL 1: I think he paid Jody to get the girl back

GIRL 2: (sadly) I wish I had someone who would come and rescue me as well but I know its impossible

GIRL 1: (tearfully) me too, I guess we will grow old here and die..

Inside.....

MANDLA: (softly) stay here, I will come back for you okay

She quickly got up and ran into his arms

GRACE: (tearfully) no please don't leave me, please

MANDLA: (low voice) I'm coming, I just need to make sure that its safe before I get you. The man who got you is very cruel so he might find out about me and kill us so just stay here and wait for me, don't do or say anything to anyone

Grace remembered Martin's demise and calmed down then pulled from the hug sniffing as Mandla released his hand holding her by her wet cheeks and looked into her teary eyes

MANDLA: (softly) um here to get you and we are definitely going back home together

GRACE: (nodded) okay, please call my mum

MANDLA: okay

He reached for his pockets and took his phone dialing her number but it rang unanswered

MANDLA: she is not picking up

GRACE: (tearfully) please try again for the last time

He dialed her again.

Meanwhile back in Botswana Mia came running from her bedroom and handed her the phone

MIA: please answer it, its Mandla

She looked at her tearfully and answered with a low voice

MS WILLIAMS: hello

MANDLA: hey ma, I found Grace in Thailand and we are coming back home in two days

Her heart skipped a bit then tears of joy streamed down her face as she heaved a huge sigh

MANDLA: ma!

She snapped out of it and rubbed her tears off smiling

MS WILLIAMS: okay, thank you

MANDLA: I will update you tomorrow

MS WILLIAMS: alright bye

MANDLA: bye

He hung up and looked at her phone surprised because she sounded way too calm and she wasn't even surprised. he expected her to ask a lot of questions and blow tantrums but instead she remained calm

MANDLA: (in his mind) maybe she is in shock

GRACE: what did she say?

MANDLA: she is shocked, I have to go before Jody comes here

GRACE: (rubbing her tears off) okay

He turned walking out as Rati slowly sat down with tears streaming down her face, she swore this voice was the same voice she heard before her life completely changed, this was the same voice she heard that night when she was cold at the back of a truck in the middle of nowhere, it was the same voice she heard that night when a man lit a torch on their faces, yes she didn't see his face but it was a voice she could never forget..

GRACE: (rubbed her tears) I think we will finally be free

She ignored her still in the train of thoughts. The painful memories came flashing through her mind as she silently cried

GRACE: (louder) Rati!

She snapped out of it and rubbed her tears looking back at Grace whose face looked a lot more delighted

RATI: huh?

GRACE: he is my friend and he is going to help us escape

RATI: ohh

She sadly looked down and felt sorry for Grace for she believed the same man who got them in this situation would rescue them

RATI: (in her mind) maybe they are really friends and he is here for her only

GRACE: are you fine, I thought you would be happy to hear this

RATI: (forced a smile) um happy

She sadly looked down and swallowed hard not sure of what to say

AT MANDLA'S ROOM

He angrily opened the door and took off his jacket throwing it on the bed fuming

MANDLA: dammit Themba!

He got his phone and sent a text

Typing.....

MANDLA: come here, we need to talk

JODY: okay, on my way

He put the phone down and slowly walked to the couch then sat down crossing his legs and touched his chin caressing it as he waited.....

#

#

#

Please like post

Share

Comment

GOODNIGHT

[7/19, 07:13]BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 52

He put the phone down and slowly walked to the couch then sat down crossing his legs and touched his chin caressing it as he waited..

30 minutes later....

Jody stepped out of the elevator and walked towards his room knocking

MANDLA: come in

He held the door knob opening up then stepped in closing the door behind him and walked to the couch taking a seat as he looked at Mandla curiously

JODY: whats up?

MANDLA: (pulled a smirk) we need to talk

JODY: (crossed his legs and leaned back on the couch looking at him) well, start talking

MANDLA: (leaned back on the couch calmly) where is your PA?

JODY: what does she have to do with this?

MANDLA: (with his eyes fixed at him) she actually plays a very important role in this

JODY: (confused) what are you talking about?

Mandla put his other leg down and stood up walking to the window with his hands inside the pockets then looked outside

MANDLA: (softly) I don't know how everything happened but all I know is that I have been looking for this girl for quite a long time because she is very close to my heart and there is nothing I wouldn't do for her Mr Jody

Jody slowly stood up with his eyebrows raised as he tried to connect the dots

JODY: is this about Grace?

MANDLA: (calm) it has always been about her

He turned still with his hands inside his pants pocket and looked back at Jody who had his arms folded

JODY: (getting impatient) I thought we talked about this and you said its fine, why would you hand over

the girls and start demanding them back. I paid you

MANDLA: (straight face) you see Mr Jody, the problem is I didn't give you that girl, I wasn't there and let alone aware that she was part of the first delivery. Someone stabbed me in the back here and everyone involved is going to pay a very huge price

JODY: (unbothered) that's really none of my business because I paid and this girl is making a lot of money, she is very good at this thing

MANDLA: (raised his eyebrow) so are you saying you can't let her go?

JODY: unfortunately I can't, my hands are tied because if I do that business will go down

MANDLA: (serious) I was gonna let it slide on your

side because you didn't know anything, you were innocent but now you just chose to get involved so you might also have to pay a bigger price for her freedom Mr Jody.

Jody moved back and laughed sarcastically

JODY: (laughing) is that a threat?

MANDLA: not at all, take it as a warning or a promise. You will decide

Jody stopped laughing and walked closer to Mandla and looked up at his face

JODY:(angrily) I am Jody and this is my territory, no one messes with me and lives to tell the tale

MANDLA: (moved back a little) call your PA and ask her to book that flight for first thing in the morning tomorrow

JODY: I am warning you Mr Mathews, walk away while you still can, this is my business, my country and my territory, I run this town so you wont tell me what to do and what not to do, okay?

MANDLA: (kept quiet getting agitated)

Jody pulled his jacket and reached for his hand gun and cocked it aiming at him

JODY:(angrily) trust me, I will blow your brains off right now and no one would come for your rescue because all this rooms are sound proof, no one will hear anything.so I won't hesitate to pull the trigger right now and finish you off then feed you to the pigs

Mandla calmly walked over and pulled a smirk as Jody pointed the gun at him

MANDLA: put that down

JODY: (angrily) fuck you!

He moved his finger to the trigger almost pulling it but Mandla quickly grabbed the gun then was a loud bang as the gun fell down on the floor.....

AT MS WILLIAMS HOUSE

She slowly put the phone down as tears of joy streamed down her face then she looked at Mia whose face was slowly changing, the worms were falling down as the wound slowly died. It was weird how she suddenly looked different, not completely healed but there was an unbelievably huge

difference in a short period of time. Mia felt a tickling sensation on her face and her hand then she looked at her hand only to realise that all the worms had disappeared and the wound was slowly fading, her eyes widened as she smiled happily then she touched her face and felt a huge difference

MIA: (happily) my face, my face

She turned and walked to the wall mirror and looked at herself smiling then fell on her knees thankfully

MIA: thank you God, thank you Jesus

She stood up as tears of joy flowed down her face then she walked to Ms Williams who had been awfully quiet since her confession and fell on her knees crying in front of her

MIA: (tearfully) thank you so much for what you did for me, um not completely healed but there is hope, you prayed for me everyday and fought my battles, I will forever be grateful..I hope you will be able to forgive me one day

Ms Williams quietly looked down at her with tears falling down, she was very mad at her for what she did, in fact mad is an understatement because she was broken and shattered, what Mia did is unforgivable but a.part of her was happy for her, she was happy for her healing and deliverance..

MS WILLIAMS: (tearfully) its fine

She rubbed her tears and smiled bending over and grabbed her hands then pulled her up as they both sobbed looking into each other's eyes

MS WILLIAMS: (teary) I forgive you but you have to

answer for your wrong doings

MIA: (happily) thank you for forgiving me, it means a lot

Ms Williams gently touched her cheeks and smiled looking in her eyes

MS WILLIAMS: I am proud of the woman you have become

MIA: (tearfully) its all thanks to you

MS WILLIAMS: (sadly) um.sorry but I have to call the police on you

MIA: (smiling) I understand and I am ready to take responsibility for my actions

MS WILLIAMS: (sadly) um really sorry

MIA: its okay really, I understand

Ms William's face slowly lit up as she remembered the call she just received, she was still shocked and not sure if its just a nightmare or reality, her only daughter was found and coming back home, she slowly let go of Mia and sat down on the couch slipping into a train of thoughts smiling endlessly

MIA: (confused) mam

She ignored her as her daughter's images kept flashing through her memory filling her heart with joy and happiness

MS WILLIAMS: (softly) my baby

MIA: (curious) huh?

MS WILLIAMS: (softly) my baby is coming back home

Mia's heart skipped then she waved her hand before Ms William's face who was lost in dream land

MIA: (waved) mam!

She snapped out of it and looked up her face smiling

MS WILLIAMS: (smiling)Mr Mathews found Grace and they are coming back home in two days

Mia's heart pounded as she looked at her almost healed and normal hand then swallowed hard

imagining what Mandla would do to her after finding out everything, she was finally free from the worms and in no way wanted to go back, jail was a lot better than the pain she had to endure all this time "she thought"

MIA: (shaking) we have to go now

MS WILLIAMS: (surprised) but I th-.....

MIA: we have to go report now, I'll come with you

MS WILLIAMS: I can call the police from my phone then they come here

MIA: (panting) no lets go, I just want to hand myself in

MS WILLIAMS: (confused) umm...okay lets go, I will go tell our pastor later

She walked to the bedroom and got her back as Mia waited impatient

Few minutes later....

MS WILLIAMS: lets go

They walked out and headed to the taxi stop then a taxi stopped by

DRIVER: where are you headed?

MS WILLIAMS: police station

DRIVER: okay lets go

They hopped in then he stepped on the accelerator speeding off.....

AT THE BROTHEL

there was a loud bang as the gun fell on the floor and Mandla pushed Jody away as he fell on his butt then Mandla tightened his body as his eyes quickly turned green then popped out as the tail coiled itself out of the body then he transformed into a green and yellow huge snake that almost filled the room breaking down everything

JODY: (trying to stand up looking down) um going to kil-.....

He looked up and his jaw dropped as his eyes fell on the huge snake as it wailed its tongue and rolled its green big eyes swinging its head before his eyes.....

#

#

#

Please like post

Comment

Share

GOOD DAY

[7/19, 07:14]BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 53

He looked up and his jaw dropped as his eyes fell on the huge green and yellow snake wailing its tongue and rolled its eyes changing colours as it swunged its head before his eyes.

JODY: (eyes popped out) no no! Nooohh!

He screamed his lungs out stepping back with his

eyes still fixed on the snake then he looked at the door and quickly turned running away but The huge snake wiggled its tail towards the door and coiled IT around his body then squirmed its head closer to his face as he screamed for help

JODY: (screaming) hellpp....

Zumba got annoyed by his screams and slightly tightened the grip on his body as his face turned red then the large snake spit venom on his face then it quickly turned black and it went on licking his face as he screamed in agony. The excruciating pain from the snake bite temporarily blurred his vision as he tried to scream.

JODY: (low voice) help

Zumba the snake tightened the grip from his toes up to the tummy as his bones broke down making

sounds then his eyes popped out almost dropping as his stomach contents escaped through his mouth falling on the snakes slippery and soft shiny body. His head lost balance and fell to the left side sagging as his tongue stuck out then the large snake tightened up even more around his head then HE finally had his last breath as Zumba the green and yellow huge snake squirmed his heavy head backwards and let loose of his lifeless body aiming for his head. The snake wailed its tongue in celebration and slowly opened its mouth wider rolling his head inside and went down the rest of the body before it lifted its head up looking up and stretched the stomach wider making way for his body to roll inside..within no time Zumba was all done and licked the area around his lips satisfied by the supper he just had then he lowered his head.

AT POLICE

The taxi pulled up in the parking lot and they paid

before stepping out

MS WILLIAMS: thank you sir

DRIVER: (smiling) you are welcome mam

He turned driving away as the two walked inside and stopped at reception

MS WILLIAMS: good afternoon man

RECEPTIONIST: afternoon mam, how may I help you?

MS WILLIAMS: we would like to open a case

RECEPTIONIST:okay mam, follow me

She stood up and walked in the passage as they followed her then she stopped at the fourth door and knocked

POLICE MAN: come in

RECEPTIONIST: (opened up and peaked inside) I have someone who like to open a case here

POLICE MAN: let them in

Meanwhile Mia sadly looked at Ms William's who looked back at her with a loving smile

MS WILLIAMS: its going to be fine dear

MIA: (sighed sadly)

RECEPTIONIST: you may go in

MS WILLIAMS: alright

She walked away as the duo walked inside and greeted

MS WILLIAMS: greetings sir

POLICE MAN: good afternoon, how may I help you?
(smiling) and Ohh you may sit down

They pulled the chairs and sat down as he looked at them biting his pen

MS WILLIAMS: thank you

POLICE MAN: I heard you want to open a case

MIA: well I,,I have a confession to make

POLICE MAN: (curious) ohh?

MIA: (nervously) yes

POLICE MAN: go on

Ms Williams held her hand as she cleared her throat narrating the whole story, she mentioned everything and everyone just not Mandla because she couldn't risk getting in trouble with the snake again so she did exactly what she was instructed to do and that means replacing Mandla's name with Zumba.

POLICE MAN: wow!

BOTH: (kept quiet)

POLICE MAN: so where is this Themba guy and Zumba?

MIA: (low voice) I don't know

POLICE MAN: And George?

MIA: I heard he was hit by a car a few months ago so he is no more

POLICE MAN: you will have to remain in police custody while we make further investigations

MIA: I understand sir

POLICE MAN: we will escort you to the

interrogations room and get your whole confession in record

MIA: (nodded)

he got the landline phone dialing as Mia sadly looked at Ms William's with tears streaming down her face then Ms Williams sighed sadly and hugged her tight as she broke down crying

MS WILLIAMS: (shushing her) its okay baby, its okay

She rubbed her back as the police man put the phone down and and stood up

POLICE MAN: we have to go, hand cuffs won't be necessary so lets go

They stood up and followed him as they walked along the passage then he stopped at the second door opening up and Mia looked at Ms Williams tearfully

MS WILLIAMS: (softly) its going to be fine baby

Mia nodded as tears overflowed on her face then the poor old woman rubbed them as her heart broke for Mia

MS WILLIAMS: (tearfully) don't forget to pray at all times, I will also pray for you

MIA: (tearfully) alright

Ms Williams released her hands towards HER face and rubbed her tears

MS WILLIAMS: be strong okay?

MIA: (nodded)

MS WILLIAMS: I love you

She walked closer and kissed her forehead then...

POLICE MAN: now that's enough,lets go

MS WILLIAMS: (holding her hands) bye

MIA: (crying) bye

They slowly let go of each other then Ms Williams sadly walked away as Mia slowly stepped in the interrogations room and gave her statement before they escorted her to the holding cells..

One hour later in the holding cell.....

She slowly sat down as the other inmates passed by her whispering but she was lost in her own world to notice anything

((((((((MS WILLIAMS: (softly) I love you)))))))))

She smiled alone holding her chest as joy filled her heart, this were the words she had been longing to hear since her parents died, no one had ever said that to her ever since but today someone whispered this sweet words in her ears and she couldn't stop smiling...

AT GRACE'S ROOM

GRACE: are you fine?

RATI: (tearfully) yes, umm...How do you know that man?

GRACE: he is a close friend of mine

RATI: (close?)

GRACE: yes, really close

RATI: (thoughtfully) Ohh ok, what does he do, I mean his business

GRACE: umm...he runs a huge company back in Botswana, Matthews empire

RATI: (remembered the name) that big and famous company?

GRACE: yes he owns it

RATI: um sure he is making a lot of money out of that company but I don't understand why he had to be involved in this dirty dealings

GRACE: (confused) what?

Grace looked at her curiously but she noticed her confused face and realized she doesn't know much about her so called close friend then she quickly changed the topic

RATI: do you think Jody Will let him take you?

GRACE: no! Don't change the topic, what did you mean by dirty dealings, do you know something I don't?

RATI: (faked a smile) what? Did I really say that? I don't even know him I mean, I guess maybe knowing that you are leaving me behind got to me and now um uttering nonsense unaware

GRACE: (relaxed) ohh, but um sure he will take you with

RATI:(sadly) I hope so

GRACE: (sadly) I won't go anywhere without you, I will convince him okay

RATI: okay thank you

GRACE: (sighed) why is he taking long?

Rati shrugged her shoulders as Grace sighed.....

RATI: let's sleep, it's already late. Maybe he will come in the morning

AT MANDLA'S ROOM

It lowered its head down then the head transformed to Mandla's until his whole body went back to normal then he sighed feeling a bit light

MANDLA: (sighing) shuuuu....

He turned and looked at his watch and it was already past ten then he sighed and sat down scratching his head frustrated.

MANDLA: (in his mind) let me rest then make moves

tomorrow

He got up and grabbed the towel heading to the shower.....

#

#

#

Like post

Comment

Share

GOODNIGHT

[7/19, 07:14] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 54

He quickly opened his eyes and pulled the sheets off then rubbed his eyes and made his way to the bathroom where he took a quick shower and brushed his teeth..

Few minutes later

He stepped out of the bathroom with a pure white towel wrapped around his waist revealing his mouth watering abbs as he used the other one to wipe his face then walked to the mirror and leaned over as he revealed his gleaming white teeth scanning them. He closed his mouth and reached for the body lotion and let loose of the towel as it fell down exposing his fine machine that hanged between his thighs then he bent applying the lotion all over his well designed manly body..in no time he was all done then he turned around facing the closet and opened it taking out his boxer briefs, jordan white t-shirt and the gucci pants then started getting dressed before he turned again facing the mirror admiring his fine self as the white t-shirt perfectly revealed his abbs. Mandla wasn't just your ordinary handsome guy, he was just way too cute and perfect, had flawless, clean skin and with the few days that he spent in Thailand he looked even more yummy.

MANDLA: (low voice) time to get moving Mr Mathews

He pulled a smirk and caressed his chin then turned walking towards the door where he held the door knob and gently opened up then shot to the elevator

Five minutes later

He stepped out of the elevator as the brothel two guards quickly moved to the sides making way for him to pass before they stepped inside whispering

GUARD 1: who is that?

GUARD 2: he is Mr Jody's friend, he long came here for the party

GUARD 1: but all his guests left

GUARD 2: no, he never left, I was driving them the other day when they went for breakfast

GUARD 1: ohh ok, (looked at the wrist watch) shit!
We are late today, Jody wont be happy

They arrived at the sixth floor and shot straight to his room and opened up but there was no one inside

GUARD 1: where is he?

GUARD 2: I don't know, lets go back

GUARD 1: (stopped) I have this bad feeling and I can't shake it off

GUARD 2: lets go man, maybe he went to see his family

GUARD 1: but he hardly sleeps at his house when he have guests and he would never go anywhere without informing us to keep an eye here

GUARD 2: yeah, maybe he had an emergency

GUARD 1: (sighed) yeah

They quietly walked back and stepped in the elevator...

Meanwhile at first floor, Mandla gently knocked on Grace's room then Rati slowly opened her eyes shaking Grace

RATI: Grace, Grace

GRACE: mhm

She opened her eyes yawning and sat upright
rubbing her eyes

RATI: there is someone at the door

GRACE: (remembered) ohh yes!

She quickly pulled the sheets off and went to the door opening up and their eyes locked. There was an awkward moment as they got lost in each other's eyes for a while then Mandla cleared his throat.

MANDLA: um here to get you

GRACE: ohh,now?

MANDLA: yes, get ready while I go and sort out your plane ticket.

GRACE: but I-....(looked back) I can't leave Rati behind, you have to bring her along

MANDLA: what!

GRACE: yes

MANDLA: (softly) but I came here for you only

GRACE: (folding her arms) thank you for trying to help me, I appreciate it but I can't leave my friend all alone in this hell hole

Mandla unbelievably looked at her as she wore a sad face then his heart softened up.

MANDLA: (sighed) okay, she will come along

Her eyes widened and she screamed in excitement getting the other girls attention and most of them walked to their doors peaking outside sadly

GIRL 1: I told you he is rescuing her

GIRL 2: yeah, I think you were right, I wish I had someone who would come through for me like this but I know that is a dream that can never come true.

Tears formed at the corners of her eyes and streamed down then she rubbed them sniffing...

Meanwhile at Grace's door

GRACE: (jumping) thank you thank you!

She then jumped into his arms disappearing between his strong arms as he hugged her tight then she slowly pulled from the hug and their eyes locked, Mandla closed his eyes and planted his soft lips on hers then she kissed him back, he moved his hand up pushing her long hair to the back as their heads tilted then Rati cleared her throat

RATI: (cleared her throat) kgm hmm.....

They quickly stopped and Grace shamefully stepped back touching her soft pink lips and Mandla smiled looking at her still pretty face. Yes she had lost a bit of weight, but she was still the most beautiful woman he has ever come across and he was falling

for her all over again. The kiss worsened everything as he touched his chest as it pounded harder, the same feeling he had a year ago when they met was cultivated but now it was even stronger

GRACE: Sir

He kept quiet still roaming around dream land as he fantasized about the beauty queen in front of him

GRACE: (waved her hand before his eyes) hello

He snapped out of it and looked at her breathing out heavily..

MANDLA: ohh umm...

GRACE: what?

MANDLA: (grabbing her hands) I can't believe I found you again

GRACE: (smiled) I can't believe you found me too, (remembered) so will Jody agree to let Rati go as well?

MANDLA: he doesn't have a choice

GRACE: (smiling) okay

MANDLA: (looked at his wrist watch) umm, I should get going, get ready

GRACE:'(smiling) okay

He turned walking away then his eyes fell on the

many other girls with sad faces standing at their doors looking at him as he walked along the passage then Grace stepped out with the intention of admiring his back view but her eyes fell on the many other girls who looked sad and pale then her heart broke for them, sadness filled her heart and tears streamed down as she sadly walked back into her room and closed the door before facing Rati who was excitedly jumping up and down

RATI:(loud) thank you, thank you friend

She ran towards her with her arms wide open for a hug but slowly closed her mouth and stopped looking at her sad face

RATI: (confused) what happened now? I thought you would be happy

GRACE: (sat down rubbing her tears) I thought so

too

RATI: (looked at her waiting for an explanation)

GRACE: (sniffing) I was happy but that was until I stepped out of my room and looked at this many other rooms, all the girls were sadly standing at their doors watching as I celebrated my freedom and that broke my heart

RATI: (sat down sadly) yeah I understand

GRACE: I can't live happily knowing I left others in this hell hole

RATI: but you can't do anything about it now, at least you are free

GRACE: thats the thing, I am not free, I can't be free knowing I left other's behind Mandla must rescue all of us, we all have to go home, yes he should set everyone free then we all go back to our countries

RATI: what if he doesn't agree?

GRACE: then he might as well go back because I won't go anywhere.

Rati thoughtfully looked at her then snapped her finger..

RATI: umm...since Jody agreed to set you free I think you can sneak to the nearest police station and report Jody, he won't mind seeing you walking out right?

GRACE: (thoughtfully) I think so

RATI: great! may this shady business come to an end

GRACE: alright let's go

They quickly walked out of her room as the other girls walked out of their rooms watching as Grace and Rati walked away

GRACE: check.if the guards are there, I don't want them to start asking me questions

RATI: (bit her nails) shit! They are at the exit

She walked towards them and smiled as they admired her body

GRACE: umm I have to go

GUARD 1: what! Are you mad, move away before I blow your brains

GRACE: (calmly) did anyone of you see the gentleman who passed here a few minutes ago?

Their hearts skipped as they remembered who walked past them with a straight face. There was just something about him that sent chills down their spines. They didn't know him but for some weird reason they felt the need to obey and honour him

GUARD 2: (panicked) yes, yes

GRACE: (folding her arms) yes, he is here for me and Jody agreed now please move

They quickly moved aside making way for her to pass then she winked at Rati who smiled then walked back to the room as Grace stepped out of the brothel and looked around before heaving a huge sigh, she wasn't yet free but this was close to the freedom taste. A taxi stopped near her and she hopped inside narrating her whole sad story to the driver whose heart broke looking at her innocent face

DRIVER: um sorry to hear that my dear, we always suspected that there is something fishy going on in this buildings but we just didn't have the evidence

GRACE: yeah

DRIVER: alright, I will freely transport you to and from the police station since you dont know its location

GRACE: aww, thank you so much. May God bless you

He stepped on the accelerator speeding off..

Two hours later

Police cars filled the place as red lights flashed around while reporter's ran inside the building ready to take everyone's story and the police men and soldiers walked inside with their guns ready for war, seeing all this all the guards tried to find hiding but got unlucky and got apprehended, there was noise from the cars surrounding the place and flash lights all over as reporter's flashed camera's making a live broadcast

ON TELEVISION

REPORTER: news running from Thailand Bangkok city where a well known reputable business man is exposed for human trafficking and running a brothel subjecting young girls to prostitution. Police are still searching around the place but it seems Mr Jody has fled the scene. A young girl who was rescued by a famous business man from Botswana by the name Mr Mathews went to report today at the police station.

Meanwhile Mandla stepped out of his car and looked around confused but his inner being told him to relax then he calmly walked over as Grace ran towards him falling in his arms and he hugged her then the reporter's ran towards him throwing questions at him

REPORTER 1: Sir how did you find out about this place?

REPORTER 2: how does it feel like being a here?

He ignored them holding Grace in his arms and rubbing her back then the camera's moved to him

REPORTER: Mr Mathews the hero has just walked in the scene and isn't willing to say much since he got here but been holding his long lost girlfriend ever since. But all the girls who were captured here are all grateful for what he has done for them. Going on, the police have agreed to make necessary arrangements for all the captives to fly back to their countries and reward Mr Mathews for the great job.

Meanwhile in Botswana....

Ms Williams walked in on the news and saw Mandla as he pulled Grace in his arms then dropped a tear of joy before kneeling down to thank God....TWO MONTHS LATER

#

#

#

Like post

Comment

Share

THANK YOU

[7/19, 07:14] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 55

TWO MONTHS LATER

She stood at the door quietly peaking outside as her mind slipped into a train of thoughts. Her heart broke as she thought of her first day in Thailand, the day she lost her innocence in the most painful and cruel way, the day that changed her whole life. It was a painful experience that she so wished could easily be rubbed off her mind so that she doesn't have to think about anymore. her throat dried up as her eyes

welled up with tears then she rubbed them sniffing.

GRACE: (whispering) please help me get over this
God

Tears streamed down her smooth cheeks as Mia crossed her mind, she couldn't stop wondering how a whole sane woman would throw another one into a lions den without thinking twice. She jumped off scared as someone held her waist hugging her from behind

MS WILLIAMS: hey baby

GRACE: (relaxed) ohh its you

MS WILLIAMS: sorry I.scared you, I really think you should consider the counseling offer, it would help you, you are always jumpy and its not good my child

GRACE: no ma

MS WILLIAMS: please baby, you have to find a way
of dealing with your past

GRACE: (sadly) its a can of worms that um not
willing to open up ever

Ms WILLIAM'S: (sighed) I have something for you

GRACE: ohh?

She walked to the couch and opened her hand bag
taking out a white envelope and handed it to her as
she looked at her curiously

MS WILLIAMS:here

GRACE: (looking at the envelope) what is it?

MS WILLIAMS: its a letter from Mia

She sighed and looked at her with a disappointed look

GRACE: I thought we talked about this ma, you promised to never bring her up in my presence

MS WILLIAMS: (softly) I know baby, but I thought you might want to read that because it might be just the closure you need then you will be able to find it in your heart to forgive her

GRACE: (sadly looked at her)

MS WILLIAMS: forgiveness isn't just about another person, its also about you as an individual because it helps you live your life freely and happily and gives you a light feeling because then you won't be holding any grudges. A grudge can be a lot heavier than we actually think because its like you are carry a heavy burden on your shoulders and having someone at heart waiting for their downfall, that on its own will steal your happiness and make you very miserable (a tear dropped then she wiped it off and went on) I don't like seeing you like this, I miss seeing my bubbly child who was active and energetic before Thailand happened

GRACE: (breaking voice) that's the thing ma, the bubbly and active Grace died in Thailand, this is the new Grace now.

Ms William's heart broke hearing her say that then tears streamed down her face as she tried to wipe them

GRACE: (crying) its only been two months, you can't expect me to carry on like nothing happened, I am damaged beyond repair. My whole life and dreams have been shattered and now I have no reason to live

She broke down crying then Ms William's hugged her tight shushing her

MS WILLIAMS: (softly) I'm so sorry

After a little while she was okay and Ms William's rubbed off her tears looking in her sad face

MS WILLIAMS: I understand baby, and um sorry for putting too much pressure on you okay

GRACE: (nodded)

MS WILLIAMS: alright, you can take the envelope and put it somewhere in your room then read it when you are feeling a lot better, it may be a day a week, months or years from now and that's okay, just take your time baby.

She kissed her forehead as Grace turned making her way to the bedroom with the envelope in her hand where she opened up and stepped in heaving a huge sigh as she looked around the room and thoughtfully lifted her mattress putting the envelope in between them before sitting down her phone rang from under the pillow and she reached for it picking up

GRACE: hey

MANDLA: hey sleepy head

GRACE: (smiled)

MANDLA: how are you today?

GRACE: hanging in there

MANDLA: (sighed sadly) alright sunshine, was thinking maybe I can take you out today

GRACE: (sadly) not today, um not ready to face the world yet

MANDLA: (softly) but you've been saying that since two months ago, you have to leave your hiding place and boldly face the world, please

Tears flowed down as she imagined how people might look at her, she couldn't stomach the thought of being given weird looks and have people whispering as she passes

GRACE: (teary) I can't, please understand

MANDLA: (softly) I promise I won't leave your sight,
I'll be there to hold your hand and defend you, please,
you have to do this because you can't hide forever,
start living and embracing life again

GRACE: (breaking voice) not today please

MANDLA: (softly) okay, stop crying, um sorry for
pushing a little too hard

GRACE: okay

MANDLA: alright, I will pass by after work to see that
pretty face

GRACE: (smiled)

MANDLA: what can I bring you

GRACE: I still have a lot of stuff, you are always buying me food.

MANDLA: yes because you need to eat and bring back that fine flesh to the right places. I'll bring you something to eat and I won't leave until you finish eating

GRACE: (laughed a little) I am not a baby Mr Mathews

MANDLA:'(smiling) but you are behaving like one so we will treat you like one and force food into your mouth

She laughed as her heart got overjoyed, talking to Mandla always made her forget about everything, nothing else mattered and her heart was always at peace

GRACE: okay, okay!

MANDLA: okay,.let me make money, talk later

GRACE: alright bye

MANDLA: bye sunshine

He hung up and put the phone away typing in his laptop as Grace put her phone down all smiles.....

AT PRISON

She looked at her completely healed hand and touched her all over smooth face and smiled happily. It was just too amazing how she got healed after the confession and Ms Williams prayer.

INMATE: (angrily) hey bitch, get up and go wash my clothes

MIA: but i-.....

He hot slapped and she held her cheek crying silently

INMATE: you like talking back huh? Get the fuck up

She quickly got up as he she threw the clothes at her face then she grabbed them and paced to the bathrooms passing other inmates who sadly looked at her feeling sorry for her, it had only been two

months since she arrived but the abuse she was subjected to was just too much and heartbreaking, worse, she was just too sweet and unable to defend herself. In no time she arrived and filled the tub with water washing the clothes with tears streaming down her face, she went on rubbing them and continued as everyone sadly looked at her.....HAD TO POST THE TWO O CLOCK
INSERT EARLY BECAUSE I HAVE PLACES TO BE

#

#

#

Please don't forget to like the insert, comment and share

GOOD DAY

[7/19, 07:14]BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 56

She finished doing the laundry and wiped her hands then walked back to her room. She sighed and

looked around then walked closer to her small spring bed and knelt down folding her arms and prayed

MIA: Lord please have mercy on me and give me the courage and strength to go on. It is not any easier for me but Lord walk with me, direct me and show me the way. Help me know and believe that this is just temporary and soon it will be over. Thank you God.Amen

She stood up wiping her knees and turned around as her eyes fell on her room mate leaning at the door

HER: (straight face) are you done with my laundry?

MIA: (terrified) yes

HER: good!

She walked in and sat down on her small bed then laid down as Mia sighed in relief....

AT MANDLA'S OFFICE

He thoughtfully took his phone and dialed his number but it still shot straight to voicemail then he sighed angrily and called one of his men

MAN: boss

MANDLA: any news?

MAN: not yet boss, he hasn't been coming to his house since two months ago, nothing has moved

MANDLA: alright, lets meet at his place, get the

others to help you open his gate

MAN: but we tried the last time

MANDLA: (angrily) break in if you have to

MAN: ok boss

MANDLA: sure

He hung up and angrily grabbed his blazer from the chair and walked out passing by reception

MANDLA: cancel all my meetings for today

RECEPTIONIST: alright sir

He stormed out and paced towards the parking lot and took out his Range Rover keys unlocking it then hopped in and drove off..

One hour later.....

He pulled up at the gate and smiled a bit seeing it open so he drove in and parked in front of the house then stepped out as the three men looked at him

MANDLA: and?

MAN: we managed to open up

MANDLA: and the alarms?

MAN: we managed to sort that out as well

MANDLA: great!

He turned walking inside the quiet and dusty house and moved around opening every room searching for any leads then he sighed frustrated because there was nothing helpful

MANDLA: (clenched his teeth) I need to find you dammit!

He scratched his head and headed towards the door but his eyes landed on a small piece of paper on the table then he stopped looking at it before he walked closer picking it up and brought it closer to his face reading the letter as more anger slowly built inside him.

MANDLA: (angrily) dammit Mia!

He continued reading until the last part and his heart broke as he read "um sorry my friend" yes thats what he was, his friend and the only friend he ever had but he betrayed him. He sighed and put the small piece of paper down and the hard copy photos on the table caught his eyes and he picked them up scanning them. Yes they looked a lot more convincing but he knows his friend way much better and he still would've been able to see that he was set up, the look on his face showed just how intoxicated he was because his eyes were almost closed

MANDLA: (looking at the photos) dammit Themba! how could you be so stupid, I would have believed you but now you fucked up big time man

He sighed sadly and picked up the letter and all the photos heading out passing by his men

MANDLA: lock up

MAN: okay boss

He turned opening his car and hopped inside before reversing then he drove off playing their favourite song and his lips slowly moved smiling as he remembered the old good times.

SOMEWHERE IN BOTSWANA

He walked to the tuck shop and reached in his pocket counting the coins which added up to P4.00

THEMBA: hello

LADY: hello, how are you

THEMBA: (smiled) um good, can I please have

powder soup

LADY: okay, we have chili beef and minestrone only

THEMBA: alright, how much is it?

LADY: P4.00

THEMBA:okay, I'll have chilli beef

He handed her the coins and she took the soup from the shelves giving him

THEMBA: thank you

LADY: you are welcome

He took it and walked to his one roomed house where he took the keys from his pocket and opened up getting inside. He put the soup beside the small stove and switched it on boiling water for porridge then he washed his hands and sat on the small chair chopping vegetables....

AT MS WILLIAMS

he parked at the gate as Grace moved the curtain and peaked outside before she went to the door and walked out. Meanwhile inside the car he reduced the volume and smiled looking at her as she approached the car. He opened the door and quickly walked to the passenger side opening up for her and she hopped in as he went back to the driver's side

GRACE: thank you

MANDLA: um a gentleman

They laughed briefly before looking into each other's eyes smiling

MANDLA: you look beautiful

GRACE: (smiling) ohh don't start

MANDLA: I love your lips, they are so tiny and pinkish

GRACE: (shyly) please stop, I am blushing now

MANDLA: and you look even more cute, (pointing)
ohh look at the dimples

GRACE: (laughing) stop!

He smiled looking at her as she covered her face
then she put her hands down and their eyes locked,
there was an awkward silent moment before he
cleared his throat

MANDLA: ummm....I bought you something to eat

GRACE: but I just had something to eat

MANDLA: uhh uhh, I know you are lying, I am going
to feed you today

He looked at the back seats then Grace looked back
as her eyes fell on the many plastic bags full of food

GRACE: what?

MANDLA: yes, told you I will force you to eat, didn't I?

GRACE: you took the whole of Woolworths now, I don't need this much food

MANDLA: (peaked in the plastic and took out a double cream plain yogurt) have this first because um sure you haven't had anything to eat today, so you need something soft

She took the yoghurt sulking then he grabbed it and opened it up taking the spoon from the plastic and fed her...

AT PRISON

Ms Williams patiently waited at the visitors area before the guard appeared and Mia walked behind him. She looked up then her face lit up as her eyes fell on Ms William's

MIA: I didn't know its you

MS WILLIAMS: (looked at her smiling)

Mia pulled the chair and sat down facing her as Ms William's heart broke looking at her puffy eyes, it was evident that she had been crying

MS WILLIAMS: is that girl still troubling you?

MIA: no, she doesn't

Ms Williams looked at her with a doubtful look then Mia sadly looked down, she had noticed how the poor old woman gets saddened every time she hears about her struggle so she didn't want to worry her anymore but Ms Williams knew her better and could tell when she is lying

MS WILLIAMS: really?

MIA: (kept quiet)

MS WILLIAMS: you can't lie to me baby, I know you
enough to tell when you are hiding something

MIA: (sadly) I just didn't want to get you worried

MS WILLIAMS: (touched her hand) aww, but please
always tell me when something is bothering you,
okay?

MIA: (nodding) okay

GUARD: (walked over) no touching

MS WILLIAMS:'ohh sorry I.forgot

She let go of Mia's hands as they continued chatting before she stood up walking away then the guards escorted Mia back to her cell room..

AT MS WILLIAMS

he finished feeding her as she complained about having had enough

MANDLA: okay, okay!

She swallowed up then took the tissue wiping her mouth then she hopped out as Mandla also did and walked to the back taking out all the plastics and asked Grace to carry some before they walked into the yard. Grace opened the door and he stepped inside putting the plastics on the table and sighed

MANDLA: I didn't think they are this heavy

GRACE: yeah hey

MANDLA: (looked at his wrist watch) oops, almost knock off time, your mum must be on her way back home so let me bounce

GRACE: alright and thank you for everything

MANDLA: its okay

He walked closer and pulled her in his arms hugging her as she disappeared between his strong arms then he looked down planting a soft kiss on her forehead

MANDLA: bye

GRACE: alright

He turned walking out as Grace walked to the door admiring his back view then he closed the gate and waved at her..

GRACE: (louder) bye

He smiled and opened the car door hopping in and increased the volume then he reversed and stepped on the accelerator speeding off.....

#

#

#

Please like post

Comment

Share

GOOD NIGHT

[7/19, 07:15] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 57

He pulled up in the garage and parked his car then removed the car keys and opened up before locking up as he made his way towards the door where he searched his pockets and slid out his house keys and unlocked getting inside. He switched the lights on and walked to the couch then took off his jacket taking a seat and reached for his phone dialing her

MANDLA: (softly) hey

GRACE:(smiling) hey, you are home?

MANDLA: yep, I just got home now

GRACE: okay

MANDLA: yeah, let me go take a shower, ill call you before I sleep okay?

GRACE: alright

MANDLA: bye

GRACE: (smiled) bye

He hung up and put the phone down smiling before something crossed his mind and he slowly closed his mouth as the cute smile wore off then he took the phone dialing him

VOICE: the mascom number you have dialed is not

available, ple-.....

He hung up frustrated and slightly bit his lower lip trying to think of where he could be but to no luck then he sighed and put the phone down standing up and shot straight to the bathroom..

SOMEWHERE IN BOTSWANA

he dished up and started munching on the rice and soup enjoying. Few minutes later he was all done and put the plate away and walked to his bed then laid down facing the roof slipping into a train of thoughts then his phone distracted him beeping so he reached for it and sighed reading a message from mascom then he put it away and started getting undressed getting in his sleepwear before he pulled the sheets off getting inside the blankets and laid down but thoughtfully jumped off bed searching one of his jackets taking out his old sim card then inserted it inside his phone as many

messages started reporting but he sighed disappointed because he was expecting to maybe get a message from his old friend, yes he saw the news about how Mandla rescued many girls from Thailand, Grace included but he sure knew there was still hell to pay and he wasn't ready to face the music yet

THEMBA: (sighed scratching his head) haish

He took out the simcard and put the phone away pulling up the blankets and slowly closed his eyes dozing off..

AT MS WILLIAMS

She held the door knob opening up and her eyes fell on Grace who was busy munching on pizza then she smiled impressed

MS WILLIAMS: ohh you are eating??

GRACE: (mouthful) yeah

MS WILLIAMS: um glad to see you eating, and you look so much better today

GRACE: (chewing) you are a bit late today

MS WILLIAMS: yeah , I passed by prison to check on Mia

GRACE: (sadly) ohh

MS WILLIAMS: um sorry bu-.....(Grace interrupted)

GRACE: its fine really, I understand

Ms Williams eyes widened surprised

MS WILLIAMS: huh?

GRACE: yeah, you have always been a good person and I guess its something that can't be taken away from you, I don't like Mia and I wish you hated her too but thats not who you are, you never bear grudges and always find a way to overlook people's mistakes and love then unconditionally. At first I felt like you are being unfair on me by being there for someone who caused me an unbearable pain but I remembered how you took care of your ex-boyfriend when he was on a death bed, regardless of what he had done in the past you were there for him and fed him changing his diapers.

Ms Williams sadly looked down as her daughter's words cut deep, she brought up a topic she wished

to never bring up and it opened up the old wounds, he had hurt her so bad when she was still young and vulnerable then turned up 20 years later on his death bed

GRACE: um sorry I brought that up

A tear fell down and she rubbed it off as Grace moved closer to her side and rubbed her back

GRACE: I'm sorry, I was just trying to explain to you how I made peace with your relationship with Mia (clenched her teeth) even though I hate her entire existence

MS WILLIAMS: (tearfully) its okay, its just that this is something I never want to talk about, that man destroyed my life and took away the most precious thing from me

GRACE: (sadly) do you ever think about her?

Her heart broke as her throat dried up and tears flowed down her cheeks before Grace rubbed them

GRACE: (softly) don't cry. its okay ma

MS WILLIAMS: (breaking voice) I think about her everyday, especially at night, I don't sleep because she is all that runs in my mind, I can't stop wondering how she looks like right now, and how she turned out

GRACE: um sorry ma, at least you tried looking for her

MS WILLIAMS: I wish I could turn back the hands of time and take her from that couple

Grace looked at her surprised

GRACE: (confused) so you knew where she was, I thought you didn't know

MS WILLIAMS: (swallowed hard) I always thought he took her in and was raising her because he never allowed me to visit or at least see her until one day his sister came to me and told me about how her brother dropped off the child in an orphanage when she was five months old. I was still young, stupid and naive plus I was scared of him so I couldn't do anything so instead I started visiting the orphanage and played with all the kids but I spent more time with her until after two years when a certain couple rocked up at the orphanage and adopted her.(started crying) I was really shattered and hopeless but luckily the couple was staying not far from my home and they had recently moved there so I watched her growing up from a distance.

GRACE: (surprised) ohh, you never told me all this

MS WILLIAMS: I never wanted to talk about it because it opens old wounds

GRACE: (curious) so what happened to the couple?

MS WILLIAMS: (tearfully) I am not sure about the husband but I heard the wife was attacked in their home and got shot. That was the last time I saw my daughter, I didn't know where they had taken her and I couldn't ask anyone so I learned to live with the pain of losing her

Tears overflowed as Grace rubbed them and hugged her tightly

GRACE: um so sorry ma

She went on shushing her until she dozed off in her arms.....

AT PRISON

she walked in carrying the now dry clothes and respectfully handed them over to her cell mate who looked at her with a serious face

HER: thank You

Mia looked at her totally surprised, she was the kind of person who would never say those words,especially to her

MIA: okay

She turned and sat on her spring bed opening her

bible as her room mate looked at her quietly

HER: (looking at Mia) um sorry

MIA: (surprised) what?

HER: I heard your prayers ealier and you asked God to protect you, it hit me that you were actually asking God to protect you from me, I am disappointed in myself and(tears formed at the corners of her eyes)
um sorry

MIA: (stood up) its okay, I forgive you

She walked over to her and opened her arms
hugging her

MIA: stop crying, I forgive you

She went on shushing her before pulling off from the hug as they both went to their small beds sleeping.....

#

#

#

Please like the inserts, comment and share

GOOD NIGHT

[7/19, 07:15]BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 58

She slowly opened her sore reddish eyes and sat upright rubbing them then got off bed picking up her gown and put it on slipping into her sleepers making her way to the sitting room . She passed by the kitchen and turned as the sweet aroma got to her

MS WILLIAMS: (smiling) mhm

GRACE: (looked at her smiling dishing up)

MS WILLIAMS: that smells devine

GRACE: (smiling) you ruined the surprise, it was supposed to be a breakfast in bed treat but now you are up

MS WILLIAMS: aww, thank you my baby thats so sweet of you

GRACE: its the least I can do, you have been running up and down taking care of me since two months ago

MS WILLIAMS: (smiling) aww

GRACE: yeah, now that you are already up, you can go brush your teeth, you will find your breakfast at the table and I will go run you a bath so that we can go to church early today

MS WILLIAMS: thanks baby

GRACE: (smiling) go

She laughed smiling and turned to the bathroom where she brushed her teeth trying hard not to think about the previous night's conversation..

Few minutes later

She was all done and made her way to the sitting room where she smiled looking at the delicious meal on the table

MS WILLIAMS: mhm..this looks delicious

She took a bite and smiled looking at Grace who was busy munching on her food

MS WILLIAMS: (mouthful) this is really nice

GRACE: (smiling) um glad you like it (looked at her wrist watch) we should make it snappy else we will be late for the church service

MS WILLIAMS: you are right

They continued eating chatting then when they were done Ms William's made her way to the bathroom and started bathing. In no time she was done and walked to her bedroom wrapped in a towel as Grace got inside handing over her ironed outfit

GRACE: here

MS WILLIAMS: ohh baby, thank you

GRACE: (smiled)

She got dressed as Grace patiently waited for her
then when she was all done they walked to the taxi
stop and went to church.

AT MANDLA'S HOUSE

He opened his eyes and looked at his wrist watch
and jumped off the bed remembering that its a
sunday and the time to go renew the convanent

MANDLA: shit!

He paced to the bathroom and took a quick shower before heading out to the cave. An hour later, he parked in front of the cave then stepped out of his white masserati in his levi black jeans and gucci white sneakers that blended well with the white gucci simple t-shirt then walked into the cave which was awfully quiet, it had been a while since he went there..

MANDLA: (whistled)

All the many colourful large snakes slipped out of the water hearing their master's call and surrounded him wailing their tongues then bowed their heads in respect before he turned walking along the passage to the forbidden side. Few minutes later he arrived and his eyes landed on Zumba whose body size had doubled, the now all black shiny snake looked a lot bigger than before so he smiled and bowed his head in respect then Zumba squirmed towards him and

licked his face connecting him to the spirit world

MANDLA: (eyes widened) what?

He then frowned looking at his best friend whose face looked a bit dark and his hair was all grown and looked not so tidy.

in the spirit world...

(((((((((((MANDLA: please show his whole surrounding)))))))

Zumba wailed his red tongue and slowly brought his large ugly face in front of Mandla licking his face one time to give him a clear view

His eyes went down his whole body as he stood next

to the small stove in a messy room. He looked a lot thin and his surrounding was not so good. Mandla's heart broke looking at him and the letter crossed his mind. All the anger he had dissolved as all he felt for him was pity. This was the same guy who had been there for him through it all, he loved him even when the whole community rejected him when he was ten years old, memories of how Themba used to steal food from their home just to go share with him crossed his mind as his throat dried up then he swallowed hard tearfully. Yes he fucked up but maybe he didn't have much of a choice then plus his mistakes could never amount to how he helped him through the years. To him Themba was more than a friend but a brother instead, that's how much he meant to him

MANDLA: (tearfully) please show me his location

Zumba squirmed his whole huge body towards him and moved around him making a circle leaving him

in between then coiled his body around him not pressing hard before opening his mouth wide and rolled his head inside and waited for a few minutes...

About ten minutes later, the large snake let go of his head which was all wet and had mucus all over his face then let loose of his body releasing him. Mandla smiled happily as now everything was cleared up, finding him wouldn't any hard now

MANDLA: (smiling) thank God you dont have a pure heart you fool

The all black shiny snake squirmed its slippery body out of the forbidden side to the resting place as Mandla turned around walking out as well. Few minutes later he was at the rituals pond where he squatted next to the pond and washed his face as the large snakes wiggled their bodies inside the water splashing it. Unbothered, he stood up and walked out heading to his car where he unlocked it

and stepped inside then reached for the rear view mirror looking at his wet face.

MANDLA: (sighed) husshhh.....

He sighed and got his pure white face cloth wiping himself before throwing it on the passenger seat and stepped on the accelerator driving away feeling at ease....

AT PRISON

she stood up wiping her knees after she finished praying then she turned and her eyes fell on her room mate who gave was staring at her

MIA:(looked at her) ummm.....

HER: (smiled) please teach me how to do that

MIA: huh?

HER: to pray, please pray with me next time

MIA: (smiling) okay, I will

HER: thank you

She smiled looking at the lady who had changed overnight, she had always been some tough cookie who bullied her and got some sort of satisfaction seeing her tears but now since two days back she was all sweet and clam. Mia bit her lip gently looking at her then.....

#

#

#

Please don't forget to like the insert, comment and share.

GOOD DAY

[7/19, 07:15] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 59

Mia gently bit her lower lip and walked closer to her then grabbed her hands looking in her eyes..

MIA: (softly) we can pray now

HER: (smiled) but I don't know how to pray, you will have to teach me

MIA: (softly) okay

They knelt down still holding hands and she looked

at me clueless

HER: what do I say?

MIA: whatever that's in your heart, pour out all your pains, sorrows, regrets and your whole heart to the Lord

HER: anything??

MIA: yes, anything, even your darkest secrets, confess your sins and ask God to forgive you because he is a forgiving God

She smiled looking in Mia's eyes then looked down as regret filled her thoughts, she couldn't stop thinking about the ill treatment and abuse she subjected her to for the past two months. She enjoyed seeing her beg for mercy and got the most

satisfaction but now she wished it was possible to turn back the hands of time and make better decisions because she didn't deserve it at all

HER: (tearfully) how do you do it?

MIA: what?

HER: how do you manage to be all nice and understanding towards someone who put you through unbearable pain

Mia smiled and held her cheek raising her roomies head

MIA: its because I understand, I understand where you were coming from because I have been in your shoes before and took out all my anger on someone who didn't deserve it, someone who was old enough

to be my mother.(swallowed hard) I beat her up and scratched her knees without any remorse so you see, me and you are almost the same

HER: (surprised) I don't believe that because you are way too sweet and soft

MIA: its called change my dear, running to God makes a huge difference, someone introduced me to God and today I see things differently. You can do it as well because its never too late.

HER: (smiling) wow

MIA: now lets teach you how to pray

HER: (slowly) God please forgive me for my sins, I am not a good person because I have been hurting an innocent and loving soul.Please forgive me.Amen

They opened their eyes letting go of each other as
Mia smiled

MIA: see, that wasn't hard now?

HER: (laughing) not bad at all, ohh And I am Resego
but you can call me Rese, I never got your name

MIA: Mia, I always heard everyone saying Rese and
assumed its your name

They smiled and sat down getting to know each
other..

AT CHURCH

Ms William's and Grace got their bags standing up

as everyone got up leaving then the senior pastor walked over to them

PASTOR: (respectfully) Ms Wills, how are you?

MS WILLIAMS: I am fine, thank you Pastor

He turned to Grace and looked at her smiling

PASTOR: can we maybe sit and talk for a few minutes?

GRACE: ohh sure

He looked at Ms William's who was busy putting her bible in her handbag

GRACE: ohh its fine, she can come as well, I hope

you don't mind

PASTOR: okay

The trio walked back to the chairs and sat down looking at the pastor who cleared his throat

PASTOR: umm... I would like to know your wellbeing since your arrival

GRACE: I am getting there pastor

MS WILLIAMS: (nodded in agreement) yeah, she is a lot better

PASTOR: ohh, that's great but there is a problem

GRACE:(curious) problem?

PASTOR: yes dear, today when I was preaching at the pulpit I looked to your side but I couldn't see you because you were covered in darkness, there was just too much darkness surrounding you and I still dont understand what that meant, do you perhaps have an idea?

GRACE: (shook her head confused) I don't know really

MS WILLIAMS: we don't understand

PASTOR: that usually means you are associated with someone evil or evil is residing in you

GRACE: but pastor I don't know anyone who could be evil

PASTOR: ok my dear, please come to church every Wednesday so that we pray together for revelation. And also continue praying at home because this is a very bad spirit that um seeing so you need to be strong in prayer so that it doesn't overcome you

GRACE: okay pastor, I will make sure to pray and come to church on Wednesdays

PASTOR: okay, (looked at his wrist watch) I already took much of your time, let me not keep you

BOTH: okay pastor, thank you

They stood up and left.....

SOMEWHERE IN BOTSWANA

Themba placed the pan on the stove and remembered that he had ran out of match sticks the previous night then he reached for his pants searching them and took the last P1.00 coin he has to his name and walked outside to the nearest tuck shop.. few minutes later he arrived and handed the young lady the money

THEMBA: may I have match sticks please?

HER:(smiling shyly) but you are P0.25 short

Themba sadly looked at her knowing that was his last coin.

THEMBA: (embarrassed) that is my last money

HER: okay

She took the matches box and handed him as he
grateful grabbed it

THEMBA: thank you so much

HER: (smiling) you are welcome

He turned walking away but thoughtfully turned back
to her

THEMBA: (shaking) can I have your number, I mean I
want to thank you one day for helping me out

HER: (smiling) hau come on, that was just 25 thebe,
its not much

THEMBA: (softly) to me its a lot Because I was
helpless

HER: okay 751.....

He pressed his phone saving it then walked away.
He approached his place as a familiar car appeared
in front of him then he panicked and tried to run
away but tripped and fell

THEMBA: shit!

He tried standing up and walked faster as Mandla
stepped out of his Masserati car pacing towards him

MANDLA:(serious tone) its over boy

Hearing this words sent chills down his spine and
weakened his legs leaving them heavy making it
difficult for him to run nor walk faster. His heart
pounded so fast as he started sweating then tears

formed at the corners of his eyes and he stopped surrending and turned looking back at Mandla tearfully

THEMBA: (Breaking voice) please forgive me, don't kill me please

Mandla looked at his teary pale face and felt his heart breaking for his dear old friend then he quietly walked closer and opened his arms as the confused Themba looked around as Mandla pulled him in his arms hugging him tight.

MANDLA: (tearfully) I forgive you

Themba broke into tears crying in his chest as Mandla rubbed his back.. few minutes later he pulled from the hug and secretly rubbed his tears as Mandla smiled at him

MANDLA: um sorry you had to run away from me

THEMBA: um sorry I took away the most precious thing from you

MANDLA: its okay, water under the bridge

THEMBA: thank you

There was an awkward moment then.....

#

#

#

PLEASE DON'T FORGET TO LIKE THE INSERT,
SHARE AND COMMENT

GOODNIGHT

[7/19, 07:15] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 60

There was an awkward moment then he pulled him back in his arms embracing him emotionally

MANDLA: sorry man

THEMBA: (kept quiet)

MANDLA: (let go of him) shit! You look like a lost puppy

THEMBA: (looked at his clothes embarrassed)

MANDLA: (laughing) look at your hair all grown and kinky, why didn't you shave the beards at least

THEMBA: (laughing) and risk being seen by the

mighty Mandla Matthews?? No ways bruh

MANDLA: (laughing) I am not that bad but you should say thanks to that damn letter otherwise I'd be feasting on you now

THEMBA: (laughing) bruh! I been struggling to sleep imagining you blowing my brains off almost everyday, um glad you believed me. Thank you

MANDLA: (smiling) let's get moving man, we have to get you a neat hair cut because we dont want fine things seeing you like this back in town.

THEMBA: that's my boy, thanks man (looked at his small one room embarrassed) lets go inside

MANDLA: (unbothered) sure

They turned walking inside the yard as Themba uncomfortably opened the door and moved aside making way for Mandla to get inside the messy room, it looked exactly like he saw it in the spirit world

MANDLA: (looked at him) I still don't understand why you came here because um sure you had enough money to last you even up to three years, why didn't you look for a decent house.

Themba looked down going down memory lane, he had cleared all his savings accounts trying to help Mia get healed and THE treatment charges were very high that's why he now has nothing to his name. He raised his head looking at the curious Mandla and sighed finding the right words to break down the ice as lying wasn't an option anymore

THEMBA: (sadly) after you divorced Mia she came to my house asking for a place to stay because she

was wounded from a snake bite and had nowhere else to go, I felt sorry for her and took her in but decided to find her a house because I couldn't risk you seeing her at my place. And then after that her wounds started getting worse day by day, couldn't help feeling sorry for her so I cleared all my savings trying to help her get treatment and it was very expensive. Thats how I went bankrupt

Mandla's heart beat raised hearing her name and clicked his tongue pissed

MANDLA: dammit Themba!

THEMBA: um sorry man

MANDLA: you owe me one, lets get out of here

THEMBA: okay

Themba took some of his things and they walked out as he closed the door then made his way to the car where they quietly hopped inside and Mandla took a turn driving off fuming with anger....

AT RATI'S HOUSE

RATI: how are you?

GRACE: um getting there, how about you?

RATI: me too, I miss you its been a little while

GRACE: you should pass by sometimes

RATI: alright, ohh and please tell your mum um grateful, they delivered the groceries today

GRACE: (confused) huh??

RATI: she has been helping my siblings with food when I was away and she promised to continue helping us until I get back on my feet, I thought you know about this?

GRACE: well, I didn't know but I will tell her

RATI: yeah, she really is a good person. I like her

GRACE: ohh tell me about it. Mama likes helping people and I admire her for that

RATI: (thoughtfully) mhm....so where is your hero boyfriend, yall still together?

GRACE: (smiling) he is not my boyfriend we are just friends and we click

RATI: (laughing) click?? Say that to someone who will believe you, not me. I think he really likes you and I know you love him

GRACE: (smiling) well...maybe yes maybe not

RATI: um happy for you but please promise me one thing?

GRACE: what?

RATI: that you will take him to church?

GRACE: ummm.....I don't know but I will ask him sometime

RATI: (smiled relieved) okay babes, bye

GRACE: bye friend, love you.

RATI: love you more, bye

She hung up and looked at her younger sister who was still troubled

RATI: why can't you guys tell me why she is having all this nightmares

OLDER SISTER: (looked at the younger sister)
we..umm...we saw a huge snake some other time in our backyard and now she is struggling to get over it

RATI: haish, okay. Did you kill it?

BIG SISTER: yes, we asked some guys to kill it and they burned it

RATI: okay, (looked at the little sister) I am here and nothing will happen to you, okay?

LITTLE SISTER: (nodded) okay.

She squatted hugging her and rubbed her back worried....

AT PRISON

there was an awkward moment then Mia cleared her throat looking at her curiously

MIA: what are you in for

Her heart skipped and she swallowed hard, that was really unexpected

RESE: I stabbed someone

MIA: huh?

RESE: (sighed) yeah, I stabbed my ex husband and he ended up in a hospital bed but the bastard didn't die

MIA: you wish he was dead?

RESE: (angrily) yes

MIA: (freaked out a bit but maintained a calm and relaxed look) umm...what happened?

RESE: its a very long story plus you wouldn't understand and will probably judge me

MIA: trust me I am the last person to throw stones because I did even worse

RESE: (looked at her surprised) really?

MIA: yes, so um all ears

RESE: okay, I stabbed my ex husband because he was abusive and a serial cheater. He would bring many different girls in our home and sleep with them in my presence and I was not allowed to say anything, every time I complained or tried to leave he would beat me to a pulp, (took off her t-shirt showing her the many scars on her upper body) yeah, he did all this and I was not allowed to say anything lest i get a beating

MIA looked at her tearfully and couldn't utter any words as she was still digesting what she just saw and heard, the scars were very bad and heartbreaking

MIA: (softly)how could someone be so cruel?

RESE: (breaking voice) I was already used to being his punching bag, what I couldn't take was the emotional abuse because it broke my heart and my soul, it was the worst, he would tell me about how much he helped me when I had nothing, he would go on and on about how he picked me at the side of the road when I was dirty and had nothing to my name

MIA: (tearfully) um so sorry

RESE: (rubbed her tear) he kept on making me relive my painful past, a past I never wanted to talk about

but he always found a way to bring it up..

She looked down as tears streamed down her face and rubbed them

RESE: (breaking voice) he found me besides the road when I was living as a beggar and relied on hand outs after my parents died. My parents died when I was very young so my aunt took me in but later chased me out when I was only fourteen years so I lived on the streets for about five years before we met. He helped me out and took good care of me then we later got married but then he changed after marriage and started the abuse, I couldn't take it anymore so one day I waited for him to fall asleep and tip toed to the kitchen where I got a knife and stabbed him countless times but he still found a way to survive and now um stuck here for three more years while he is out there living lavishly

MIA: (tearfully) um so sorry to hear that

RESE: (tearfully) its okay

MIA: (softly) but you have to forgive and let go of all the anger in your heart my dear, it doesn't help but instead worsens the situation.think about it

RESE: okay

She nodded as Mia looked at her emotionally thinking about her painful story..

AT THEMBA'S PLACE

He pulled up at the gate and parked as Themba stepped out

THEMBA: aren't you coming with?

MANDLA: no I have to go somewhere first, will pass by later

THEMBA: okay

He reversed and stepped on the accelerator
speeding off to prison.....

#

#

#

Please like post

Comment

Share

THANK YOU

[7/19, 07:16] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 61

Meanwhile inside women's prison the jail guard walked in their room and signaled Mia to follow him

RESE: better you than me

MIA: (laughing) ohh come on, its always one person otherwise you and me same whatsapp group, no visitors

RESE: (rolled her eyes) yeah right

She stood up and followed him out.

Meanwhile at the visitors area Mandla sat down impatiently waiting as he tapped his fingers on the table, he couldn't wait to see her ugly face and scare her off, making sure Mia plays far away from his loved ones was a mission now. Few minutes later Mia appeared from the other side and frowned as

her eyes fell on the totally unexpected visitor, on the other hand Mandla sighed and looked around then their eyes locked. He frowned looking at her flawless face, it was way too unbelievable how she had clear skin and not even a little scar, meanwhile Mia sighed and calmly walked over to the table and pulled the chair taking a seat all relaxed

MIA: (smiling) hello

She extended her hand for a handshake but he looked at her completely healed hand for a few minutes and released his. Their hands touched but he quickly pulled his hand back feeling weird.

MIA: are you fine?

MANDLA: (uncomfortable) yes

MIA: so what did I do to deserve the surprise visit?

MANDLA: (choked as he tried to speak up)

ummmmm.....I.....I.....

Mia looked in his eyes smiling as she interceded in her heart

MIA: whats wrong Mr Matthews?

MANDLA: ummmmm....I..

His whole body started feeling very hot and itchy as sweat dripped down his face and he looked up at Mia's face but quickly looked down avoiding eye contact

MANDLA: (inquiry) umm n..I have to go

He stood up and stormed out scratching his itchy body and paced towards his Benz. Few minutes later he unlocked it and hopped inside then looked at his wet face on the rear view mirror

MANDLA: shit

He reached for his bag on the back seats and took out his gym towel and wiped the sweat off his face then heaved a huge sigh

MANDLA: (confused) what the hell just happened down there?

He tried to make sense of the small moment he just had but couldn't comprehend then his head out of nowhere started aching strongly

MANDLA: fuck!!

He held it tightly with his eyes closed then bent and fiddled on the passenger seat, luckily there was a water bottle so he grabbed it and opened it gulping down the water before opening his eyes feeling a little better then he sighed frustrated and started the car driving off.....

Back in prison, Mia smiled thankfully and stood up walking back to her cell where she opened up and walked towards her bed then knelt down praying to thank God for his kindness and mercy...

AT GRACE'S HOUSE

she looked at the television with her mind miles away, she couldn't stop thinking about her peaceful life before Thailand then she smiled going down memory lane and then she stood up walking to the

wall mirror and looked at her herself sighing sadly. She never wanted to put on anything tight or revealing ever since her arrival from Thailand as she is always putting on baggy and big long sleeved clothes but today she felt different and felt the need to take them off, for the first time in a long time she wanted to take charge and control over her life, hiding and running wasn't the answer to her problems and she was ready to claim her life and authority back. She smiled and paced to the bedroom where she opened her closet and picked her favorite dress, it used to hug her beautiful curvaceous body perfectly so she took it and paced to the sitting room where she took off the baggy t-shirt and pants and put on the dress that perfectly defined her body. She turned admiring her hour glass figure on the mirror smiling from ear to ear

GRACE: (smiling) live on girl

She continued smiling and bent taking her phone on

the couch then clicked a few photos before selecting the best one and posted it on Facebook captioned "live on princess"

There was over five hundred likes and two hundred comments on the post within the space of ten minutes so she sat down reading the comments

COMMENT 1: you look stunning

COMMENT 2: I am so in love with your body

COMMENT 3: a very strong and bold young lady, I really like you

COMMENT 4:look who is back in town, the queen n live on girl

COMMENT 5: and you dont even look like a person who was exchanged by different men evryday, wow!

COMMENT 6: how was Thailand girl?

COMMENT 7: I read your story in the news and my heart bled for you dear, im glad you conquered the world at last. Big ups girl

She went on reading the comments smiling and hurt a little coming across the nasty ones but just decided to ignore them and reacted with love on the positive ones.

Meanwhile at the door Ms Williams opened up then smiled walking in

MS WILLIAMS: wow!

GRACE: (smiled)

MS WILLIAMS: you look beautiful baby, um glad you are taking yet another bold step.um so proud of you

GRACE: I wouldn't have done it all without you ma

MS WILLIAMS: (smiled emotionally) aww baby,,

GRACE: (smiled)

MS WILLIAMS: too bad its already late and you can't go anywhere now

GRACE:(laughing) I know right, I just wanted to see the old me, I missed myself

Ms Williams smiled and opened her arms wide hugging her

GRACE: and ohh I made supper, hope you didn't eat at work

MS WILLIAMS: (surprised) you cooked again?

GRACE: yep

MS WILLIAMS: my baby is finally back, (loo looked up) Thank you God

She gently caressed her cheek smiling before they turned to the kitchen

MS WILLIAMS: hmmmm...smells yummy

GRACE: let me dish up while you go take a quick shower

MS WILLIAMS: great!

She turned and headed to the bathroom and took a quick shower before getting into her sleep wear then went to have supper. They ate and chatted laughing loudly

AT THEMBA'S PLACE

He stepped out of the shower wrapped in a pure white towel and slipped his feet into his sleepers then someone knocked.

THEMBA: its open

He opened up and walked in with reddish eyes as Themba looked at him puzzled

THEMBA: and then?

MANDLA: what?

THEMBA: your eyes are so red, are you fine?

MANDLA: um having a slight headache

THEMBA: ohh

MANDLA: yeah, let me send you some money so that you can buy yourself a few things

THEMBA: okay thanks

He pressed his phone then P20000.00 reported in

Themba's phone

MANDLA: done!

THEMBA: (got his phone) thanks man, (worried) are you sure you are fine?

MANDLA: yeah, let me bounce

THEMBA: sure

He turned and walked out where he hopped in his car and drove away in the dark night.....

#

#

#

Please like post

Leave your comment

And share the inserts

GOODNIGHT

[7/19, 07:16]BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 62

THEHE NEXT DAY

AT KG'S HOUSE

He slowly opened his eyes and looked around the all black walled room then he rubbed his eyes then got his phone checking the time before slipping it inside his pajama pants pocket.it was already past seven so he got of bed and made his way to the kitchen as his stomach made funny sounds. He opened the cup board and took the bread he bought the previous day then placed it on the kitchen counter preparing simple breakfast. He took the pan, poured oil and

waited a few minutes and made crumbled eggs then walked to the lounge where he sat on the plastic chair and placed the plate on the table eating then his phone and he took it out chewing. His heart skipped looking at the caller identity

KG: (softly)hey

SK: hey, how are you, long time

KG: very long, um hanging in there, how about you?

SK:(sighed) I miss you man

KG: (surprised) really?

SK: yeah man

KG: but i di.....

SK: I know and I have forgiven you, its all water under the bridge

KG: (emotionally) thank you

SK: so how is business

KG: (throat dried up) nothing new, um still where you left me

SK: (pitiful) um sorry for leaving when you needed me most

KG: I totally understand why you did it and you are justified. I mean I would have did the same thing if I were you. I risked your life knowingly and there is no

better excuse for that

SK: (sighed) true

KG: yeah

SK: I want back in the game, I will help you take him on, I can't watch you falling apart like this, we have to do something

His heart got overjoyed hearing this words, its all that he has been longing for all this month's, life hasn't been easy as he was drowning in debts, most of his property was seized, the house was almost empty and his six cars were also taken, now he only had one car to his name. At least he managed to clear off all the debts after a very long time of trying so all that bothered him was making ends meet and making sure he doesn't go to bed hungry but he still is mad at the person who took over his territory by

force, the person who took over his business and the man who put him on a hospital bed. so what Sk just said was like music to his ears

KG: (smiling) thank you very much, I have been longing to hear those word's and I have drawn up a plan to take him down, its all I have been working on for the past few months

SK: great, I will pass by so that you can fill me in

KG: alright sure

SK: bye

He hung up and looked at his phone smiling, the day he has been waiting for was just here and that made him the happiest man ever because he just couldn't wait to get rid of his obstacle and start making

money.

KG: (smirked) um coming for you Mr Matthews AKA the snake

He stood up and walked to his secret room and opened up then looked at his plan going over it then bent taking a pen and made editions including SK at certain points and smiled wickedly

KG: I got you this time soldier

He stood there smiling going over the map plan again and again.....

AT MS WILLIAMS

She opened her eyes and yawned before releasing

her hand taking her phone dialing him

MANDLA: (sleepy) hey

GRACE: are you sleeping? Thought you are at work

MANDLA: (down) um not feeling well today so I
won't be going to work

GRACE: (worried) what's wrong?

MANDLA: just a slight headache

GRACE: should I come over and help you out?

MANDLA: (surprised) you would do that?

GRACE: (smiled) yes

MANDLA: (smiling) ohh let ME text your mum and ask her to take the day off

GRACE: okay

MANDLA: please don't get me excited then change your mind last minute

GRACE: (laughing) I wouldn't, besides, um only coming there because you are not well

MANDLA: thank you, so should I send one of my drivers to come pick you up?

GRACE: no it's fine, I'll get a taxi

MANDLA: (smiling)okay,please hurry

She laughed a little and got up stretching

GRACE: yeah right, let me get ready

MANDLA: bye sunshine

GRACE: (rolled her eyes blushing) bye

She put the phone down and turned leaving the bedroom heading to the bathroom where she took a quick bath and walked back in her room. She opened the closet AND looked FOR simple warm clothes so she got black warm pants AND a white nike sweater then got dressed and grabbed her hair making a ponytail, when she was done she got her bag and left.....

Meanwhile Me Williams jumped off bed realising its

late then she got her phone checking the time but
Mandla's message caught her eye

MANDLA: morning ma, take a day off today

She smiled and sighed in relief then stood up going
to Grace's room

MS WILLIAMS: Grace, Grace

She opened her room but she wasn't there so she
turned to the kitchen checking but she was nowhere
to be found so she got worried and took her phone
calling her

GRACE: (closed the taxi door) ma

MS WILLIAMS: are you fine?

GRACE: yes ma, um fine don't worry

MS WILLIAMS: ok my baby, bye

She hung up and looked at the message in her phone suspicious.

Meanwhile at Themba's place

He closed the tap and put his tooth brush away then walked back to the bedroom dialing him

MANDLA: yes

THEMBA: hey man, are you at work, want to pass by?

MANDLA: no not today, um having some me time,
what do you want?

THEMBA: I hope it's not too early to ask but I need
more money so when are we making deliveries

MANDLA: eish, its a bit tight now because we aren't
supplying Thailand anymore so we are only left with
the Indians

THEMBA: ohh yeah of course, I saw the news and
um guessing he won't be able to run the business
anymore

MANDLA: yeah (there was a knock at the door so he
looked at the door)

MANDLA: I have to go, talk later

THEMBA: okay bye

MANDLA: bye man

He put the phone away and got the remote opening the door knowing his expected visitor is his one and only dream girl. The door slid open then she walked in as he got out of bed shirtless walking to the lounge

GRACE: (loud) hello

She looked around then Mandla appeared from the passage and their eyes locked.....

Meanwhile at prison

Dudu sat on the chairs waiting for Mia as she

curiously walked along the passage but her lit up when she reached the visitors area. She sure was getting a lot of unexpected visitors recently

MIA: (smiling) hey, long time

DUDU: (down) um sorry for going mia on you I.....

MIA: (sadly) its okay

DUDU: no it's not, I left you when you needed me most and um really sorry its just that I lost patience when you made excuses refusing to come to church with me so I gave up on you because I felt you didn't want to get help

MIA: I understand that you were too busy with your life so its fine really

DUDU: please don't say that(scanned her face) and you are completely healed, how did you do it?

MIA: (sighed) its a long story,what brings you here

DUDU: (sadly) I missed you

MIA: (looked at her with a straight face) ohh really?

DUDU: yes, please forgive me

MIA: (smiling) I forgive you, was just trying to be difficult but I totally understand where you were coming from, I honestly wasn't the easiest person to deal with, (laughed) I'd run away from me too

They laughed a little and went on catching up

DUDU: ohh great! So when are you leaving this place?

MIA: (smiling) in two months time

DUDU: ohh that's better, not far at all

MIA: yeah..

They went on chatting before visiting time elapsed and parted ways....

AT KG'S HOUSE

A soft knock at the door got his attention then he stood up and went to open up and their eyes met. Sk looked down at him and swallowed hard seeing how much he had lost weight, it had really been a long and tough time for KG but at least now things the

future was promising plus he managed to clear all his debts

SK: hey

KG: hey man

They bumped shoulders then KG moved to the side making way for him to pass. He walked in and sadly looked around the empty house and sighed, he was now more than determined to help KG get his business back at all costs, all they need is a perfectly orchestrated plan to take him down

SK: (looked at him)its good to see you again man

KG: same here man

SK: let's get to business

KG: ohh yeah, this way

He led the way and they disappeared on the passage heading towards the secret room.....

#

#

#

Please like post

Leave a comment

Share

GOOD DAY

[7/19, 07:16]BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 63

Their eyes locked and Mandla's heart beat raised as

Grace's eyes fell on his fine flawless upper body, she looked at his abbs and swallowed hard then looked up at his cute face shyly.

MANDLA: (opened his arms) hey come here

She smiled and walked closer disappearing into his strong arms as Mandla hugged her tight and moved his hand up her head caressing her long soft hair then she looked up at his face and their eyes locked. They got lost in each other's eyes for a little while then Mandla closed his eyes and leaned in for a soft kiss planting his juicy red lips on hers and she kissed him back, he moved his hand up to her chin and gently touched it with his fingers tips as their heads tilted. Grace breathed heavily enjoying every moment of the kiss then moved her left leg up and wrapped her hands around his neck going deep into the kiss. His machine jerked up harder and pressed against her cookie sending butterflies in her stomach as her precious kitten welled up. She felt her clit throbbing

and closed her eyes tight enjoying every touch as she slipped into a different world. Mandla sucked her lips in pleasure and moved his hands to her butt lifting her up and moved to the couch gently laying her down looking into her eyes as she wore the horny look

MANDLA: (in his mind) damn!

He removed her top and threw it on the floor planting soft kisses on her tummy going up to her pointy boobs and sucked them as she moaned softly

GRACE: (moaning) uhhh....

He grabbed them tighter sucking them but someone knocked at the door interrupting them..

MANDLA: shit!

GRACE: (got up getting her top)

MANDLA: let me get that, are you fine

GRACE: (nodded) yes

MANDLA: (kissed her forehead) okay

He hurried to the bedroom and changed into a simple t-shirts and black pants then walked out to the door opening up. She stepped in and looked at them as they froze out of words to say.....

AT THEMBA'S HOUSE

he stepped out of his car and opened the passenger's side carrying many shopping bags and

walked inside his house where he turned to the kitchen putting everything on the kitchen counter. He went on each of them checking then grabbed the other two shooting straight to his bedroom where he put them on his nicely made bed then sat down before he thoughtfully searched his pockets taking out his phone.

He took it and browsed through the contacts and selected her number dialing

VOICE: hello

THEMBA: hey

HER: umm...who is this

THEMBA: (smiling) the match sticks guy, Themba

HER: (smiled) ohh hey, how are you?

THEMBA: very good, I didn't get your name the last time

HER: (smiling) pretty, my name is Pretty

THEMBA: (smiling) ohh wow! Suits you very well

HER: (blushing) mhm

THEMBA: I would like to see you again

HER: you can pass by the tuck shop today since you don't stay far from it

THEMBA: (laughing) so you know where I stay?

HER: (laughing) well,,, yeah, I know you stay in that nice small room

THEMBA: (smiling) nice??

HER: (laughing) its not bad

THEMBA: yeah right!

PRETTY: (laughing) haha

THEMBA: so when can I see you? Do you mind coming over to the small nice one room sometimes later?

PRETTY: (happily)not at all

THEMBA: great! Went out to do something so I will

tell you when um home.

PRETTY: okay

THEMBA: bye pretty little thing and see you soon

PRETTY: (blushing) bye

He hung up as she put the phone down smiling, she thoughtfully picked it up and texted her friend wearing an infectious smile

Typing.....

PRETTY: hey friend, guess what?

FRIEND: what?

PRETTY: (laughing mojo) just guess

FRIEND: um lost friend, say it already

PRETTY: remember the cute guy who used to pass by the tuck shop buying?

FRIEND: yes, orileng? (Yes whats up)

PRETTY: (excited) he wants to see me and asked me to pass by his house later

FRIEND: (bored) what?

PRETTY: yes friend, I can't wait to see him, um so excited

FRIEND: are you serious right now?

PRETTY: yes girl

FRIEND: that guy lives in a small one room and he looks so broke, I can't believe you are actually considering meeting up with him let alone going to the ugly small room

PRETTY: (sad emoji) I like him still

FRIEND: iyoh!! I can't believe you are so desperate for love that you'd even consider giving your secondary virginity to some broke guy.. yes he is cute but looks wont pay the bills Pretty, think like a woman and grow up.

PRETTY: who said I will have sex with him? Um just going to see him and chat thats all

FRIEND: tell that to someone who will believe you, we all know you can't say no to man, especially this cute ones. Tsamaya mma oye go ijesa moshiyanwa wa one room.

PRETTY: (sadly) I think I made a mistake telling you this, thought you would be happy for me, turns out I was wrong

FRIEND: iyoh mma wee bye

PRETTY: bye

She closed the messages tab and sadly put her phone down. What her friend said got to her but she still couldn't help thinking about the cute poor guy and so wanted to see him again. But the fact that he might actually want to have a bite of her kitten bothered her and left her caught between turning

him down and agreeing to meet up. She was from a toxic relationship with an unemployed guy whom she had stuck with during hard times, she supported him financially and literally did everything for him with the little money she made in the tuck shop but things went south after he got a job, he started cheating on her and abused her both emotionally and physically until she gave up and let go five months back.

What if I am making the same mistake again, maybe she is right."she thought"

CUSTOMER: hello,may I have milk?

She ignored her still in a train of thoughts

CUSTOMER: (louder) hello!

She snapped out of it and looked at her

PRETTY: huh?

CUSTOMER: may I have milk

PRETTY: ohh its P10.00

CUSTOMER: (handing the money) okay

Pretty took the money and handed her the milk and sat down sighing....

AT MANDLA'S HOUSE

MS WILLIAMS: (calm) just as I thought

GRACE:(kept quiet looking down)

MANDLA: umm ma, its not what you think

MS WILLIAMS: (sat down calm) Grace

GRACE: ma

MS WILLIAMS: what are you doing here so early?

GRACE:(tongue tied) i...i..

MS WILLIAMS: cat got your tongue now?

She turned and looked at Mandla with a.serious face

MS WILLIAMS: I saw how you looked at my daughter
the very first time she came here and I thought its

just a crush hence will disappear but no I guess it never did because your ex-wife noticed how you couldn't hold yourself in front of her then felt the need to eliminate my daughter(tear dropped and she rubbed it off)yes, I know she sent her to Thailand just so she can get your attention and make you forget her..(looked at Grace) you told me all that you went through in Thailand and I felt your pain so I hope this is worth it

BOTH: (kept quiet) you are both adults and in charge of your lives (looked at Grace) I can't choose men for you so you are free to date whoever as long as you are responsible (looked at Mandla) I hope you don't treat her like you treated your ex-wife

BOTH: kept quite

MS WILLIAMS: I hope its all worth it

She turned and walked out leaving them in awe then
Mandla cleared his throat

MANDLA: umm coffee??

GRACE: yeah sure

He turned and walked to the kitchen as Grace slowly
sat down thinking about her mother's long
speech....TWO MONTHS LATER

#

#

#

Please like post

Comment

Share inserts

THANK YOU

[7/19, 07:16] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 64

She stepped out and walked outside as the blistering sun struck her eyes then she moved her hand up covering her face as Ms Williams came running to her with her arms wide open

MS WILLIAMS: finally

MIA: (smiling) at long last

They both pulled from the hug and looked into each other's eyes as Ms William's travelled to wonderland

MS WILLIAMS: I thought you'd have someone picking you up apart from me

MIA: (looked down sadly)

MS WILLIAMS: family maybe?

Mia's eyes welled up and she looked up letting lose of the tears then they streamed down her face

MIA: I have no one

MS WILLIAMS: (softly) I don't understand

MIA: (sniffing) I don't have a family

MS WILLIAMS: cousins?

Mia looked down sadly and nodded her head as Ms William's felt sorry for her and hugged her

MS WILLIAMS: aww, um so sorry dear. Lets change the topic since its making you feel uncomfortable and ruining the moment

MIA: (sadly) but I don't mind talking about it, especially with you its just a wrong timing

MS WILLIAMS: (smiling) ok dear some other time.

They smiled looking at each other as Dudu approached them breathing heavily

MIA: (face lit up) aww

Dudu opened her arms hugging her and kissed her forehead

DUDU: welcome back friend

MIA: right!

DUDU: (turned to Ms William's leaning for a handshake) ohh hi ma, my name is Dudu, Mia's friend

MS WILLIAMS: (smiling) nice to meet you dear

Dudu looked at Ms Williams then back at Mia and smiled seeing the resemblance

DUDU: is it just me or you both look so much alike?

MIA: (laughing) stop being silly

They all laughed it off and got inside the cab leaving

AT PRETTY'S TUCK SHOP

She went through her phone and sighed bored then texted her friend

PRETTY: hey friend

FRIEND: um with my boyfriend, will talk tomorrow

She sighed and put the phone down as she began regretting her decisions. She couldn't stop wondering how things would have turned out had she agreed to meet up with him, it had been a long time since she saw him as he never passed by since she went awol on him.

PRETTY: (in her mind) text him, text him

Typing.....

PRETTY: hey there

She waited for a few minutes but there was no response, her heart beat raised as tears formed at the corners of her eyes then she put the phone down but there was a beeping sound as his message reported. Her heart skipped looking at the screen then she smiled reading

THEMBA: hey pretty little thing, long time, still dont want to pass by my small one room? I promise I won't bite

PRETTY: when can I come?

THEMBA: today?

PRETTY: okay, now?

THEMBA: not now, im not home now so will tell you when I get back

PRETTY: okay

THEMBA: (kiss emoji)

She read the message smiling endlessly and touched her chest excited then she browsed through her phone with the intention of texting her friend but thoughtfully put it away and closed the tuck shop hurrying to her home just by the road. In no time she was home and shot straight to the bathroom taking a quick bath and then dolled herself up.

Meanwhile at Mandla's house he looked at his wrist watch estimating then stepped out of the house in

his white nike shoes, guess black jeans and white gucci t-shirt. He looked so much handsome and had put on some weight so his old hunk self was back. His face looked very clean and flawless just as the old times. In no time he opened the car door and hopped in his pure sparkling white AMG and reversed out then turned stepping on the accelerator speeding off

ONE HOUR LATER

He parked in front of the old small one room and stepped out of the car unlocking the house getting inside dialing her

PRETTY: (softly) hey

THEMBA: um waiting for you

PRETTY: okay um coming give me ten minutes

THEMBA: alright

He hung up and moved around the messy room as memories of the tough times filled his mind. Those few months were the hardest time of his life and the experience moved something in him. He now more than ever longs for stability, having a stable flow of income and standing on his own, stable family. He came to realize how splashing money on girls and sleeping around wasn't the trend anymore, its something he doesn't value or think about at this pointing time. Getting a loyal and genuine woman was all he wanted and wished for so Pretty passed the test because she still wanted him knowing that he has nothing to his name.

Meanwhile outside Pretty slowly walked over confused by the fancy car in front of the small room.

PRETTY: (in her mind) maybe he has visitor's

She knew the car is not his and would no ways be his because he sure looked like a struggling person plus he wouldn't afford that car living in such a small house so she passed it and knocked softly

Meanwhile inside he snapped out of the train of thoughts and cleared his throat looking at the door with his hands in his pockets looking all fine

THEMBA: come in

She opened the door and stepped inside as her eyes fell on the unbelievably clean even more cute familiar guy

PRETTY: (unsure) Themba?

THEMBA:(kept quiet looking at her confused face)

She looked at him from his clean expensive sneakers and went up his body admiring his outfit then her eyes landed on his shaved chin and flawless face. It felt like she was seeing a totally different person as he looked the complete opposite of what she saw the last time. She ran out of words looking at him then lost confidence in herself because she has been thinking he was just a normal low life guy but now she just came to a shocking realisation that just opened her eyes and she sure knew she doesn't stand a chance with him

THEMBA : (softly) hey

He walked closer and grabbed her waist hugging her perplexed self. His cologne had filled the room but now that he pulled her closer holding her she got

intoxicated.

THEMBA: (pulled back) you look beautiful

She looked down at her feet in flip flops with dust on her feet, her jeans looked a little old and she realized all that now as she stood next to him

PRETTY: (embarrassed) thank you

THEMBA: (smiling) well I hope you don't mind going out with me because I owe you, remember?

PRETTY: (lost) owe me?

THEMBA: yes, remember that day when I went to buy match sticks and was short of extra money?

PRETTY: (remembered) yes

THEMBA: yes, you helped me and I promised to return the favor one day, please give me a chance to do that

PRETTY: (smiled) okay

THEMBA: (softly) so Wil you come with me?

PRETTY: where?

THEMBA: Gabs?

PRETTY: (excited) yes,

THEMBA: thank you, now lets go

He held her hand as They walked out of the small ugly room then he locked up and walked to the passenger side still holding her hand where he opened up for her then she uncomfortably stepped in the clean nice smelling car as Themba went to the driver's side and hopped in reversing the car. He turned and stepped on the accelerator before turning the radio on playing soft music as he drove with one hand holding her small hand with the other stealing quick glances at her pretty face, she smiled shyly and looked down as the car sped off.....

#

#

#

Please like the inserts

Comment

Share

GOODNIGHT

[7/19, 07:16] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 65

He drove towards the parking as she looked around admiring how the ladies passing by were smartly dressed then she sadly looked down at her dusty feet and almost old clothes, she couldn't believe how confident she felt back home when she got dressed, she actually thought this was her dress to kill outfit but now after seeing Themba and everyone around the mall she felt so little and somehow just wanted to just stay in the car and save herself from the embarrassment.

While lost in her deep thoughts Themba parked the car and opened up walking to her side opening up for her

THEMBA: shall we?

She quickly snapped out of it and looked at him embarrassed

PRETTY: huh?

THEMBA: (smiling) lets go

PRETTY: I..I can't

THEMBA: what? Why?

PRETTY: (looked down) I can't walk besides you looking like this, I don't want to embarrass you

he sadly looked at her and kept quiet

PRETTY: go, I will wait here

THEMBA: no, I am not leaving without you. Don't

spoil the surprise please

PRETTY:'surprise?

THEMBA: yes, lets go

PRETTY: (reluctantly) okay

THEMBA: (smiling) thank you

She stepped out and he closed the door then held her hand, she looked down on their hands and smiled assured that he really doesn't mind being seen with her.

In no time they stepped inside the salon and he spoke to the hairdresser while Pretty stood there quietly and clueless

HAIRDRESSER: (smiling)come dear

She directed her to the chair then she sat down as the lady put a towel over her shoulders. She couldn't believe he actually brought her to a salon to do her hair

PRETTY: (in her mind) wow!

She had never been to a hair salon before because she always did her hair at home as she couldn't afford it

THEMBA: (leaned over) I am coming okay

PRETTY: okay

He turned walking out as the hairdresser started

working on pretty's hair.....

AT DUDU'S HOUSE

They arrived at her place and stepped out of the taxi while Ms Williams remained inside

MS WILLIAMS: (to Dudu) please take good care of her.(to Mia) I'll come see you tomorrow

Mia nodded while Dudu smiled responding

DUDU: I will ma

They smiled and waved as the taxi took off then they opened the gate getting inside the yard..

Few minutes later they arrived at the door,

surprisingly it wasn't locked and that could only mean Dudu's husband was back home early so she opened up as they stepped inside

DUDU: hey babe, your back home early today

He turned and looked back at them then his mouth dropped looking at Mia

HIM: (in his mind) damn!

He couldn't believe how clean and flawless her face looked and the fact that she was light skinned made her look even more prettier, juicy pinkish lips she had were a give away as he stood there staring at the beauty presented before him

DUDU: (louder) babe!

He snapped out of his fantasy world and looked back at his wife clearing his throat

HIM: ohh um yes, I didn't have much to do

DUDU: (unaware of what just happened) okay babe, remember Mia my friend, The one I told you about the other day?

HIM: yeah

DUDU: yes, this is Mia, she will be staying with us for a little while until she is back on her feet

HIM: (smiling) ohh okay, no problem my love. (To mia) you are welcome dear

MIA: (smiling) thank you

DUDU: great! Let me show you your room

She held her hand before they turned to the guest room.

DUDU: here

She walked inside as the memories of the day she had Themba drugged came flashing, how she changed positions taking those pictures left her feeling embarrassed

MIA: (sighed) thank you friend

DUDU: don't mention it hle, its the least I can do

MIA: alright, can I take a nap?

DUDU: sure, I'll go make us something to eat

MIA: alright

Dudu walked out as Mia sat down on the bed
heaving a huge sigh.....

AT MANDLA'S HOUSE

she knocked and he opened up then she walked in
taking off her heels

MANDLA: long day?

GRACE: yes, I didn't know getting a new job would be
like a punishment

MANDLA: (laughing) oh come on, but you look beautiful

GRACE: yeah right, um so hungry

MANDLA: unfortunately my house helper is on leave so I didn't cook, have pizza

GRACE: (laughing) um sure my mom was tired of seeing me so she made that excuse

They briefly laughed as she stood up going to the kitchen where she grabbed a box of pizza taking out two slices and warmed them up before walking out to the lounge. She sat down and put the plate and juice glass on the table then started eating

MANDLA: (smiling) you have really gained a bit of weight

GRACE: (mouthful) are you calling me fat?

MANDLA: (laughing) what? no babe

GRACE: (rolled her eyes) whatever

She went on eating then remembered Rati's advice

GRACE: ohh can you do me a favor?

MANDLA: favor?

GRACE: yes

MANDLA: what is it?

GRACE: just promise you will do it first

MANDLA: I'll think about it

GRACE: okay, um will you come to church with me tomorrow?

He choked on his saliva and coughed

MANDLA: huh?

GRACE: are you fine?

MANDLA: (uncomfortable) yes I, um fine

GRACE: okay, will you?

MANDLA: (uncomfortable)'i will think about it

She excitedly fell into his arms hugging him

GRACE: thank you,Thank you

She pulled out of the hug and continued munching on her food as his mind shifted into another world....

AT THE SALON

He walked back in carrying plastics and put them before her

THEMBA: reckoned you might be hungry but I was not sure what to get you

She moved her eyes on the plastics and curiously

picked the mugg and bean one, it was a name she's never heard before so she wanted to try it out, not that she knew or had the other brands before but atleast their names were familiar so she decided to go for a brand she has never heard of before

PRETTY: I'll have this, thank you

THEMBA: alright

He looked at her almost done beautiful new hairstyle

THEMBA: (to the hairdresser) I hope you are not hurting my wife

She briefly laughed and responded

HAIRDRESSER: no its not painful and she is not

complaining either

He laughed and stepped outside looking at his phone, meanwhile inside everyone whispered and smiled with envy..

LADY 1: heh mma, you are so blessed, where do you guys find these caring and loving hunks?

LADY 2: and he looks like a loyal guy mma, the way he looks at you shows just how much he loves you. I envy you

PRETTY: (smiled) he is not my boyfriend guys

They all laughed at her not buying what she just said

LADY 1: stop lying girl, we all can see that love is in

the air here

LADY: heh, he is coming

HAIRDRESSER: we are done dear

He walked in as the hairdresser pulled the towel off her shoulders smiling then he walked over smiling endlessly, pretty looked even more beautiful with the new hairstyle and her soft clear skin made it look even more perfect.

THEMBA: how much is it?

HAIRDRESSER: P450.00

THEMBA: okay

He took out his wallet and counted the notes before giving her

THEMBA: here

HAIRDRESSER: thank you

He got the plastics and held her hand walking out as the ladies looked at them admiring.

Few minutes later they got to his car where he put the plastics inside and closed the doors then turned looking at her pretty innocent face

THEMBA: (softly) you look beautiful

PRETTY: (shyly) thank you

THEMBA: great! Now lets go do one last thing

PRETTY: (curious) what?

THEMBA: (smiling) its a surprise

He held her hand as they turned walking for a few minutes before stepping into foschini where some petite young lady walked over smiling

LADY: hey, you are here

THEMBA: yes, this is my girlfriend, please assist her, um tired so will seat over there

LADY: (to pretty) hello dear my name is Ludo

PRETTY: (softly) nice to meet you my name is Pretty

LADY: (smiling) ohh wow and you look very pretty

PRETTY: (shyly) thank you

LADY: okay, lets get you some more pretty clothes now

They turned walking around the shop picking many clothes as she kept on trying them in the fitting room, meanwhile Themba sat down pressing his phone..

LADY: ohh wow, you look so beautiful in that

PRETTY: (smiling) really?

LADY: yes

PRETTY: but its very expensive

LADY: dont worry about the prices, um sure he will pay

PRETTY: (smiling) okay

She went on and on fitting all her new clothes then after what seemed like forever they put them all in a shopping basket then Themba stood up walking to the counter where he paid up for all the clothes and got the shopping as bags walked out.....

#

#

#

Please like post

Comment

Share

[7/19, 07:16] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 66

AT MANDLA'S HOUSE

GRACE: (looked at her wrist watch) I think I should get going its late

MANDLA: yeah of course

She put on her shoes and held her waist looking at him

MANDLA: what?

GRACE: lets go, your drivers have knocked off unless you want me to catch a taxi

He bent towards the glass table and picked the AMG keys throwing them in her hands

GRACE: (catching them) oops!

MANDLA: I'm not feeling well, drive yourself

GRACE: (eyes wide) what?

MANDLA: (looked at her smiling)

GRACE: I haven't been behind the wheel in a long time I can't drive

MANDLA: please babe

GRACE: (rolled her eyes) okay

MANDLA: thank you

He stood up and baby kissed her then she looked at the keys and reluctantly walked out with him holding her waist

Few minutes later they stepped in the parking lot then she unlocked it and hopped inside starting the car as Mandla looked at her

MANDLA: (waved smiling) bye

She smiled at him then slowly drove off looking all sexy in the AMG.....

AT THEMBA'S HOUSE

He parked in front of the gate then grabbed the remote opening up as the gate slid open then he drove inside and parked in front of the garage. Pretty looked around completely taken, she still couldn't understand how all this was possible. How on earth did this guy move from a one roomed house to such a beautiful mansion, let alone having such a nice expensive car. He sure is very rich to be living such a fancy lifestyle "she thought"

THEMBA: hey lets go

He hopped out and went to her side opening up for her then she shyly stepped out looking around the beautifully decorated mansion

THEMBA: (smiling) welcome to my home

PRETTY: (looked at him speechless)

THEMBA: ohh let me get the shopping bags

PRETTY: I'll help you

They took the bags before he closed the door and led the way to the door where he opened up and stepped inside as she followed him

PRETTY: (smiled putting the bags down) wow! Your house is beautiful

THEMBA: thank you

PRETTY:(turned to him) I should go back home, its getting late

THEMBA: (looked at his wrist watch) its already late, please sleep over

She looked at his begging eyes not sure whether to agree or not but she knew this guy wouldn't let her leave just like that if she was to spend the night, he sure would want to get a bite of her cookie and that wasn't something she was willing to put herself through. Besides this guy was way above her league so there is no way she would keep him let alone be his girlfriend because he wad just too cute and perfect for her

PRETTY: I can't

THEMBA: (sadly) please, I promise I won't give you any problems, you will sleep in the guest room, please

She looked in his sad eyes and her heart softned up

PRETTY: okay

THEMBA: (excited) thank you,'thank you

He pulled her in his arms hugging her excited then she gently pulled back as their cheeks touched before their eyes locked, he looked in her marble eyes in admiration as she swallowed hard looking at the hunk before her, he sure had juicy red lips and the sleepy look he had on sent her miles away. Their faces moved closer as their noses touched then they both closed their eyes and their lips touched as their heads tilted, he sucked her juicy pinkish lips gently and she closed her legs tight feeling the warm juices dripping in her undies then she quickly pulled back

THEMBA: (touched his lips) ohh um sorry

PRETTY: (looked down)

THEMBA: (thoughtfully) umm...I think you should go

take a bath then we watch a movie maybe?

PRETTY: okay

THEMBA: alright, let me show you to the bathrooms

He led the way as she quietly followed him

THEMBA: alright, let me leave you to it

PRETTY: (shyly) okay

He walked out as he looked around the clean spacious bathroom, her eyes fell on the clean pure white towels then she grabbed and put it over her nose smelling the sweet scent on them

PRETTY: (eyes closed) mmmhhhmm

She put it back and started getting undressed before she stepped in the shower where she looked around not sure what to press. Her finger landed on the blue button and she gasped for air as the cold water splashed on her back

PRETTY: (gasping) huuuuushh

She went on trying everything and familiarised herself with everything then started bathing and when she was done she grabbed the white gown and dressed up slipping her soft feet in the white sleepers before making her way back to the living room.

PRETTY: I'm done

Themba turned and looked at her looking all clean and pretty then he smiled cutely

THEMBA: okay, let me go bath as well

PRETTY: alright

He got up shooting straight to the master bedroom where he starting getting undressed and stepped in the shower and took a quick one then made his way to the living room in his white gown where he sat next to her selecting a movie then they quietly watched as she put her head on his chest concentrating on the screen....

AT MS WILLIAMS

she drove towards their house and parked then stepped out and opened up getting inside then her eyes fell on the pastor

GRACE: good evening

MS WILLIAMS: hey baby, pastor is here to see you

GRACE: (surprised) ohh

MS WILLIAMS: yes baby, its about the Wednesday prayer sessions

GRACE: (remembered) ohh that, um.sorry I forgot about them

PASTOR: (looked at her concerned) please take a sit

GRACE: (smiling) okay

PASTOR: (serious) I don't think you realize how serious this is my dear, I came here because I had a

very scary vision last night, you were slowly being covered by a dark blanket from your feet up to your waist and it looked like there was just one thing remaining that holds the keys to your soul, once the enemy gets the keys your whole body will be covered by the dark blanket and saving you won't come easy

GRACE: (confused) I don't understand

PASTOR:(softly) this just goes on to add on to what I said the last time, this means there is a great evil force around you and very soon you will be fully initiated into the kingdom of darkness if you dont stand up for yourself

GRACE: (scared) what should I do?

PASTOR: get the old you back, the Grace who was a prayer warrior and close to God, it's like the entire

Thailand issue changed you and now finding yourself is hard but trust me its not, just remember the convanent you made with God and come back to him, rekindle your relationship with the holy spirit before things go south my dear

GRACE: okay pastor, you are right, I have been distant but now after what you just said I.am more than determined to reclaim my authority and fix my relationship with God, I would like the holy spirit to move with me again because I have been feeling so empty recently

PASTOR: (smiled) thats my daughter in Christ, please do that

GRACE: thank you Pastor, what you just said was a indeed an eye opener, I realized my mistakes now..

PASTOR: you are welcome, now lets pray so that I

can leave, its already late

They held hands and bowed their heads praying before he left....

AT DUDU'S HOUSE

she got in her room taking the plate as Mia remained in the blankets feeling warm

DUDU: I hope you enjoyed them

MIA:'(smiled) they were very delicious, thank you

DUDU: (smiling) okay, let me go get something from my neighbor before she goes to sleep

MIA: alright babes

She closed the door walking out and put the plate in the zink then passed her husband who was watching Television in the living room

DUDU: um going to get the money from Resa before she leaves babe, will be back in a few

HIM: ok babe

She shot to the door walking out then he tip toed to the door making sure she left them he smiled and walked to the guest room and softly knocked

MIA:'come in

He opened up and stepped inside as she looked back at him surprised

HIM: (softly) hey

MIA: (smiling) hi

He slowly walked over to her bed and sat at the edge
looking in her eyes then.....

#

#

#

Please like post

Comment

Share

GOODNIGHT

[7/19, 07:17] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 66

He slowly walked over to her bed and sat at the edge of her bed then she raised her eyebrows looking at him

HIM: (smiling) hey you look beautiful do you know that?

MIA: I know but thanks

He moved closer to her side and looked at her pinkish lips then smiled naughty

HIM: (smiling) so how do you intend on contributing around here?

MIA: (confused) huh?

HIM: the expenses

MIA: well I...I

HIM: (moved closer and caressed her cheek) well, that wouldn't be a problem as long as we understand each other

She slowly moved back then he released his hand caressing her thigh

MIA: (softly) please stop

He stood up smiling and moved to the door holding his waist then winked at her before leaving the room.

Meanwhile at the passage Dudu walked along holding something in her hand then they bumped into each other

HIM: whooaa careful

DUDU: (laughing) you almost hit me

HIM: (smiling) did you find her?

DUDU: yes, let me check on Mia before going to bed

HIM: okay

He turned walking away then she turned getting inside Mia's room who looked shocked

DUDU: hey, are you fine?

Still lost in thoughts, a tear flowed down her face as she tried to make sense of what just transpired.

DUDU: (waving) hello!

She snapped out of the train of thoughts and rubbed
the tears off sniffing

MIA: ohh I.. I'm sorry

DUDU: (concerned) talk to me, what's wrong?

MIA: (moved back forcing a smile) I'm fine really

DUDU: (staring) I.know you, please talk to me, whats
bothering you?

She looked at her once then moved her eyes down
trying to think of a better way to explain it

MIA: (slowly) your-....(Someone called Dudu)

HIM: (from the other room) babe, um waiting

DUDU: (smiling) hubby is waiting, lets talk tomorrow okay

MIA: (forced smile) okay

She stood up and walked out making way to their bedroom then Mia stood up and walked to the door switching off the lights then got back to bed where she laid down in the dark with tears streaming down. She so wanted to tell her friend about what just happened but what if she doesn't believe her, that's what hurt her most plus she looks so happy, destroying her marriage is the last thing she wants to do, she went on and on thinking, eventually her eyebags got heavy as she dozed off to lala land.....

THE NEXT DAY

She slowly opened her eyes and got her phone looking at the time and it was already past eight, at least it was a Saturday and she had no appointments whatsoever so she was having a free day. She took her phone texting

Typing.....

GRACE: morning sleepy head

MANDLA: hey babes, hope you slept well

GRACE: had a great one, are you feeling better today?

MANDLA: not really

GRACE: (thoughtfully) I can book you in for a one on one session with my pastor so that he can pray for you later

MANDLA: no I'll be fine, don't worry

GRACE: alright, so when should I bring the car back?

MANDLA: no you can keep it besides I hardly use it

GRACE: (excited) what, are you serious?

MANDLA: (smiley faces) yeah

GRACE: (kisses) thank you, Thank you babe

MANDLA: (hearts emojis) tell me if the fuel runs out or you can just get my black card and use it to

pay for your expenses so that you don't have to keep on asking for money

GRACE: (eyes widened) black card???

MANDLA: (relaxed) yes babe

GRACE: what, are you serious right now?

MANDLA: stop asking questions and come get the damn thing babe

GRACE: but I can't babe, thats a lot

MANDLA: um not taking no for an answer

GRACE: (reluctant) but babe, I won't need it

MANDLA: like I said um not taking no for an answer, you are my woman so you deserve all the good things. Stop denying me the chance to take care of you and spoil you

GRACE: (speechless) wow

MANDLA: and please make sure you book yourself a spa treatment today because you have been complaining about being tired and work, go relax and easy up babe. Ohh and then go do shopping because I hate it when you wear the same clothes over and over, you are Mr Matthews woman so you should look the part

GRACE: (laughing emojis) are you trying to call my clothes ugly and old?

MANDLA: (smiley faces) not at all babes, im just

saying get a bit of designer clothes and hand bags

GRACE: (rolling eyes) whatever Mr Matthews

MANDLA: (laughing emoticon) I love you more 's Williams

GRACE: (hearts)

She put the phone down and shook her head amazed

GRACE: (in her mind) black card!!

She clapped once and got out of bed making her way to the living room where she found Ms Williams all up and ready to leave

GRACE: (rubbing her eyes) I thought you are still on leave?

MS WILLIAMS: I still am, um going out to check on Mia

GRACE: ohh

MS WILLIAMS: (smiling) yes baby

She got her hand bag and hung it on her shoulders then left, meanwhile Grace turned thoughtfully making her way to the bedroom where she bent pulling the matress and picked the envelope, she let go of the matress and took out the letter breathing heavily

GRACE: (thoughtfully) no no Grace, you are in a good mood, don't spoil it

She quickly put the letter back in the envelope and put it back under the mattress before making her way to the bathroom for a quick shower...

AT THEMBA'S HOUSE

she woke up and looked around the clean classy room admiring it then pulled the sheets off getting out of bed, she stretched her arms yawning then made her way out as a delicious aroma from the kitchen struck her nose so she looked to the side then her eyes fell on the hunk with strong arms that looked good in his white vest, he heard her foot steps and turned looking at her then her eyes widened looking at his yummy abbs.

PRETTY: (in her mind) damn!

Guy was just too hot and looked way too yummy,

she swallowed hard looking at his chest then he gave her a million dollar smile that drove her insane as it revealed his gleaming white teeth and all his cuteness.

THEMBA: (softly) hey you are up

PRETTY: (smiling) morning

THEMBA: I hope you slept well

PRETTY: I did

THEMBA: great! I made breakfast, not much of a good cook but I tried

PRETTY: (smiling) its the thought that counts

THEMBA: okay, you can quickly take a shower while I finish up here

PRETTY: okay

She turned making her way to the bathroom where she took a shower then went in to the bedroom and got into her brand new shorts revealing all the good things, her butt was perfectly shaped with a thin waist and her a bit hairy and soft light thighs made her look even more sexy. She swung her curves and booty to the door making her way to the kitchen but he wasn't there so she shot to the living room.

PRETTY: (smiling) um done

He turned throwing his eyes at her and his jaw dropped

THEMBA: (loud) what?

He scanned her from top to bottom admiring her pretty self then he looked at her soft flawless face and the small pinkish lips that made her even more cute. He thought she was just beautiful but now she looked even more beautiful and a whole lot different

PRETTY: what?

THEMBA: you look beautiful

PRETTY: (shyly) thank you

She walked over and pulled the chair taking a seat

PRETTY: you made all this?

THEMBA: yes

PRETTY: wow, it looks yummy

THEMBA: take a bite

He took a fork from her plate and fed her

PRETTY: (mouthful) mhm...this is delicious

THEMBA:thank you, I had to impress

She briefly laughed then started eating as he also munched in his food stealing glances at her pretty self.....

#

#

#

Please like post

Comment

Share

[7/19, 07:17] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 67

PRETTY: (putting the plates in the zink) I should go back home.

THEMBA: ohh come on

PRETTY: um losing out on business, that's my source of income so I can't disappear for this long

THEMBA: (smiling) ohh wow um impressed

PRETTY: what?

THEMBA: (smiling) no nothing

PRETTY: okay

THEMBA: you can go get your things so we can leave

PRETTY: alright

She turned walking out swinging her butt as he looked at her admirably....

AT DUDU'S HOUSE

There was a knock at the door so she stood up and made her way to the door opening up

DUDU: ohh hi ma

MS WILLIAMS: (smiling) hello dear

DUDU: come in

She moved to the side making way for her to pass
as she slowly walked to the couch taking a seat

MS WILLIAMS: hello sir

HIM: hello (to Dudu) let me give you some space

DUDU: okay babe

He stood up and headed towards their bedroom as

the duo started talking

MS WILLIAMS: um here to check up on Mia

DUDU: ohh of course, let me go call her down here

MS WILLIAMS: alright thanks

She stood up and shot to her room and knocked

MIA: (low voice) come in

She opened up as her eyes landed on Mia's puffy face

DUDU: (worried) are you fine babe? You look like you've been crying

MIA: (faked a smile) um fine

DUDU: (not convinced) okay, the old woman is here to see you

MIA: (face lit up) Ms Williams?

DUDU: ohh yes, Ms Williams. I keep forgetting her name

MIA: okay, um coming up

DUDU: alright

She turned heading out as Mia followed her in her new pajamas that Dudu bought the other day.

Few minutes later they arrived in the living room

then Me Williams stood up opening up her arms as she fell between them, she hugged her tight then gently rubbed her back

MS WILLIAMS: hey baby, how are you?

MIA: (swallowed hard) I'm fine

MS WILLIAMS: great! I'm here to take you out for shopping because um sure you need a few clothes and other things

MIA: (emotional) thank you

MS WILLIAMS:(smiling) go and get ready

She turned walking away then Ms Williams sat down as Dudu stared at her trying to make sense of their

bond. They looked way too close and the way Mia's face lit up at the mention of her name was still very weird. She brushed thoughts off and sat down clearing her throat

DUDU: can I get you something to drink?

MS WILLIAMS: no its fine

They went on chatting about this and that while waiting, meanwhile in the bedroom he snuck out and tip toed to the living room where he leaned on the wall eavesdropping then smiled seeing they were distracted as he paced to her room, so he slowly opened up then his eyes fell on her pointy boobs as she was putting on a bra

HIM: (in his mind) damn!

He walked closer as she heard the footsteps then raised her eyes and looked at him surprised

HIM: (smiling naughty) relax baby, damn! I love your boobs, all pointy, firm and shit

He moved his hand towards her body and moved his cold hands on her boobs as she frowned, as if that wasn't enough he moved his hands to the back and unhooked her bra leaving it to fall down

MIA:'(breaking voice) please stop, please I will find a way of contributing around here

He ignored her and moved his hands to the front cupping her breast moaning

HIM: mhm baby you look so sexy, I like the fear in your eyes, turns me on

MIA: (crying) please stop, Dudu might come in here anytime

He ignored her and squizzed her boobs in pleasure as she silently cried begging him to stop

MIA: (tears streaming down) please stop

He moved even more closer to her then the door flung open as the two ladies held their mouths shocked

DUDU: what?

They all turned and faced at the door then Mia ran into Ms Williams arms crying

DUDU: (angrily) Mia what are you doing with my husband

Mia ignored her as she broke down in Ms Williams eyes then Dudu pulled her off landing hot slaps on her face

DUDU: (angrily) how dare you try to sleep with my husband, is this the thanks I get for trying to help you out?

Mia held her hot face crying out loud as Me Williams sadly looked at her then Dudu started kicking her as she rolled on the floor

DUDU: (panting) how dare you? I really thought you have changed but no I guess its true that a leopard never changes its spots, you will always be the lying conniving and manipulative Mia.

MS WILLIAMS: (crying) please stop kicking her because you are hurting her

Meanwhile the husband licked his dry lips embarrassed as Ms Williams turned to him with a disappointed look

MS WILLIAMS: I know what I saw when I walked in here please make things clear to your wife so she can stop beating her up

HIM: (angrily) shut up old woman, just get your skank and leave my house before she destroys my marriage, how dare she come onto me

The poor woman shook her head disappointed because she had noticed how teary Mia's face was when they walked in, she looked so scared and had tears on her face

MS WILLIAMS: (to Dudu) please ask your husband about what happened before jumping to conclusions

DUDU:'(angrily) I.know what I saw and I.also know my so called friend very well so please get out of this

Mia tried to stand up as her head felt too heavy then she almost fell down from the dizziness but Msg Williams quickly held her and helped her stand up

HIM:'(angrily) please leave my house

MS WILLIAMS: okay

She held her to her shoulders and slowly walked out as Mia limped with a bit of blood gushing from her broken lip

DUDU: get out and never ever set your feet in my yard again, I hate you.

They ignored her and quietly walked along the passage then Dudu angrily pushed them out as Mia lost balance falling down. The poor old woman helped her stand up again and slowly walked out of the house then the yard

MS WILLIAMS: (crying) um sorry baby

Mia kept quiet as she limped in pain with tears streaming down her soft cheeks. Few minutes later they were at the nearest taxi stop then a taxi stopped by

HIM: special?

MS WILLIAMS: yes dear

He looked at Mia remembering her from somewhere then quickly stepped out making way to the passenger side and opened up the door as Msg Williams helped her seat down

MS WILLIAMS:'thank you

She opened the back door and got inside as the taxi sped off.....

Thought I should address this since yall being complaining and I must say I understand but the thing is I really love writing and um enjoying it just as much as you guys enjoy reading but I use my phone to type and trust me its not easy, its so tiring because sometimes I can type a whole long insert then accidentally deletes it before posting but I always try to give you something. I lost my laptop charger so have to buy another one but won't be able

to get one anytime soon because I'm low on cash.

#

#

#

Please like insert

Comment

Share

GOODNIGHT

[7/19, 07:17] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 68

She gave up knocking and turned walking towards the gate but frowned as a clean shiny white Mercedes-Benz slowly pulled up at the gate. Meanwhile inside Pretty leaned to the back seats taking some of the shopping bags as Themba opened the door stepping out then Fifi smiled

looking at the cute unfamiliar man, she touched her top strings fixing herself and walked over swinging her English figure as Themba went to the passenger door opening up for Pretty.

PRETTY: (smiling) you sure are over doing it

THEMBA: (laughing) I'm being a gentleman here

She laughed and stepped out as Themba got the other bags then Fifi frowned looking at the completely transformed Pretty

FIFI: (astonished) what?

She held her jaw walking over as Pretty smiled at her

PRETTY: hey friend

She carefully looked at Themba ignoring Pretty and recognized him

FIFI: (slowly) you??

Themba ignored her as Pretty waved her hand before her eyes then she snapped out of it

FIFI: (swallowed hard) wow! You look beautiful

PRETTY: thank you, umm this is my friend Themba, remember him??

THEMBA: (smiling) boyfriend actually, not just friend

FIFI: (faked a smile) ohh yes, I remember him

PRETTY: (to Themba)umm...this is my friend Fifi, um sure you have seen her at the tuck shop before

THEMBA: (smiling) nice to meet you Fifi

FIFI: (smiling) thank you

He looked at his wrist watch and sighed

THEMBA: I have a.meeting with my friend later on so I should get going (to Fifi) please help her with the bags

FIFI: (smiling) ohh of course

He gave her the shopping bags and leaned closer to Pretty planting a soft kiss on her forehead

THEMBA: see you tomorrow

PRETTY: bye

THEMBA: bye guys

He turned and opened his car then hoped in starting the car and drove off as Fifi jealously looked at Pretty's new hairstyle and the shopping bags

FIFI:(smiling) wow so he got you all this?

PRETTY: yes friend, and he got my hair done as well. Unbelievable right?

FIFI: (curious) but I thought he was just a low life, how come he can afford all this (looked at the shop brand) and this aren't just clothes but they are from

foschini, how is this possible

PRETTY: I guess he was just pretending to be poor

FIFI: shit! And he looks so hot, more like a whole different person.

PRETTY: (smiled)

FIFI: I can't believe I thought he is not my type because wow!

PRETTY: I told you he is cute

FIFI: I always knew he is cute but I thought he was broke plus he looked so thin back then but now he is this macho cute thing ohh my Gashh his chest mme wee, that guy is just what I have been looking for

PRETTY: (laughing) you are so naughty

FIFI: and why did you call him a friend?

PRETTY: (shrugged her shoulders) well he hasn't said anything yet, I mean nothing is confirmed. I can see he likes me but I'm waiting for him to ask me to be his girlfriend

FIFI: (thoughtfully) ohh really? Maybe I can ask him to clear things for you

PRETTY: no friend, I don't want to push it

FIFI: okay, but tell me if you change your mind

PRETTY: (smiling) aww, thank you for trying to push

my luck friend

FIFI: I got you babes

They briefly laughed and headed towards the two roomed house as Pretty unlocked and opened up then they walked in as Fifi started taking out the clothes admiring them

FIFI: wow friend this would look good on me can I have it?

PRETTY: okay friend, try it on

She excitedly stood up trying on the dress as Pretty looked at her smiling

PRETTY: wow, it suits you

FIFI: I knew it would

They laughed as she continued fiddling with the clothes while getting more information out of the clueless Pretty.

AT MS WILLIAMS HOUSE

They stepped out of the taxi and opened up the gate walking inside as the taxi driver sadly looked at them before driving off

MIA: (tearfully) I can't stay here because it will upset Grace.

MS WILLIAMS: I know that but you have nowhere to go and I can't leave you all alone

MIA: (tearfully) maybe I should go back to that one old room and ask the owner to let me squat there for a few months

MS WILLIAMS: no dear, I will talk to Grace, I'm sure she will understand

MIA: (reluctantly) okay

They approached the door as she held the door knob opening up then they stepped in as Grace turned looking at the duo and frowned

GRACE: (softly) and then?

Ms Williams looked down sadly then cleared her throat while trying to find the right words of breaking the news to her without upsetting her

MS WILLIAMS: (softly) she doesn't have anywhere else to go and um the only person she have please lets allow her to stay here for a few days, I promise she will spend most of her time in the guest room so that you wont have to see her more often

Grace felt her head spinning as it suddenly started feeling heavy making her lose balance, she slowly sat down still trying to digest what she just heard as memories started flashing through her memory, her first day in Thailand experience crossed her mind as she remembered the hot slaps that were landed on her soft face, tears formed at the corners of her eyes as she imagined how the cruel man had parted her legs and tied them to the bed taking her innocence in the most brutal way

MS WILLIAMS: (worried) are you fine baby?

She slowly walked over to her as Grace's tears streamed down her cheeks while Mia swallowed hard looking at her, she felt her throat drying up as her heart pounded hard against her chest. the pain in Grace's eyes was visible and that broke her heart into pieces, she now more than ever saw just how much she had exposed the poor child to the worst world ever. Yes she heard about the brutality they had to endure but it never hit her as hard as it just did now. Seeing the tears on her face made her so emotional that she so wished it was possible to turn back the hands of time or at least make her forget.

GRACE: (crying) I don't believe this, how could you ma?

MS WILLIAMS: I am so sorry baby but...

GRACE: (breaking voice) please save it, don't say anything because its very clear who means the most to you, I will never really understand why you are so

obsessed with helping her even after learning about what she did to me, this woman broke me, she destroyed me more so that I don't see the need to live, I put on a mask everyday just so everyone can think I am okay but deep down um breaking and crying for help. She killed me

She said that and broke down crying her lungs out as Mia also silently cried looking at her.

MS WILLIAMS: um so sorry baby, at least lets allow her to spend just one day then she will leave tomorrow, can you do that baby?

Grace slowly stood up as her chest hurt then turned to the bedroom where she slammed the door and locked up before throwing herself on the bed crying her lungs out. Meanwhile in the living room Ms Williams ran to her bedroom and tried opening up but it was locked so she sighed tearfully and went back to seat down

MS WILLIAMS: (to Mia) um.sorry

MIA: (tearfully) I think I should leave

MS WILLIAMS: no you can't leave, just stay in your room I will bring you whatever you need, she will get better with time

MIA: no ma

MS WILLIAMS: let me show you to your room

MIA: (reluctantly) alright

She stood up and pulled Mia by her hands showing her to her room where she sat down on

The bed and sighed sadly

MIA; thank you

Ms Williams looked at her emotionally and pulled a brief smile before walking out to the lounge where she knelt down praying

MS WILLIAMS: heavily Lord please give me strength and wisdom, help me the right thing and give my daughter a forgiving heart, help her heal and move on from the past. LORD please heal her and help her make peace with her past. In the Mighty Name of The Lord Jesus Christ I pray

She finished praying and stood up going to the kitchen.....

AT MANDLA'S HOUSE

there was a knock at the door so he got the remote and opened up thinking it's Grace

THEMBA: (happily)hey man, whats up?

MANDLA:(laughing) Shit! I actually thought its Future Mrs Mathews, totally forgot you have to pass by

THEMBA: talking about the future bo Mrs now that reminds me, I found a so damn fine things for myself

Mandla burst into laughter laughing and raised his eyebrows looking at his serious face

THEMBA: stop laughing man, so I found myself a wife bruh, i swear umma wife that one

He continued laughing looking at his serious self. Themba wasn't always a serious things person, all he ever wanted to do was smash and leave but now he was here talking about wifing someone's daughter, it just didn't have a nice ring to it because he is a damn player plus commitments and relationships wasn't his thing

MANDLA: (stopped laughing) wait, are you serious?

He reached for his pockets taking out his phone showing him something

THEMBA: look at this man, I stole a few snaps after she dozed off on the couch last night

Mandla looked at her cute face and held his mouth surprised

MANDLA: damn!

THEMBA: (smiling) see?

MANDLA: she is so damn fine man, and the cute babyish and pinkish lips are the it thing bruh

THEMBA: you should see her body man, I am such a lucky mother fucker

MANDLA: you can say that again man

THEMBA: yeah man

MANDLA: (jokingly) but she can't be as fine as my future Mrs Mathews, I hope you know that

THEMBA: (laughing) whatever man!

They briefly laughed then sat down talking business

THEMBA: so when is the next exchange man, I need to make more money?

MANDLA: very soon I must say, just organise the girls

THEMBA: alright sure

He looked at Mandla not sure whether to tell him about his plans or not because he wasn't sure how he would respond plus upsetting him was the last thing on his wish list but he was tired of the dirty lifestyle and wanted out so he just needed half a million to start his new clean business and kiss the dirty life goodbye.

MANDLA: we will have to increase the numbers because now we are relying on one buyer

THEMBA: no sweat, I will call my boys

They continued chatting before Themba left..

AT PRETTY'S HOUSE

her phone rang then she picked it up as her friend curiously looked at her

THEMBA: hey pretty little thing

PRETTY: (blushing) hey

THEMBA: um done with my friend can I come pick you up, I miss you

PRETTY: how about tomorrow, still have to sort out a few things

THEMBA: (smiling) you are breaking my heart babe, I need to see you

PRETTY: (smiling) I'm sorry cute little thing

THEMBA: okay pretty little thing tomorrow

PRETTY: bye

He hung up smiling and stepped on the accelerator speeding off.

Meanwhile at Pretty's house Fifi looked at her thoughtfully as she put her phone on the table

FIFI: (clearing her throat) my throat is so dry, can you get me some water?

PRETTY: but you always move around here freely so get yourself some hau!

FIFI: (laughing) ohh come on friend, my throat is dry, just get me some water and stop talking

PRETTY: (laughing) whatever

She stood up walking to the kitchen then Fifi quickly got her phone pressing it and copied his number then.....

REMEMBER TO LIKE THE ADVERTISED PAGE AND
GET A BONUS INSERT

#

#

#

Please like insert

Comment

Share

THANK YOU

[7/19, 07:18] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 69

She pressed her phone copying the number then quickly put it back hearing Pretty's footsteps.

PRETTY: whoaa, almost spilled this on the mat

She smiled pressing her phone saving it in her contacts

PRETTY: here

FIFI: (forced smile) thanks friend

She grabbed the glass and took a few sips before putting it down.

PRETTY: I thought you'd drink the whole of it

FIFI: um a little better, so tell me where does this guy stay because clearly that one old room was just a disguise unless he won the lottery?

PRETTY: (smiling) yoohh friend! You should see his house, actually its a whole mansion in the suburbs, its so big and he has many cars even

FIFI: what? Are you serious?

PRETTY: very serious, this guy is filthy rich mma, I still don't understand why he had to stay at that old room

FIFI: (thoughtfully) okay, let me get going, its getting late

PRETTY: alright friend bye

They both stood up and hugged before Fifi walked out as Pretty took the shopping bags from the table to her bed and sat down texting Themba

PRETTY: hey

THEMBA: missing me?

He sent that then his phone rang

FIFI: (softly) hey Themba

THEMBA: (raised his eyebrows) who is this

FIFI: (softly) my name is Lorraine, I have something important to tell you

THEMBA: (sighed) okay um all ears

FIFI: well I sort have to do it in person because its very sensitive

THEMBA: (impatient) okay what is this about

FIFI: (humblly) I shouldn't be telling you this but I feel you are a good person and deserve to know the truth

while you still have a choice

THEMBA: (angrily) can you just get to the damn point!

FIFI: um...it's about Pretty, I am her cousin and I saw you with her earlier

THEMBA: cousin??

He frowned trying to remember the familiar voice but to no luck

FIFI: (softly) yes, can we meet?

He looked at his wrist watch and sighed seeing it was already late. Her voice sounded too innocent and convincing but he couldn't stop thinking about

how he fell into Mia's trap the last time, at the same time he was also curious to find out what the cousin wants to tell him

THEMBA: where do you stay?

FIFI: (softly) not far from Pretty's place so we will have to meet by the shops so that she doesn't see you

THEMBA:(sighed) okay its already late so tommorow.

FIFI: (smiling) alright

THEMBA: bye

He hung up and threw the phone on the table sighing

then Pretty's message reported

PRETTY: yes I miss you

He read the message and sighed putting back the phone then stood up heading to the bathroom where he took a long bath and stepped out wrapped in a towel making his way to the lounge where he got his phone heading to the bedroom. Meanwhile at Pretty's house she sadly checked her phone looking for his response but it had already been close to two hours since she texted him.

THEMBA: (sighed) shit!

He threw his body on the bed and looked at his phone dialing her

PRETTY: (smiled) hey

THEMBA: I was bathing, sorry

PRETTY: okay

THEMBA: (down) umm...good night

PRETTY: (frowned) night

He hung up and removed the towel getting in bed as Pretty looked at her phone confused by the sudden change in his tone, he was usually all lovey doveys but today he was just short and a bit cold. She sighed sadly and filled her bathing basin with warm water taking a bath..

AT GRACE'S HOUSE

She wiped her tears and stood up slowly walking to the mirror where She sadly looked at her swollen face from crying then sniffed and turned getting her bag where she took out the car keys and walked out passing by the living room quietly

MS WILLIAMS: where are you going

She ignored her and opened up leaving as Ms Williams tearfully shook her head. She was caught between a rock and a hard place as Choosing any of them seemed a little too hard for her. Meanwhile outside Grace hopped in and reversed out before stepping on the accelerator speeding off in the dark night

Few minutes later Msg Williams stood up and sadly walked to Mia's room knocking

MIA: come in

She opened up and tearfully looked at her

MS WILLIAMS: hey

MIA: hi ma

MS WILLIAMS: I am sorry to say this but I think we made a mistake, it was too soon because she is not over everything that happened.

MIA: (kept quiet nodding)

MS WILLIAMS: yes so I think we should find you a place to stay tomorrow but you can sleep here today then we think of something after church tomorrow

MIA: ok ma, I understand

MS WILLIAMS: um sorry I couldn't help you

MIA: um grateful for everything ma and the last thing I want to do is coming between you and your daughter so I really understand.

MS WILLIAMS: (softly) thank you for understanding

MIA: stop worrying

She smiled and stood up briefly hugging her

MS WILLIAMS: let me call her just to make sure she is okay then make something to eat before sleeping

MIA: alright

She held her cheek smiling tearfully then turned heading out to the kitchen where she leaned on the kitchen counter taking out her phone calling her..

Meanwhile at Mandla's place she parked in front of the house then took her ringing phone and looked at it before hanging up. She sighed tearfully and switched it off opening up the door and stepped out before locking the car.

Few minutes later she stood at the door and knocked as Mandla tied his white soft gown and frowned hearing the knock

MANDLA: (in his mind) this late???

He pressed the remote opening up as she stepped in and tears started streaming down her face as she sat her eyes on him

MANDLA: (surprised) babe?

She ran into his arms and cried hysterically as he hugged her tight while rubbing her back trying to shush her

MANDLA: (softly) babe

She ignored him and continued crying her lungs out, her loud cries hit him in the heart breaking it then he felt his throat drying up because seeing her like that wasn't a pleasant sight at all and it broke his heart. He loved her way too much and only wanted peace, joy and happiness for her but now here she was in his arms breaking down

MANDLA: (tearfully) please stop crying babe

He gently grabbed her jaws and rubbed her tears off as she sniffed

MANDLA: um here babe, stop crying

He continued shushing her but got interrupted by his ringing phone

MANDLA: (sighed) let me get that

He bent picking it up on the couch and answered

MANDLA: (respectfully) hey ma

MS WILLIAMS: (worried) is Grace there? She is not taking my calls and now her phone is off

MANDLA: (looked at Grace) is everything fine ma?

MS WILLIAMS: (worried) please tell me she is there, I am worried sick

MANDLA: yeah she is here

She heaved a huge sigh relieved

MS WILLIAMS: shuuu....thanks God

MANDLA: (curious) is everything fine?

MS WILLIAMS: not really, please put me on loud speaker so I can talk to her

He pressed the phone putting it on loudspeaker

MS WILLIAMS: (tearfully) please forgive me baby, I shouldn't have done what I did and I am sorry, I understand that you are still healing and I shouldn't rush you because its a process plus seeing her

would only take you back. Please forgive me my baby.
I promise she will leave tomorrow. Please come
back home so that we go to church tomorrow.

She listened to her as tears flowed down her soft
cheeks but felt a little better after hearing that she
will leave tomorrow

MS WILLIAMS: (tearfully) please say something
baby

She kept quiet rubbing her face

MS WILLIAMS: (breaking voice) please baby, I
promise she will leave tomorrow please talk to me

She kept quite then Mandla pressed the phone
putting it on his ear

MANDLA: she is crying, please call her a little later, I will tell you when she is better

MS WILLIAMS: (rubbing her tears) ok dear thank you

MANDLA: alright bye ma

MS WILLIAMS: bye ma

He hung up and put the phone down looking at her for an explanation but she sadly looked down quite

MANDLA: I can see you don't want to talk about so I'll give you time babe, can I make you something to eat?

GRACE: um fine

MANDLA: no ways, I know you never eat when you are sad so its probably been hours since you ate so I'll just have to force you to eat

GRACE: (kept quiet)

He turned going to his room as Grace slowly sat on the couch facing the television and on no time he was back carrying a warm soft blanket

MANDLA: its a bit cold so take this

She just looked at him then he sighed and put the blanket over her body covering up from her feet up her chest

MANDLA: great!

She looked at him and smiled a bit

MANDLA: you can pass time with TV while I go make you something to eat

She nodded as he bent planting his soft lips on her forehead before shooting to the kitchen

MEANWHILE AT THE TAXI DRIVERS HOUSE

He smiled alone and got interrupted by his vibrating phone so he picked it up and read the message before slipping into the world of thoughts

((((((((TAXI DRIVER: please call me whenever you need to go somewhere

MIA: thank you, and its always hard for me to find

transport

HIM: alright

She got his number and turned walking inside the church building with the old woman))))))))))

He snapped out of it and smiled as he finally remembered where he'd seen her from, he always liked her and that's the reason why he had offered to transport her all the time but she was forever sad and gave him no better platform to express his feelings. Seeing her again after such a long time filled his heart with so much joy

TAXI DRIVER: (in his mind) this is the worms girl I used to transport from and to the mall

He smiled completely amazed by how she was

completely healed. There was not even a scar or anything that shows the horrible wound she had on her face as she looked like a whole different person

TAXI DRIVER: wow!

He got his phone and browsed through his contacts looking for her number

TAXI DRIVER: yes!

He breathed out and dialed her but it took him straight to voicemail

TAXI DRIVER: dammit!

He sighed sadly and put the phone down rubbing his head frustrated then stood up going to bed.....

#

#

#

Please like insert

Comment

Share

GOODNIGHT

[7/19, 07:18] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 70

She slowly opened her heavy eyes and looked around but he was nowhere to be found so she slowly sat upright rubbing her sore eyes. The previous night was a rough one for her and she still couldn't understand why her mom would be so insensitive, for a moment she felt like the Mia cruel girl was slowly taking her place in her mother's heart because its always about her and has always been

MANDLA: (peaked inside) hey, come down and eat, I made breakfast

GRACE:(smiled) okay

MANDLA: don't take forever

GRACE: (smiled)

He turned walking away as she slowly got out of bed and turned to the shower where she took a quick shower and brushed her teeth before dressing up in her pajamas again then shot straight to the dining room where he found him eating

MANDLA:'that was quick

GRACE: (smiling) I thought you said I should make it snappy

MANDLA: (briefly laughed) yes but I didn't think you would

GRACE: okay, this looks delicious

MANDLA: trust me it is

She sat down and took the fork and knife taking the first bite

GRACE: (mouthful) mhmm..this is nice

MANDLA: (smiling) told you

They continued eating then his phone rang from the

table and he looked at it then back at her

GRACE: aren't you going to take that?

MANDLA: its your mum

She stopped chewing and sadly looked at it

GRACE: let me take it

MANDLA: okay, here

He picked it up and handed it over then she answered softly

GRACE; hey

MS WILLIAMS: hey baby, I hope you slept well

GRACE: mhm

MS WILLIAMS: I meant what I said last night

GRACE: okay

MS WILLIAMS: are you ready for church?

GRACE: huh?

MS WILLIAMS: church baby, I tried reminding you last night, please don't tell me you forgot

GRACE: (thoughtfully) I didn't forget, I was still getting ready

MS WILLIAMS: okay baby, um leaving now so will meet at church

GRACE: okay

MS WILLIAMS: I love you baby

GRACE: me too

MS WILLIAMS: bye

She hung up and put the phone down then quickly stood up panicking

MANDLA: (confused) and??

GRACE: I forgot its a Sunday today so I have to go to church

MANDLA: ohh

GRACE: yes, let me go find something to wear then leave

MANDLA: okay, your clothes are in the closet um sure you can find something to work with in there

GRACE: yeah, we bought a few dresses akr

MANDLA: okay

She turned and paced towards the bedroom as his whole body started feeling weird so he stood up and followed her to the bedroom

MANDLA: hey babe, I forgot I have to meet someone so let me dash out

GRACE: what? I thought you would drive me and when are you coming to church with me because you promised you would

MANDLA: (softly) I know babe but I have an appointment

GRACE: on a Sunday? I thought you work during the weekdays only

MANDLA: no its not about work, its just someone whom I promised to help out with something

GRACE: okay, but can't you at least drive me to church?

MANDLA: come on babe, you will use the car akere,
please

GRACE: okay

MANDLA: thank you

He walked closer and planted a soft kiss on her lips
then hurried out as she bent putting on her heels
before turning to the door walking out. Few minutes
later she was out then hopped inside the fancy car
driving off.

Meanwhile on the tarred road,Mandla stepped on the
accelerator speeding off..

AT THEMBA'S HOUSE

He woke up with a heavy heart and felt bad for how he treated Pretty the previous night, yes he sure wanted to be careful but that was just a phone call from a stranger and shouldn't really get to him plus no matter how much he tried to avoid her it still seemed a lot impossible because he was already so drawn and attached to her. This was hurting him but he couldn't shake off the bad feeling he had and curiosity got the better of him

THEMBA: (muttered) fuck!!

He got off bed and picked his phone up dialing her as he walked to the living room

PRETTY: (low voice) hey

THEMBA: hey my pretty little thing

PRETTY: (smiling) I am okay, how are you?

THEMBA: same here, hope you slept well

PRETTY: I did

THEMBA: am I seeing you today?

PRETTY: well...

THEMBA: please...

PRETTY: okay, you will come and pick me up

THEMBA: great!

PRETTY: bye

She hung up as he on the other side dialed the mysterious cousin's number and she picked up on the first ring

FIFI: (softly) hey

THEMBA: hi, um leaving gabs right now, will be there in an hour

FIFI: okay

He hung up and shot to the shower taking a quick one before dressing up in his to die for outfit.

Meanwhile at fifi's place, she quickly took a shower in her broken bathing basin then walked around her messy room picking up the foschini shopping bag and took out the dress she got from Pretty the previous day dressing up

FIFI: (smiling) perfect!

She turned around admiring her self then sat on her matress picking the small broken mirror as she applied the baby powder on her dark face, she picked her Chinese red lip stick and applied it on her lips and it stuck to her teeth as she pouted. She continued pouting admiring her face that then looked like she was dipped in ashes. The powder was a lot too much considering that she was dark in complexion and the messy red lipstick made matters worse but being the rural Fifi she loved what she saw on the mirror and thought its very perfect. In no time she was all done and stood up going to seat on her plastic chair while waiting for her dream man's call looking all spooky.

AT CHURCH

she stepped out of the car as heads turned looking at the classy car and the beauty that stepped out but she ignored the attention she was getting and kept a straight face swinging her million dollar body to the entrance as people started whispering

GIRL: is that Grace?

GUY: yes, she looks very different and more beautiful

GIRL: (bitter) ahh but its not like she is beautiful, its only that she is wearing nice clothes

GUY: oh come on dont be jealous, this girl is fire hlemonna, look at the hour glass figure

GIRL: (bored) ahh, and where did she get money to buy such an expensive car? I thought her mum is just a maid

GUY: not just a maid but a maid to a filthy rich Mr Matthews

GIRL: ahh, maybe she got the car from her prostitution customers in Thailand. This girl is tricky

He looked at her shocked by how very insensitive she was then he slowly shook his head

Meanwhile at the entrance she took off her Louis Vuiton shades and hugged her mother

GRACE: hi ma

MS WILLIAMS: (smiling) hey baby

GRACE: (smiling)

MS WILLIAMS: you look beautiful

GRACE: thank you

They smiled looking at each other before Mia tapped Ms Williams shoulder unaware of Grace's presence

MIA: (softly) hey

Grace raised her eyes looking up at her and their eyes locked, she swallowed hard and quickly turned back excusing herself

MIA: (humbly) ohh, I'll leave now

She turned walking inside and sat at the front seats as Ms Williams held Grace's hand before they stepped inside and sat on the second row facing the

pulpit

PASTOR: good morning church

ALL: morning pastor

He continued talking then stepped down inviting praise and worship to minister, they went on and own but stepped down when testimonies time approached

PASTOR: anybody with a testimony please come forward and share with us

People stood up one by one going to the frost and shared their testimonies with the church then when they were all done Mia slowly stood up as people started whispering

GIRL: when did she come back, I thought she was in prison

GIRL 2: I don't know, um only seeing her now

GIRL 1: I wonder what she wants to say ahh

They continued chatting and she ignored them slowly walking to the front where she got the mic facing everyone then.....

#

#

#

Please like post

Comment

Share

GOOD DAY

[7/19, 08:26] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 71

He slowly drove towards the shops and parked beside the road then reached for his pockets taking out his phone dialing her number

FIFI: (softly) hey

THEMBA: hey, um waiting by the shops

FIFI: (smiling) okay um coming

THEMBA: make it snappy

FIFI: alright ten minutes

THEMBA: okay bye

He hung up and put the phone down waiting a on the other hand Fifi jumped excited and stood up admiring herself before walking out where she walked past Pretty's place and saw her leaning on the wall pressing her phone

FIFI: (loud) hey friend

PRETTY: hey, going somewhere?

FIFI: (smiling) yes, um meeting up with someone

PRETTY: (looked at her spooky face) ohh

FIFI: what?

PRETTY: no, I just think your make up is a bit too much let me get you a cloth so that we wipe it off

FIFI: (raised her eyebrows) are you trying to say that I don't know how to do my make up?

PRETTY: (calm) no friend, I was just trying to help you because some of the red lipstick is stuck on your teeth

FIFI: (attitude) you dont know anything about make up Pretty and certainly are the last person to make comments

PRETTY: (softly) I didn't mean to offend you

FIFI: no offence taken either

PRETTY: (smiling) okay friend

FIFI: let me get going, he is waiting

PRETTY: alright bye

She cat walked her English figure away as Pretty looked at her and shook her head before clapping once.

Few minutes later Fifi saw his car and smiled feeling big, she sure was confident that he will like her plus he looks too cute to rely on the same meal everyday. He so didn't look like the type that would say no to a.not hard earned cookie. She walked to the window and knocked smiling revealing her red from the lipstick teeth then he turned looking at her spooky face

THEMBA: (frowned) and then??

She continued smiling as he recognized her from the other day, it was a little hard to recognise her because she had dipped her whole face in a white powder and that made her look completely different from their last meeting

THEMBA: (frowned) Pretty's friend??

He opened the door surprised and gave her a serious look

FIFI: (smiling) hey, remember me?

He kept quiet looking at her and maintained the serious look.

FIFI: um sorry I lied about my identity its just that I so wanted to help you and thought you wouldn't listen

to me if I told you my real names

THEMBA: okay, come this side

She smiled excited then walked to the passenger side opening up and stepped in as he turned looking back at her face disgusted

THEMBA: get to the point

FIFI: okay I just wanted to tell you that pretty is a bad person and uses men to get money from them, she doesn't love you and is only using you

THEMBA: (straight face) is that all?

FIFI: (eyes ran around) well..you are not the first guy because she did the same thing with her ex

boyfriend, she dated him for his money and left him after he lost his job plus she told me she wants to go see a traditional doctor because she wants to make you love only her and give her more money. Please dont tell her all this because I am just doing it because I saw you are a good person and felt sorry for you

THEMBA: (maintained the Serious look)

FIFI: (softly) um just trying to save you before you fall in her trap

THEMBA: okay, can we drive away from here?
Maybe to a more secluded area.

FIFI: (excited) okay, lets go. Ill direct you to a good spot

She smiled happily after hearing him say that and now knew he wanted to have some privacy with her thats why he suggested driving away.

FIFI: (in her mind) well done girl, he believes you and probably wants to have some alone time with you

She smiled stealing glances at him as he drove with a serious face

FIFI: (softly) turn to your right

She went on and on directing him and gathered all strength promising herself to be a.little wild because he sure looks like a bad boy who would like a wild girl

FIFI: I think you can stop here

He stopped and before he knew it she had her hand between his thighs cupping his balls and came on too strong on his face trying to kiss him Nd He quickly released his hand landing a hot slap on her dry face

THEMBA: (angrily) what the hell are you doing?

She moved back and held her paining cheek tearfully

THEMBA: (angrily) I knew you were up to no good the moment I saw you and now after hearing your little stories um convinced you are just a jealous friend

FIFI: (tearfully) um sorry

THEMBA: sorry, il show you sorry, how dare you touch me like that?

FIFI: (tearfully) um sorry please

He landed a hot slap on her face as she burst into tears screaming

THEMBA: that is for Pretty

He landed another hot slap on her face with the back of his hand

THEMBA: and now thats for disrespecting me, how dare you try to kiss me? Have you seen how ugly you look or maybe you don't have mirrors?

He yanked her hair and pulled the rear view mirror bringing her face closer to it

THEMBA: take a close look at yourself, you look like a witch bitch

FIFI: (cried out Loud)

THEMBA: shut the fuck up!

She cried silently and looked at the mirror noticing the too much lipstick that had stuck on her teeth

THEMBA: I won't tell Pretty about your stupid move and you will have to stay very far from he because if I see you anywhere close to her then I won't spare you

FIFI: okay

He pushed her back and clicked his tongue pissed

THEMBA: get out of my car

She quickly opened up hopping off then ran for her life crying as Themba angrily started the car and drove past her at high speed splashing her with dust

FIFI: ph ph ph...

Her whole face was covered in dust and matters worse, it had even stuck to her teeth but she dragged herself back home trying to rub it off as people looked at her. After what seemed like forever she walked past Pretty's place and saw his Mercedes-Benz then increased her pace trying to avoid them but unfortunately Pretty looked up as her eyes fell on her spooky self. She looked not so good earlier when she left but now she looked even more worse with her face dusty and her hair

PRETTY: heelang Fifi bathong, gorileng anun? How did the date go? (Hey Fifi what happened?

She ignored her and walked faster as Themba kept a serious face looking at her

PRETTY: (clapped once) I wonder what happened to her, she passed here earlier and told me she is meeting up with someone but now she is here looking this messy iyoh!

THEMBA: ignore her, she doesn't want to talk to you

PRETTY: yes I noticed I'll just leave her alone then

THEMBA: great! Now please go get your bags

PRETTY: okay

She turned walking to the house and got her bag before locking up and went on to hop in the car before they drove off..

Meanwhile at Fifi's house, she got inside the messy room and tearfully filled the bathing basin with cold water then started getting undressed before stepping in the basin bathing again to remove the dust then someone knocked

FIFI: come in

He opened up and stepped inside with his muddy shoes then bent down kissing her

HIM: hey babe

FIFI: tearfully) hey

HIM: are you fine?

FIFI: yes, its just a slight headache

HIM: okay

He sat down on mattress taking off his smelly muddy shoes as she continued bathing...

AT THE CAVE

He parked outside and quickly stepped inside passing by the rituals pond then the many large colourful snakes slipped their shiny soft bodies out the pond and bowed their heads before him then he turned walking to the forbidden area.in no time he was there and his eyes fell on Zumba the huge snake who quickly squirmed his heavy all green

head towards him and opened his mouth wide
swallowing him....

AT CHURCH

she cleared her throat and looked back at the congregation as tears formed at the corners of her eyes

PASTOR: please go on sister

MIA: (breaking voice) I just, I.am here to thank God for being good to me even when I didn't deserve it. He kept me and fought for me despite my mistakes (Swallowed hard) My testimony is long but for the sake of time I will try to make it short

Meanwhile in the congregation Grace rolled her eyes and pressed her phone while Msg Williams Sadly

looked at her

MS WILLIAMS: (low voice) please leave your phone
baby

GRACE: okay

She put it away and looked back at Mia with her
eyebrows raised

MIA: I thank God for he saved me from my toxic self
and today I can proudly say I am born again
and.....

#

#

#

Please like insert

Comment

Share

[7/19, 08:26] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 72

MIA: I am proud to say um born again and...

She looked down as a tear dropped then she rubbed it off sniffing

MIA: indeed he is a true living God who loves unconditionally and he loved me when the whole world rejected me (she looked down gathering the strength to continue) you might not understand where um coming from or why I speak highly of the love of God but its because I grew up without love, I had no one to love me but the almighty did that even though I didn't see it then..(a tear fell down) I didn't have anyone to love me when I was growing up because I didn't know my biological parents and

grew up in an orphanage

Ms Williams looked at her without blinking trying to get her touching story very well as she continued

MIA: (breaking voice) I grew up in an orphanage where I was later adopted by a couple but they died three years later when I was only five years (her throat dried up as tears fell down)

PASTOR: (softly) please bring her a bottle of water

MIA: (breaking voice) one day a cruel man entered our home and took away the only people who loved me in the most cruel way right in front of my eyes, its a sight I wish I can forget because the memories break my heart. I kept asking myself why God had to take away the only people who loved me unconditionally and..(sobbed) there I was back to square one, had no one and was taken back to the

orphanage. Life wasn't easy for me and I developed so much resentment in my heart, I was angry at the world, I was mad at God because I believed he doesn't love me enough if he allowed that to happen to me

Msg William looked closely at Mia and noticed her late father's resemblance then touched her chest gasping as Grace looked at Ms William's remembering the story she had told her, it was the same story from different people so she tearfully looked at Mia then back at Ms William's noticing the resemblance

MIA: (sobbed) fast forward to years later where I met a man who promised me the world, he promised me everything but not love so I got married to him so I can enjoy all his wealth because I thought love doesn't exist. I knew he didn't love me but that didn't bother me because I thought maybe this love thing is a process so he will learn to love me with time but

he never did

Grace swallowed hard looking at Mia and swallowed hard while Ms William's slowly stood up walking to the front while the congregation looked at her confused

MIA: (tears streamed down her face but she continued) I stayed for a very long time in a loveless marriage until one day when-....(turned looking at Grace's teary face) until one day when a certain beautiful and innocent girl entered our house and-....

Grace burst into tears and stood up storming out of the church building as everyone sadly looked at her as they all knew what had happened to her since it was all over the newspapers. Meanwhile at the front the teary Ms Williams fell down at Mia's knees weeping then Mia stopped talking and looked at her with her teary eyes confused

MS WILLIAMS: (breaking voice) I am so sorry my daughter please forgive me

Mia looked at her confused as the congregation started whispering

PASTOR: quiet please

Ms Williams looked in her eyes and got the mic from her still on her knees

MS WILLIAMS: (breaking voice) a very long time ago I fell pregnant with a baby girl then gave birth to her but my ex boyfriend was very abusive so he forcefully took the baby away from me and I thought he was raising her because I was not allowed to visit or see her, six months later I found out the baby was actually living in an orphanage so I took the opportunity and started visiting the orphanage to

play with the children just so I can see her (tears flowed down her face and she rubbed them continuing) two years later she was adopted by a loving couple, I was broken because I thought I'll never see my baby again, luckily the couple didn't leave far from my then place so I watched her growing from a distance and it was something to me, it made a difference because at least I was able to see her (she cried even more but gathered the strength to go on as the congregation listened to her sad story) unfortunately three years later I heard they were ambushed and killed in their home, since that day I never saw my baby again and.....

Mia slowly stepped back looking at Ms William's as tears flowed down her face

MIA: (shook her head) no, no, noooohh

The whole congregation remained still as they were very shocked upon realizing the truth and connecting

the dots and completing the puzzle

MS WILLIAMS: (tearfully) I am so sorry

MIA: (tearfully) this can't be

Ms Williams smiled in the midst of her tears seeing
her father's resemblance

MIA: stop

She sadly closed her mouth as she stopped smiling
and stood up walking to Mia

MIA: (tearfully) noooohhh!

She said that screaming then fell down on her knees
as tears flowed down her cheeks then Msg Williams

tearfully knelt down hugging her tight

MS WILLIAMS: (softly) um so sorry baby, I didn't know

She said that then joined in on the sad party crying her lungs out as Mia also cried hysterically. The pastor smiled emotionally looking at them and walked closer kneeling down joining in on the hug as half of the church emotionally stood up and joined in on the hug leaving the duo in the middle...

Meanwhile outside Grace sobbed and wiped her tears then slowly walked towards the church entrance and her eyes fell on the emotional moment then she sadly watched before making a turn walking back to her car where she hopped in and looked at her red teary eyes on the rear view mirror then started the car driving away sadly as her heart pounded hard against her chest. She held onto the steering wheel as tears streamed down her face

temporarily blurring her vision then a car came from the other side at high speed and she turned looking at it then screamed loud

GRACE: (screaming) Aaaahhhhhh.....

She screamed her lungs out as she lost control of the car then there was a loud bang....

MEANWHILE AT THE CAVE

The large snake bowed its head closer to the ground then he stepped out all wet with a slippery shiny mucus-like liquid all over his clothes. He bowed in respect and turned walking away where he passed by the rituals pond then the large colourful snakes slipped their shiny soft bodies out of the pond to perform the usual ritual before he made his way out..soon enough he was at his car so he took off all his clothes and left them on the ground then hopped

inside the car naked, he released his hand to the back seats getting his gym bag and got dressed up before driving off.....

Thirty minutes later he drove past a group of people who had gathered around looking at the two cars which had collided against each other, he clicked his tongue because they had crowded the entire road and there was no way he could pass so he impatiently stepped out and walked to the side looking at his wrist watch checking the time, he then looked to the other side and his eyes fell on his car's registration number, his heart skipped then he quickly walked over then.....

AT THEMBA'S HOUSE

he parked the car then they stepped out chatting and laughing

THEMBA: do you promise to spend the whole week?

PRETTY: hell no! I have a small business to run

THEMBA: ohh come on babe, I will fund you then you open another big business, a shop, boutique. You will tell me what you want to do

PRETTY: (excited) are you serious?

THEMBA: yes

PRETTY: ohh ma God, thamk you, thank you so much

THEMBA: (smiling) so you will stay?

PRETTY: (smiling)well.....

He unlocked the door then they stepped inside
chatting.....

#

#

#

Please like insert

Comment

Share

GOODNIGHT

[7/19, 08:26] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 73

His heart skipped and he quickly walked over as
people made noise while others were taking pictures.
Before he knew it the paramedics were already in the
scene with their ambulances's sirens made noise as

he walked over to the crushed Mercedes-Benz. He held his breath and walked closer to the car bending and someone pulled him from behind

MAN 1: (pulling him) don't get closer

MAN 2: (shouting) everyone move! Move!

They moved back as the police also pulled up in the scene and quickly stepped out of their car rushing over to the bloody scene

POLICE MAN: (shouting) stay back! Move!

Everyone moved a bit back as Mandla struggled trying to pull off from the man's grip

MANDLA: (tearfully) that's my girlfriend in there,

please let me go I need to see if she is okay

Meanwhile at the bloody area the paramedics man hurried over with a body bag while the others also took part in assisting. He bent and opened up the car as a dead body slid out falling hard on the ground as more blood gushed from the victim's forehead. He moved his hand up her body checking her pulse then sadly shook his head and opened the body bag as they lifted the lifeless body putting it inside and zipped up the bag.

Meanwhile at the other side Mandla screamed his lungs out as tears streamed down his face while the man held him tight

MANDLA: (screaming) noooooohhhhhh

He continued crying his lungs out while trying to escape from the mans grip but to no avail.

MAN 1: check the passenger, she is still breathing

He tried to open up the door but her body stuck between the door and the steering wheel

MAN 2: (to the other one) get a sow she is stuck

He hurried getting the sow as they started as they started tearing the door rescuing her while she screamed in agony

HER: (screaming) iyooohhh

They gently held her and pulled her out as her leg remained inside the car and only then she came to realize that she has actually lost her other leg, more blood gushed out from her broken leg as she silently cried. The pain in her leg was numbed by the pain she felt in her heart as she tried to imagine her life

without her other leg, she swallowed hard as her throat dried up then they put her on the stretch bed and pulled it inside the ambulance.

MANDLA: (screaming)please I need to see if she is okay, let me go

POLICE MAN: pull her aside, this is a crime scene

They pulled him aside as the other paramedics struggled to open the other car...

AT THEMBA'S HOUSE

She smiled taking a seat as Themba sat next to her

THEMBA: (smiling) so what do you say?

PRETTY: about?

THEMBA: what I said ealier?

PRETTY: (s softly) I think it would be too much

THEMBA: come on babe

PRETTY: you already did a lot for me I can't

THEMBA: I'm not taking no for an answer, okay how about you tell me the one thing you have always loved doing?

PRETTY: like?

THEMBA: what you really love doing or wish you can do to make money

PRETTY: (sadly) well I always wanted to be a beautician but I just never had money to make my dream come true.

THEMBA:'(smiling) ohh so what do you need?

PRETTY: huh?

THEMBA: I mean to do all that?

PRETTY: (thoughtfully) well, I need a place to rent, maybe two people to help me and just other material stuff

THEMBA: okay, lets go get all that you need.

Her eyes widened looking at his serious face

PRETTY: bu-....

THEMBA: (interrupted) no buts

PRETTY: okay but I still have to do more research about other needed things

THEMBA: great! Get to that while I go freshen up

PRETTY: okay

He stood up heading to the shower while she put the WiFi password and started doing her research, her face lit up looking at all the beauty products then she downloaded more pictures and videos

PRETTY: (out loud) ohh my God nails, do I still remember how to do them?

She clicked on the you tube video's watching and smiled feeling encouraged and confident

PRETTY: (smiling) ohh God make up

She watched a few make up videos reminding herself of a few things then smiled happily, she still couldn't believe that her dreams were about to come true, she had a long time ago gave up on her dreams and ambitions because she didn't have start up capital so lost all hope and focused on the small tuck shop to make ends meet

PRETTY: (loud) ohh God massage ointments

She got a pen and paper from the table and started scribbling down everything while searching for more on the other hand...

An hour later he appeared from the passage looking all fresh and yummy as she turned looking at his sexy self in admiration

THEMBA: done?

PRETTY: (smiling) I guess

THEMBA: okay lets go

PRETTY: sure

She stood up as he bent taking the Range rover keys from the drawers before heading out with her

following. He turned and opened the garage door as it slid up while she watched completely shocked

PRETTY: (surprised) so many cars?

THEMBA: lets go

He held her hand walking inside as he opened up the door for her then she hopped inside still taken. She looked around the comfortable nice and clean car admiring its fanciness while he stepped inside and started the car reversing out. He turned facing the gate as he grabbed the remote opening up before driving off

PRETTY: (looking at him) Wow!

THEMBA: what?

PRETTY: I just didn't know you are this filthy rich

THEMBA: (kept quiet)

PRETTY: but why did you stay that long at such an old one room, you even walked in the same clothes everyday. How is all this possible?

Themba took a quick glance at her and looked back on the road

THEMBA: its a very long story but I always had all these things

PRETTY: ohh?

THEMBA: yep, so tell me why you agreed to meet up with such a poor guy who was staying in a one room?

PRETTY: I ..I guess I just..(changed her mind) you know what never mind

THEMBA: no tell me

He held her hand and drove slowly pulling off the road and parked beside it before looking in her eyes

THEMBA: (softly) tell me

PRETTY: (shyly) well....I just thought you are a nice guy and...

THEMBA: you liked me didn't you?

PRETTY: (laughing) what? No I just...(He interrupted her)

THEMBA: you don't have to be embarrassed

He held both her hands and turned looking in her pretty face and swallowed

THEMBA: I love you Pretty, I want to be with you and only you please tell me you also want it to be me from now until forever

She looked straight in his eyes and slowly leaned over closing her eyes and planted her soft lips on his, he let go of her hand and moved his up to her face gently holding her cheek passionately kissing her back as their heads tilted before she slowly pulled back and looked down shyly. Themba smiled looking at her then planted a soft kiss on her forehead

THEMBA: (softly) I love you Pretty

PRETTY: (shyly) I love you more Themba

He smiled happily and held her hand starting the car with another then drove off as they played soft music. She smiled and went on stealing glances at his cute face, her heart felt so much overjoyed and complete. For some weird reason she felt safe around him and trusted him with her life, she for a little while tried to suppress her feelings for him because she felt he was way above her league but after today she was sure he meant every word he said and decided to appreciate her feelings for him and not hide them anymore

PRETTY: (in her mind) if I die I die

AT CHURCH

They slowly walked back to their seats as the pastor

got the mic while the two stood up rubbing off their tears

PASTOR: we thank God for this wonderful re-union and I believe this is God's will. (Looked at them) you are blessed

Me Williams wiped her tears smiling while Mia looked at her still overwhelmed by emotions. Finding out Ms William's was the best thing that's ever happened to her as she felt so much overjoyed, for a moment she was mad at her but after listening to her heartbreaking story she found it in her heart to forgive her for all the years she missed, she found it in her heart to understand where she was coming from because the only person she blamed in this

Case was her so called father. She smiled while tears of joy flowed down her smooth face, she remembered how the poor old woman was always by her side even when she didn't deserve it, she remembered how she walked confident and

shameless with her around the mall during the worms and wounds time, she was one person who supported, gave her strength and hope when the whole world rejected here and now finding out the good news somehow just explained the unconditional love she got from her since day one.

MS WILLIAMS: (to pastor) thank you

He smiled looking at her as Me Williams turned looking back at Mia tearfully

MS WILLIAMS: I'm so sorry dear, please forgive me for being an absent mother, I am so sorry I wasn't there when you needed me the most, I'm sorry you never experienced a mother's love. Please forgive me

Mia looked at her tearfully then pulled a smile in the midst of the overflowing tears and held her found

mother's hand

MIA: I understand where you are coming from and I am not mad at you, um just glad we found each other. You have always played a.mother's role in my life since we met and you did it out of the goodness of your heart. You didn't know I was your daughter but you still showered me with love that no one ever offered me. You stuck with me and supported me while the whole world was throwing stones at me but you never gave up on me, you were there for me through it all and helped me find myself. You introduced me to God and gave me hope once again, I started seeing things differently all because of you.(she smiled and rubbed her tears off) there is just a lot that you did for me and.....

She said that and remembered the other time when she assaulted the poor old woman before dismissing her from work and that broke her heart into many small pieces

MIA: (sadly) please forgive me for how I treated you in the past, I was disrespectful and arrogant. I still can't get over that day when I laid my hands on you and It has been eating me up

MS WILLIAMS: its okay my dear dont worry, I forgive you for everything.(gently rubbed her cheeks) and thank you for forgiving me for everything

They both got lost in each otherd arms as everyone watched touched then the pastor cleared his throat

PASTOR: that took long, lets wrap up the service then depart from thr holy ground brethren

Ms Williams held Mia's hand tightly then they walked away to take their seats.Msg Williams looked around and noticed Grace wasn't around then sighed sadly looking at the front.Mia noticed her sudden sad face

and connected the dots then looked down sadly..Meanwhile after close to an hour the pastor finished preaching and wrapped up everything before allowing everyone to leave as he walked to Ms Williams

PASTOR:(smiling) I am glad you finally found your long lost daughter.

MS WILLIAMS: I am more than happy pastor

PASTOR: (smiling) you are blessed

BOTH: thank you

PASTOR: I have to be somewhere so let me leave then see you on Wednesday then we talk properly

MS WILLIAMS: okay pastor

He pat Ms Williams shoulders and walked away as they two left quietly

AT THE ACCIDENT SCENE

they opened the other car and pulled her out putting her heavy body on the stretch bed before wheeling it away.

Meanwhile at the far side of the road Mandla looked at it screaming his lungs out

MANDLA: (crying) noooooooh..

He fell on his knees as tears streamed down uncontrollably people moved their phones to his side taking videos of him then the police man helped him up to the car before driving off following the

ambulance

AT MS WILLIAMS HOUSE

She unlocked the door and opened up while her phone rang, she quickly opened the bag and looked AT the unknown number answering

MS WILLIAMS: hello

Her jaw dropped as the phone fell down.....

#

#

#

Please like the inserts

Comment

Share inserts

THANK YOU

[7/19, 08:26] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 74

Her jaw dropped as the phone fell down before she broke down crying as Mia watched clueless.

MIA: (softly) what's going on?

GRACE: (screaming) no not my baby

MIA: what happened?

She continued crying then MIA bent picking up the phone and put it on her ear listening.

VOICE: hello, hello, are you still there?

MIA: yes mam, what did you say?

GRACE: your daughter was involved in a car accident
please hurry to the hospital

Mia's mouth dropped as she slowly looked at her crying tearfully. For some reason she felt her heart breaking for Grace and hoped she was okay.

MIA: lets go

Me Williams tried to stand up but her feet were too heavy so Mia helped her up carrying her on her shoulders then they leaped outside.

MIA: we won't get to the taxi stop let me rush there

while you wait here. I will come back for you

MS WILLIAMS: (nodded tearfully)

Mia let go of her as she slowly sat on the chair
crying her lungs out

MIA: um coming back

She hurried to the taxi stop while tears flowed down her cheeks luckily a taxi passed and stopped by then she leaned over the window as her eyes fell on the guy who used transport her during the darkest time of her life

HIM: (sadly) hey are you fine?

MIA: (tearfully) no please I need a taxi take me to the

hospital

He stepped out of the car and went to her side holding her gently

TAXI MAN: (softly) get inside

He opened up as she hopped inside before he closed the door

MIA: we have to go back for my mo-.....Ms William's

HIM: (buckling up) okay, where is she?

MIA: not far from here, I'll direct you

HIM: okay

He started the car driving as she went on directing him and in no time they approached the yard then Mia quickly stepped out and walked over to her mother holding her as they walked to the car

MIA: (sadly) please don't cry, I believe she will be fine

MS WILLIAMS: (continued crying out loud)

They hopped at the back seats as he sadly looked at their teary faces and swallowed hard.

AT THE MORTUARY

He walked in the room as they called him inside to identify the body so he held his chest breathing heavily and looked as they unzipped the body bag

then he sighed relieved

MANDLA: (breaking voice) I told you she was in the Mercedes-Benz, um sure she is the last one you rescued and wheeled away in a bed stretcher please take me to her

HER: okay sir

They zipped the black body bag as Mandla slowly walked out with his head feeling very heavy. He felt his heart breaking thinking of the possible injuries she might have but he was hopeful and grateful knowing the person in the body bag isn't his precious Grace, at least there was still hope, all he longed for at this moment was to see her.

HER: sir, are you okay?

MANDLA: (touched his head) I'm feeling dizzy

He leaned on the wall supporting himself as they held him

HER:(holding him)water, get him some water

The woman quickly brought a glass of water and gave him then he gulped it all down before he started walking out

HER: here, let me go see the doctor and enquire about her state before letting you in

MANDLA: (sat on.the hospital chairs nodding tearfully)

She walked away and disappeared into the wards

where she found the woman with the broken leg all bandaged as the doctor stood next to her.

HER: hey Doctor, I have a man here and he wants to see Grace, we thought maybe she is the one at the mortuary but turns out we are wrong because he confirmed it

DOCTOR: ohh yeah, there were only two people in the BMW, one is late and the other one is this lady. (Looking at the lady bedridden) Let me sedate her and take you up to Grace

He got the syringe and bent pricking her with the injection as she flinched a little and dozed off

DOCTOR: done! Um sure Grace's family will be here anytime because the receptionist managed to get a hold of them ealier, lets go

They turned walking out chatting and made their way into the next room as her eyes fell on the tearful girls face

DOCTOR: (smiling) you are one lucky person

She smiled tearfully looking up at the doctor and her heart broke as she was hoping to see her mother but it appeared she was not coming anytime soon. The nurse and the male doctor continued chatting next to her talking about how she got off lucky and unharmed while others got badly injured to the extent of one even losing her life. Like they were not there she looked to the side as tears streamed down her face remembering the last events leading to her tragedy and her throat dried up as she felt her heart breaking. Everything that had just transpired all in a day was too much for one person and she was failing to contain her pain so she burst out crying hysterically as the nurse walked out calling Mandla in

GRACE: (crying) hhhmmmm....

He walked in tearfully and quickly walked over to her pulling off the sheets checking her legs but she was all good and whole. He smiled tearfully and looked at Grace whose mind was miles away

MANDLA: (softly) babe

He touched her hand as she slowly looked at him and smiled a little happy to see him.

At least someone still cared about her sorry life "she thought"

She looked at him and smiled emotionally thinking about how much he has been there for her, Mandla has always tried by all means to be there for her and help her heal from her painful past when her own mother couldn't care less and expected her to heal overnight. The thought of how her mother failed to

sympathize and be there for her broke her heart a million times and made her break down but she held herself together and wore a smile looking at one person who was there through thick and thin.

MANDLA: (smiling happily:) you are fine babe, can't believe it and I actually thought you are...(swallowed painfully as the body bag image crossed his mind)

MANDLA: I thank God you are fine babe, are you feeling any pain?

He held her teary cheeks waiting for an answer

GRACE: (smiling tearfully) I'm okay, the doctor said I'll be ready to go back home tomorrow

MANDLA:'(rubbed his tears) you almost gave me a heart attack

GRACE: (smiled emotionally) you are crying?

MANDLA: (laughed rubbing the tears off) no babe its just...something got in.my eyes

GRACE: (smiling) stop lying I can see you are crying, I didn't know you are such a cry baby, you can relax now because I'm fine

MANDLA: (smiled holding her cheeks) um so glad you are fine, I don't know what I would do without you, I can't lose you again

GRACE: (smiling tearfully) you won't lose me again.

He smiled then leaned over kissing her dry lips as the nurse and doctor watched admirably

NURSE: (smiling) aww, this is so cute

DOCTOR: (smiling) you can say that again, I swear this guy would've completely lost it if the news turned out bad

NURSE: yeah, he was breaking down, you should've seen the huge sigh he heaved after realizing it wasn't here body back there

DOCTOR: (smiling) aww, he truly loves her. She is blessed to have such a hot shot in her life kana this guy is big

NURSE: yeah hey, love lives here

They smiled looking at them before the nurse turned walking out

NURSE: iyoh, let me leave

DOCTOR: okay

She turned walking out as the two ladies walked over panting

MIA: (tearfully) we are here to see Grace

NURSE: ohh she is with someone now but you can go inside

She directed them to her ward as Mia held Ms William's hand tightly

MIA: (sadly) please don't cry, um sure she is okay

They stepped inside as Mandla turned looking at them then back at Grace whose facial expression instantly changed when her eyes fell on Mia, her throat dried up as tears welled up in her eyes, she blinked once as the tears started flowing down her face and Ms Williams quickly walked to her and held her

MS WILLIAMS:'ohh baby, um so glad you are okay,(looked up)'ohh thank you Jesus for saving my child

She pulled the sheets off scanning her whole body and cried tears of joy while the two looked at each other. Mandla clenched his teeth angrily then got Grace's hand kissing her before walking out passing by Mia without saying a word

GRACE: (breaking voice) please don't go

He turned and looked back at Grace as Msg Williams covered her up

MS WILLIAMS: how are you feeling baby?

She ignored her and fixed her eyes at Mandla who walked over to the bed side and held her hand kissing it while Mia quietly watched without any feelings whatsoever. For some weird reason she didn't feel anything and held nothing against him, she didn't even feel jealous, maybe it's because she always knew they would end up together, she had seen the love he had for her in his eyes a long time ago and now had made peace with the fact that he never loved her but rather used her.

MS WILLIAMS: (held her cheek) baby

She ignored her and held tight to Mandla's hand as Ms Williams looked back at Mia and remembered

MS WILLIAMS: (walked over to Mia) please wait outside

She nodded and sadly walked out as everyone in the room watched her then Grace turned to her mother and broke down crying hysterically

MS WILLIAMS: um.sorry baby, please stop crying

She bent hugging her as she continued crying then.....

#

#

#

Please like insert

Comment

Share

GOODNIGHT

[7/19, 08:27] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 75

He cleared his throat and she looked back at him

MANDLA: (whispering) let me give space

GRACE: (nodded)

He turned walking out as Msg Williams hugged her
tight rubbing her back

MS WILLIAMS: um so glad you are fine baby

They pulled off from the hug as Msg Williams

rubbed her cheeks smiling

MS WILLIAMS: God is good indeed

Grace looked at her smiling then the doctor walked back inside

GRACE: visiting hours have elapsed plus I need to check a few things and make sure she is really okay

MS WILLIAMS: okay sir

DOCTOR: (smiled)

MS WILLIAMS: (to Grace) let me go baby, I will come back in the evening okay?

GRACE: (softly) okay ma

She bent kissing her forehead then slowly walked out.

Meanwhile outside Mandla passed Mia without a word as she calmly looked at him walking away

MS WILLIAMS: lets go dear

MIA: how is she?

MS WILLIAMS: she is all good and not injured, I thank God

MIA: (smiled relieved) wow thats great

MS WILLIAMS: yeah, lets get going

Mia sadly looked at her and then looked down

MS WILLIAMS: what?

MIA: I can't come with you because Grace can't stand me and I understand her reasons. It's too soon to expect her to accept me after the pain I put her through. Her knowing that I was behind the Thailand saga was bad enough but now finding out that her very own sister gave her up to the dogs is worse and certainly isn't something you easily come to terms with. I feel you have been too much concerned about me lately and forgot about your daughter in the process, I can only imagine how she feels right now.

MS WILLIAMS: (sadly) but I can't abandon you as well,, I just found out that you are my long lost daughter and-.....

MIA: (sadly) but you always had a daughter before me and.you can't hurt her. I understand how she

must be feeling now, she probably thinks I am going to replace her and take her place in your life and its normal for her to feel that way. Please try to give her assurance and be there for her. Find out how she feels, make her feel free to open up to you, just do something to help her move on from her painful past and don't force her to move on but rather help her move on by being understanding and don't expect her to be fine and accept me because honestly thats not happening anytime soon

MS WILLIAMS: (sadly) maybe you are right, I never tried to find out how she is feeling and I expected her to move on quickly. (She heaved a huge sad sigh and continued talking) I failed my daughter and made her feel alone. Now that I think about it, the only person who have been there for her is Mand -...(paused thoughtfully)

Mia smiled at her with a calm look....

MIA: (smiling) Mandla, you can say it. Don't mind me because that is something I have made peace with and um so over him. A part of me always knew they would end up together because I saw the love he has for her on his eyes so feel free, this guy belongs in my past and I thank God for healing me and helping me get over him and I certainly don't have a problem with whoever he chooses to date

MS WILLIAMS: (smiled proudly) I am so proud of you

MIA: (smiled)

MS WILLIAMS: lets go dear, we will sort out the living arrangements when Grace is released

MIA: okay

They turned walking away to the taxi stop and luckily

the taxi man from earlier passed by

HIM: (stopped smiling) hey

They hopped inside then he stepped on the
accelerator driving away

SOMEWHERE IN THE CITY

she dragged her feet with a frown on her face

PRETTY: I'm tired, this is heavy

THEMBA: (smiling) but we are almost done babe

PRETTY: haish, okay babe

She walked faster then her phone rang from her pocket

THEMBA: your phone babe

PRETTY: (took it out and looked at the screen) hey friend

FIFI: hey friend, please help me out with something I need your favour

PRETTY: okay

FIFI: please borrow me one thousand pula

PRETTY: (eyes widened) what?

FIFI: (desperate voice) please friend

PRETTY: where would I get that amount of money
neh Fifi mma?

FIFI: (kept quiet)

PRETTY: I don't have that much money, its a lot
friend.Um sorry

FIFI: (rolled her eyes) ohh please! You sure have a lot
of money Pretty, you just dont want to help me

PRETTY: (sighed) I don't have money Fifi you know
even my tuck shop doesn't make much profit

FIFI: (with attitude) I can't believe you are turning me
down Pretty, some fake friends we have

PRETTY: (offended) what?

FIFI: (attitude) yes Pretty I know you just don't want to help because I know your boyfriend is rich surely he gives you money but now that you are dating a rich guy you decide to forget the one person who was there for you during your darkest days

PRETTY: (sadly) why are you being like this?

FIFI: se Sa feleng sea tlhola mo'girl, otla re gopola rona bo Fifi(nothing lasts forever and you will remember me one day)

She slowly moved her hand down as Themba looked at her sudden sad face then got her phone putting it on his ear listening to Fifi cursing her, HE sighed angrily and hung up

THEMBA: don't take it to heart babe, she is just a bitter and jealous friend, I never liked her for you.

PRETTY: (sadly) I can't believe she really think I now look down upon her, I mean why would I do that

THEMBA: stop thinking about her, she is just jealous and miserable

PRETTY: (kept quiet as her words ran through her mind)

THEMBA: please smile for me babe, I hate seeing you sad

PRETTY: (faked a smile) happy?

THEMBA: well, that's better.let's go drop these off in

the car then go grab pizza

PRETTY: (smiled a bit) just what I wanted

THEMBA: I know right!

They turned to the parking lot and put the shopping bags inside before turning back

THEMBA: is that all you needed?

PRETTY: not really, what about the place?

THEMBA: ohh that, worry not, I'll ask one of my acquaintances to get us an affordable place to rent

PRETTY: (smiling) great

THEMBA: have you thought of a name?

PRETTY: well, I have a few names to choose from and I need your opinion on.that

THEMBA: okay,

They stepped inside and walked to the counter where they paid off and waited a few minutes before getting their pizza order as take away

THEMBA: will eat at home right?

PRETTY: (laughing) no, you will eat at home because um digging in as soon as I hop inside the car

THEMBA: (laughing) where do you get all this

appetite

PRETTY: (laughing) I was born like that baby, talk about food and talk about me

He laughed carrying the large box of pizza and looked down at her butt

THEMBA: and you are even gaining weight

PRETTY: (stopped smiling) are you calling me fat?

THEMBA: (laughing) what? No babe, of course not

Pretty laughed as they hopped inside the range rover driving off....

AT MS WILLIAMS

they stepped out of the car and waved as he looked
in her eyes lost

MS WILLIAMS: (louder) thank you!

HIM: (snapped out of it) ohh, yeah bye ma

MS WILLIAMS: bye dear

Mia smiled noticing how he panicked and the look
he just gave her

HIM: bye Mia

MIA: bye, ohh and I never got your name?

HIM: Yaone but you can call me Yaya

MIA;(smiling) ohh bye Yaya

He smiled and drove away as Mia and Msg Williams walked in the yard.....

#

#

#

Please like insert

Comment

Share

THANK YOU.

[7/19, 08:27] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 76

She unlocked the door then they stepped inside as
Mia shot to the kitchen followed by her new found
mother

MIA: um so hungry

MS WILLIAMS: me too, let me make us something to
eat

MIA: no I will do it ma, um sure you need a bit of rest

Msg William's heart skipped a bit hearing her
address her as "ma" the sound of her humble voice
melted her heart and left her in smiles.

MIA: what?

MS WILLIAMS: (smiling) it was really nice hearing

you say that and it felt so right

MIA: (looked at her smiling)

MS WILLIAMS: let me go sit down while you work around here plus you have to familiarize yourself with the place

MIA: (smiling) alright

Ms Williams turned going to the living room as MIA started opening the kitchen drawers preparing supper.

AT THE HOSPITAL

She closed her eyes trying to sleep but it was more of a struggle so she turned to the other side and

thoughtfully pressed the red button calling for help,
in no time the doctor was in her room

DOCTOR: (softly) hey, are you fine?

GRACE: my phone, can I have it?

DOCTOR: Ohh yeah, of course dear, let me go get it

GRACE: alright

He turned walking out as Grace sighed sadly, she tried to sit up a bit but flinched as her arm hurt

GRACE: (frowned) ouch!

DOCTOR: (walking in carrying her phone) are you fine?

GRACE: (with a bit of a frown) my arms is a bit painful

DOCTOR: ohh we will have to check it then(handed her phone over) here

GRACE: thank you

She got her phone and looked at the screen, it was still on and had a few missed call from Mandla.

DOCTOR: I will come back to see you

GRACE: (low voice) okay

He walked out as Grace continued looking at her phone's screen sadly, she was hoping to find missed calls from her mother or at least a message. She

was sure that she had already arrived at home and thought she would remember to text her and let her know that she arrived safely but no, there was no such message in her phone. She breathed out heavily and continued looking at her phone hoping to see it ring with caller identity written "mom" she waited for a few minutes but sighed putting it away then gathered all strength getting off bed, her body wasn't really in pain but she just felt too heavy and tired. She bent on her knees next to her bed and folded her arms praying

GRACE: heavily Lord, please forgive me for my sins, forgive me for the sins I did knowingly and those that I did unknowingly dear Lord. Wash me with your blood once again and purify my body and my soul, make me clean and wash away the stains on my gown heavenly father. (Tears formed at the corners of her eyes then she looked up to stop them from falling and continued with her prayer) father I am broken and its only you who can fix me, fix me Lord and touch my heart, touch my life and Lord

-...(swallowed hard) help me forgive those who wronged me, teach me how to let go of the past and things I can't change. Give me strength and the courage to go on from here, father, thank you once again for saving my life, indeed you are a true living God who keeps his word, you saved me many times and gave me a chance at life, thank you Lord for fighting my battles, in the mighty name of the Lord Jesus Christ I pray.Amen

She got up feeling a little bit light and hopped on the bed feeling a lot better, her spirit was lifted as she felt a lot at ease, prayer has always been a powerful tool to her. She laid down smiling a bit as she only realized now how much she had been distant from God, she looked up as her pastor's words crossed her mind. It all made sense now because she also could see how far from God she had been, she let resentment and pain take over her heart that it even destroyed her relationship with God, remembering how much of a prayer warrior she used to be saddened her but she consoled herself by promising

herself to rekindle the relationship and turn back to God. She went on and on traveling around the train of thoughts until she eventually dozed off.....

AT THEMBA'S HOUSE

They stepped inside the house as Themba put the shopping bags on the couch and turned back again to get more from the car outside, he went on and on getting everything then sat down when he was done

PRETTY: come wash your hands, I'll warm the pizza so that you can eat

THEMBA: okay babe

He got making his way to the kitchen and washed his hands as she opened the microwave warming it, few minutes later they were all done and went out to

the living room where he threw his tired self on the couch as she bent giving him the pizza and a glass of juice

THEMBA: thank you

PRETTY: (sat down) that was one long day hey

THEMBA: I shouldn't have come along, next time I'm just giving you my card so you can go by yourself babe mma

PRETTY: (laughing) no ways babe, I can't risk getting lost around the big city so um sorry but you are stuck with me

THEMBA: (mouthful) whatever!

She briefly laughed as he took the last bite then gulped the juice down

THEMBA: (swallowing) this was really nice

PRETTY: yeah

She took the plate and put it on the table as Themba licked his lips

PRETTY: there is something on your lips

He licked around his lips but it still stuck on

PRETTY: its still there, let me help you

She leaned over and used her finger to take off the pizza piece as he looked in her marble eyes, she

threw the piece in the plate and looked back at him smiling as Themba slowly brought his face closer to hers, she smiled shyly looking in his eyes as he closed his eyes, their noses touched as he planted his lips on hers, she kissed him back as their heads tilted, he moved his body pretty close to hers and sucked her lips more moving his hand gently on her body up to her boobs, she softly moaned in pleasure as he squeezed her breasts

PRETTY: (moaning) mhm...

Hearing her soft moans turned him on even more as his machine hardened even more poking his pants

THEMBA: (muttered) fuck!!

He moved his other hand to the back and unzipped her dress as it fell down to her stomach, he pulled off from the kiss and looked at her smooth light

body, her boobs looked so cute in the nude bra she was putting on as they formed a sexy cleavage that left him completely aroused

THEMBA: shit!

He smiled seductive and moved his hands to her back pulling the strings of her bra off then it fell down exposing her pointy sexy boobs

THEMBA: (muttered) dammit babe! You have a fine body

She shyly looked down then he held her chin tilting it up and planted his lips on hers as she filled her panties with the warm juices

PRETTY: (moaning) mhmm.....

He got up and lifted her before making a turn and slowly walked to the bedroom while she looked at his cute face with sleepy horny eyes. He stepped inside and gently laid her on the bed before pulling her dress off, when he was done he threw the dress on the floor and looked at her cookie in the lace panty she was putting on, he looked in her horny eyes and pulled the panty off before taking off his clothes then got ontop of her naked body kissing her, feeling his naked nice smelling body ontop of hers sent her into another world as she held tight onto him sucking his lips, his hard machine had pressed against her other thigh and had juices dripping out wetting her thigh

THEMBA: (softly)babe

More juices dripped from her cookie then he moved his hand to her cookie and smiled in pleasure as he felt the warm juices,he touched her clit as it throbbed leaving her moaning

PRETTY: (moaning) ohh, ahhhhh....mmmhhm

He smiled looking in her eyes and parted her legs getting in between and shoved his whole machine inside then #\$_@!....

AT MANDLA'S HOUSE

He got undercover and dialed her number but it rang unanswered then he sighed and hung up texting her

Typing....

MANDLA: goodnight my love, I will come see that pretty face again in the morning

Get well soon Mrs Mathews.

He sent the message and put his phone down before closing his eyes....

AT MS WILLIAMS

MIA: have you checked on Grace?

MS WILLIAMS: (mouthful) I forgot to tell her we are home, Let me call her

MIA: (thoughtfully) okay

Ms Williams got her phone and dialed her number but it rang unanswered

MS WILLIAMS: she is not picking up

MIA: maybe she is sleeping

MS WILLIAMS: yeah

MIA: please try her again before you sleep

MS WILLIAMS: okay baby, I will

They continued eating supper and all went their separate ways when they were done....

\$@&#!..WILL BE POSTED AT THE GROUP
TOMORROW

#

#

#

Please like insert

Comment

Share

[7/19, 08:27] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 77

He pulled out and knelt between her legs as his thick juices dripped on her tummy

THEMBA: (muttered) fuck babe you are so sweet

PRETTY: (looked at him breathing heavily)

He bent closer to her face and planted a soft kiss on her lips before reaching for the tissue, he smiled at her while he wiped the juices off her tummy then threw it to the side and laid beside her

THEMBA: (looking in her eyes) I love you babe

PRETTY: (whispering) I love you even more babe

He smiled and pulled her in his arms.....

THE NEXT DAY

she slowly opened her eyes and rubbed them clearing her vision as she yawned. She reached for her phone and pressed it as a cute smile formed on her lips reading his message

((MANDLA: goodnight my love, I will come see that pretty face again in the morning

Get well soon Mrs Mathews.))

She so loved the sound of it as it had a nice ring to it

GRACE: (smiled whispering) Mrs Mathews

She smiled endlessly then the door flung open as the doctor walked in

DOCTOR: (smiling) good to see you smiling

GRACE: morning doctor

DOCTOR: morning dear, I can tell you are feeling a lot better today

GRACE: (smiling) I am

DOCTOR: great because I also have good news, you are ready to go home

GRACE: (face lit up) really? When?

DOCTOR: even now, call your mother.

GRACE: (happily) ohh thank you, I'll call her now

She looked at her phone pressing it and dialed her number before putting it on her ear listening as it rang unanswered

GRACE: (sadly) she is not picking up

DOCTOR: try again

She dialed her and put it on her ear again but still it rang unanswered

GRACE: She is still not picking up

DOCTOR: um so sorry, try your friend

GRACE: (thoughtfully) ohh yes, let me call him

She dialed her number and he picked up on the first ring

MANDLA: (smiling) princess

GRACE: (smiling) hey

MANDLA: morning babe, how are you feeling?

GRACE: much better, can you come pick me up?

MANDLA: wow! So they released you?

GRACE: yes, are you coming?

MANDLA: off course

GRACE: alright babe

She said that and touched her lips smiling, for the first time in her entire existence, she called someone babe and it felt so right

MANDLA: (louder) babe?

GRACE: (snapped out of it) umm hey, bye. I will start packing

MANDLA: no babe, don't touch anything I will do all that when I get there, okay?

GRACE: okay babe, bye.

MANDLA: bye Mrs Mathews

She smiled and hung up as the doctor looked at her smiling

DOCTOR: you guys are truly in love huh?

GRACE: yeah, but why are you saying that

DOCTOR: (briefly laughed) I can see it in your eyes, your face always brightens up at the mention of his name plus I saw the love between you guys yesterday when he came here. It wasn't as cold as when your mother and that other lady who looks like you got in here

Grace's facial expression instantly changed as she wore a sad look that was visible to him, seeing that he might have hit a nerve he cleared his throat and turned walking away

DOCTOR: (clearing his throat) ohh um.....

He held the door knob ready to open up but then thoughtfully stopped and walked back to her

DOCTOR: (softly) um.sorry if that offended you I just -.....

GRACE: (softly) its okay, its not you but me

DOCTOR: (softly) do.you mind talking about it

She looked down and licked her dry lips then he

thoughtfully reached for his pockets taking out a small container of vaseline

DOCTOR: here, take this

GRACE: (looked up at his face) thank you

She got it and opened the container applying it on her dry lips slowly, few minutes later she was all done and gave it back to him before she sadly looked down swallowing hard

GRACE: (softly) yes you are right, the atmosphere was a bit cold because of certain things that happened in the past, I was getting over it but she doesn't want to understand where um coming from and its affecting our relationship,(looked at him) um sure you heard about girls who were abducted by human traffickers and ended up in Thailand

DOCTOR: (remembered) ohh yes, you(covered his mouth shocked) I have been trying to remind myself of where I saw you because you looked so familiar

GRACE: (smiled) yes, its me.it was all over the newspapers, but it doesn't end there, when I came back I came to a shocking realisation when I found out that lady who is my look alike is the one who sold me to the traffickers. As if that wasn't enough she had befriended my mother and they spent more time together, getting over everything was very difficult because a lot happened back there, I lost my self there and it was hard finding myself again, my mother didn't really have time for me because she was busy nursing her, trust me it hurt but I was slowly making peace with everything (swallowed hard) I was making peace with everything until I found out that-.....

DOCTOR: (curious) what?

GRACE: that-....that she is my sister.

She breathed out heavily as the doctor's eyes widened surprised

DOCTOR: what, wow!

GRACE: yeah

DOCTOR: wow! This is deep I don't even know what to say, wow!

He laughed briefly shaking his head and held his waist looking at her

DOCTOR: I'm so sorry dear, I hope you find peace and it all works out in the end

GRACE: (smiling) thank you but I think after the conversation I had with God yesterday, I finally feel much better, yes thinking about it all hurts but um.slowly making peace with it because its something I can't change. (Thought of Mandla) um just glad I am still a priority to someone, at least one person still cares

DOCTOR: (softly) ok dear um glad you are positive, but I.must admit that I really admire you because you are such a strong person to have been able to withstand all this

GRACE: (smiled)

DOCTOR: let me leave you to start packing

GRACE: okay, and thank you for listening, I feel even much better now

DOCTOR: alright dear, bye

GRACE: (waved)

He turned walking away as she laid down pressing her phone calling her mother but it still rang unanswered then she typed a message

Typing.....

GRACE: hello ma, I have been released from the hospital

She sent the message then put the phone away

Meanwhile outside Mandla paced down the corridor and met the doctor halfway through

MANDLA: ohh hi doctor

DOCTOR: (smiling) Mr Matthews, Good to see you again

MANDLA: well, I am here to see-..

BOTH: Grace!

MANDLA: yes, she just called asking me to come pick her up

DOCTOR: alright, go on, she must be packing. Pass by reception to sign her release forms

MANDLA: alright bye

They both turned walking away and in no time he

was at the door where he opened up then his eyes fell on her lying down self

MANDLA: (softly) hey, babe are you sleeping?

GRACE: (turned looking at him with a smile) hey, that was quick

MANDLA: it had to be

They briefly laughed as he leaned over planting his soft lips on her forehead before leaning back

MANDLA: um glad you are okay now

He gently caressed her smooth cheek before he turned getting her bag

MANDLA: (looked around) there isn't much to take here

GRACE: yeah, just bring that

She pointed to the other side as he got the other small bag and walked back to her holding her

MANDLA: lets go babe

GRACE: okay

She sat upright then he put the bags down holding her as he lifted her petite body up

GRACE: (Laughing) um.going to fall

MANDLA: relax babe, you wont fall

She tightly held onto his jacket as he walked out of her room getting in the corridor and on no time he stepped out of the building approaching the parking lot where he opened his car with one hand and gently laid her on the passenger seat as everyone watched admirably

NURSE 1: (smiling) Love lives there

NURSE 2: you can say that again, this girl is blessed I mean who on earth gets the Mighty Mr Matthews for a boyfriend.

They briefly laughed and continued chatting as Mandla closed the door Pacing back into the building where he turned to reception

MANDLA: hello

RECEPTIONIST: (smiling) good morning Mr Matthews how may I help you?

MANDLA: um here to sign Grace Williams's release forms

RECEPTIONIST: (softly) ohh, let me get them

She stood up and walked to the shelves swinging her sexy body then bent down as her short dress revealing her smooth thighs then she got the file and walked back with a flirtatious smile

RECEPTIONIST: (handing it over) here

He grabbed it with a straight face then bent down a bit taking the pen signing the papers and gave them back to her

RECEPTIONIST: (looked through the papers)
umm...you forgot the number section, write down
your phone number

MANDLA: okay

He got the papers and filled in his number

MANDLA: done

RECEPTIONIST:'okay

He turned walking away as she looked at him with
dust

RECEPTIONIST: (in her mind) talk about fine things,
dammit!

She got the pen biting it then thoughtfully paged through the file and copied his number down.

Meanwhile at the parking lot he hopped inside and buckled up before driving off..

AT THEMBA'S HOUSE

he slowly opened his eyes and looked at the sleeping beauty in front of him then carefully got off bed and tip toed to the lounge with his phone where he quickly browsed through his call log and landed on Fifi's number and dialed it, she answered on the very first ring then he looked back whispering

THEMBA: (low voice) hey

FIFI: (scared)hi, um sorry for calling Pretty, I know she told you about it, I promise I won't do it again,

please do-....(interrupted her)

THEMBA: (softly)relax Fifi, um not calling because of that I just want to apologize for how I treated you the last time

FIFI: (smiled) what?

THEMBA: yes, um sorry, can I make it up to you?

FIFI: (happily) yes, of course and I long forgave you

THEMBA: okay, can we meet tomorrow?

FIFI: yes, will be free tomorrow

THEMBA: alright, I will call you tomorrow, and don't tell Pretty because you would be spoiling everything

FIFI: I won't

THEMBA: alright, tomorrow

FIFI: bye

He hung up and went to the kitchen as on the other side Fifi smiled happily.....

#

#

#

Please like the inserts

Comment

Share the inserts(please)

THANK YOU

[7/19, 08:28] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 78

She slowly opened her eyes and looked to his side but he wasn't there so she pulled the sheets off and got out of bed walking to the closet naked then bent looking between her thighs as juices dripped down

PRETTY: (frowned) ahh..

She reached to the dressing table and got a tissue and wiped herself then reached for her gown dressing up, she tied it up and smiled thinking about last night as she walked out of the master bedroom passing by the kitchen where she stopped sniffing

PRETTY: mhmm....

She turned and walked in on him as he was busy

frying something

PRETTY: smells yummy, what are you making

THEMBA: (holding on to the pan) its your favorite

PRETTY: ohh nice

She pulled the stool from the kitchen counter and sat down admiring his busy self...

MEANWHILE IN THE CAR

he drove towards their gate and parked as she opened up hopping off

She turned back opening the back door then Mandla hurried to her

MANDLA: no babe, I'll carry the bags

GRACE: (smiled)

He got the bags and closed up as they made their way inside the quiet yard, soon enough they were at the door and she tried opening up but it was locked

GRACE: it's locked and I don't know where on earth my keys are

She sighed and knocked, meanwhile inside Mia stretched her arms yawning and got up leaving her bedroom to attend the knock. She turned the key and held the door knob pulling the door then their eyes met, it went awfully quiet for a few minutes then Mia cleared her throat

MIA: ohh umm...I...

Meanwhile inside, Ms Williams left her room yawning making her way to the door where her eyes landed on Grace

MS WILLIAMS: (smiling) ohh baby you are here I thought-

She sadly smiled at her and turned walking away as Mandla watched clueless, he couldn't understand how Mia ended up at Ms William's house so he sighed and turned following Grace

MANDLA: babe

She ignored him and paced to the car where she quickly opened up and hopped inside, she felt the tears forming but looked up promising herself not to

cry or break down as Mandla opened up and put the bags inside before hopping in

MANDLA: babe, what is going on?

She ignored him and continued looking up to stop the tears from falling, seeing her reminded of all the hard times in Thailand and literally brought back every memory, what hurt most is that her mother was choosing her over and over again. She closed her eyes as the tears flowed down her face then she quickly rubbed them and opened the door hopping off

GRACE: um coming, I have to do one last thing

MANDLA: (confused) can I come with you?

GRACE: (softly) no, I need to do this one all by

myself

She turned walking back inside where she found the duo seated on the couch

GRACE: (at the door) can I come in?

Ms William's quickly stood up and walked up to her with a sad face but Grace smiled at her calmly

GRACE: (looking in her eyes) I remember how you used to cry over your long lost daughter, I would never forget how you would be sad and cry for days thinking of her, you kept on talking about her almost everyday but I never got tired, I never got tired of listening to you, I understood that it was something you wouldn't get over in the blink of an eye, yes you gave up looking for her because every lead became a dead end, but the fact that you stopped looking didn't mean you were over the loss, no, you just

made peace with it even though the pain and thought of how you lost her cut deep within your heart. (she paused and smiled holding her hands) I am glad I was there for you through it all, I am glad I always had time to listen to your sob story, I'm glad I never got tired of seeing your tears every time you talked about her, I am proud of myself for I understood your pain, I never got tired of being there for you and I was there to wipe your tears and tell you that it will all be well, I thank God for giving me that patient heart (she swallowed hard and looked at Mia smiling) and today I am happy because all your problems have faded, maybe the sad memories you had will finally stop hurting because you found her. (Looking at her quiet self) she never stopped talking about you and-.....(swallowed hard and looked back at Msg William's) i am glad you found your long lost daughter ma.

She kissed her forehead and let go of her hands walking up to Mia as Ms William's looked at her tearfully

GRACE: (smiling tearfully) I don't have anything against you and um happy you found your mother, I can only imagine how hard it must have been to grow up as an orphan...(tears flowed then she rubbed them continuing) I am sure she loves you a lot Because she always had a soft spot for you even before finding out about your relation. (Looked deep into her eyes) I must admit that I made a mistake by entertaining your then husband, we were not dating then but um sorry for entertaining him because it was wrong and I shouldn't have done that..(breaking voice) as.much as I hurt you, but I will probably never understand why you resorted to such an extreme measure, giving me up to strangers to be a prostitute was the worst thing ever and I will probably never heal, I can't get over it and it's slowly eating me away, (rubbed a tear off) I was exchanged by more than ten men in.just one day and I had to please them

Mia sadly looked in her eyes as tears streamed

down her face, just the thought of her little sister being exchanged by men broke her heart and raised her heart beat,

Yes she is right, that was extreme and it cannot be justified "she thought"

GRACE: at times I would spend days unable to walk because my private parts were teared up and wounded, despite my state, I still had to attend the clients and please them in bed, I had to ignore the pain and open my legs so they can do what pleases them because I was just a sex tool, a part of me died back in Thailand and I wonder how you feel knowing you destroyed someone, you killed me many times but-...(rubbed her tears) but I just hope one day I will get to understand your reasons for putting me through all that, I hope one day I will be able to look at you and feel nothing, I hope I find it in.my heart to forgive you because right now I can't, um.still hurting and I have no one, no one is there for me during this hard recovery process, no one cares enough to ask how um doing and everyone expects me to heal and

move on but its not easy, no one understand where um.Coming from except for only one person, there is just one person who still cares but that's okay, at first it hurt me because I needed more than just one person but today I feel a whole lot different and now after talking to you I Must say something in my heart moved

Ms William's looked at her sadly as.now everything sinked in, she realized how much she failed her daughter and failed to support her when she needed her the most, tears flowed down as she sadly watched disappointed in herself. She had been too busy with Mia forgetting her baby and forced her to heal, hearing Grace explain how she had been there for her in the past showed her just how much she failed her, she failed to do what Grace did for her and that cut deep

Grace turned back to her mother and forced a smile

GRACE: I am sorry but um not over everything, I can't pretend to be okay when um not and I don't expect you to understand now because you never really did.

She said that then turned storming out as tears streamed down, she walked out of the gate and hopped in the car before rubbing them off and pulled a.smile

GRACE: (smiling) we can go, I can't stay here for now.

MANDLA: okay

He started the car and drove off, meanwhile inside Mia walked up to her mother and hugged her tightly rubbing her back

AT THEMBA'S HOUSE

they finished having breakfast then she got the plates walking to the kitchen and put them in the Zink

THEMBA: I have a meeting so let me take a quick shower

PRETTY: but I thought you said you are free today

THEMBA: its an emergency but I won't take long

PRETTY: (washing the plates) okay babe don't forget to talk to your friend about the place

THEMBA: alright babe

He walked to the bathroom where he took off his pajams and stepped in the shower taking a quick

one

In no time he was all done and ready to leave as
Pretty walked in on him

PRETTY: (smiling) you look good

THEMBA: thanks babe

He kissed her lips and looked at his wrist watch

THEMBA: let me bounce babe

PRETTY: alright bye

THEMBA: love you pretty little thing

PRETTY: (laughing) love you more cute little thing

THEMBA: you should stop calling me that

PRETTY: whatever!

He laughed and held the door knob opening up and walked out.....

Meanwhile at Fifi's house

Her phone beeped then she quickly picked it up reading the message with a wide smile

FIFI: I knew you wouldn't resist me Themba

She got up and picked her small mirror admiring her face, she pouted got the red lipstick applying on her

lips

FIFI: perfect!

She moved the small mirror around her dark face and got the baby powder applying on her dry face, the powder stuck in her eyebrows as she continued rubbing it on her cheeks, because the mirror was too small she couldn't see the powder that stuck in her eyebrows and the more she pouted was the more her lipstick stuck to her teeth

FIFI:(smiling) I am going to get you tiger, yo bareng Pretty yo ke tlo go mo fetsa mabela, she wont know what hit her, and I should go see that sangoma today. I got you Themba babes.

She pouted and admired her face on the mirror as her skin dryness made her look pale...

An hour later.....

Her phone beeped then she got her phone reading the message

MESSAGE: waiting for you at the last spot

Typing...

FIFI: coming

She grabbed her long red dress and walked out at a fast pace

NEIGHBOR: heela Fifi, oya kae ka mosese o molele yaana, legone hao ntse mosetlha mo matlhong yaana, o itshasitseng? (Hey Fifi, where are you going with such a long dress, and your face looks so pale

and dry, what did you apply)

Fifi ignored her and rolled her eyes as she clapped once laughing

NEIGHBOR: aitse kana Fifi Ke mathata a motho, bona yaaka a taboga, kana otlo go lala a ole (hai Fifi is such a difficult person, she is even running and I swear she is going to fall)

Fifi ignored her and grabbed tight to her long dress running.

FIFI: (loud) shit Fifi!you are sweating, slow down now

She slowed down and rubbed the sweat off her forehead with her hand

Ten minutes later

She saw his car and smiled walking over, he spotted her on the rear view mirror and opened up the door then she smiled and stepped inside then.....

#

#

#

Please like post

Comment

Share

GOODNIGHT

[7/19, 08:28] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 79

She stepped inside and he frowned looking at her messy face that had sweat dripping on her forehead

to her to her dry an pale face

FIFI: (smiling) hey

THEMBA: (forced a smile) hey, that was quick

FIFI: I know

He reached for a tissue and handed it over to her all smiles self

THEMBA: thought you might need this

FIFI: ohh thank you, so thoughtful of you

She got the tissue and wiped the sweat off before pulling the rear view mirror to her side and looked at herself pouting as he looked at her shaking his head

THEMBA: (cleared his throat) umm....I came to apologize for how I treated you the last time

FIFI: (wide smile that revealed her red teeth) like I said, its fine really, I long forgave you

THEMBA: great! (smiling) so I have an offer to make but there are conditions

FIFI: okay tell me about it

THEMBA: conditions first, you don't tell anyone about it until I show you what I'm talking about because if you tell a single soul then you would have messed up the opportunity of living a great and fancy life, remember how I struggled and stayed in the one room?

FIFI: yes I remember all that

THEMBA: great, so I want to make it up to you and introduce you to someone who helped me, he will definitely help you then you start living the best life

She looked at him totally sold to the idea because she knows how he was struggling back then, seeing how he instantly transformed left her curious to find out more

THEMBA: so what's your take

FIFI: (smiling) um all in, I so can't wait to start looking like the goddess that I am

She said that with her shoulders a bit raised and her chest out as she confidently snapped her fingers

THEMBA: great. (Thoughtfully) umm...wait here I want to pee

FIFI: okay

He stepped out and went to the back of the car and looked around making sure that the coast is clear then he sighed in.relied and took out his phone dialing him

HIM: boss

THEMBA: one more, be ready

HIM: sure boss

He hung up and walked to the door and hopped inside looking at the happy Fifi, she smiled back

shyly looking in his eyes

THEMBA: (forced a smile) what?

FIFI: (shyly) no I just, um just curious about Pretty,
does this mean you won't tell her you helped me?

THEMBA: no I won't tell her and you shouldn't as well,
unless you want to ruin your chances of getting the
riches

FIFI: of course I won't

THEMBA: great, ummm...I think we should leave now

FIFI: now?

THEMBA: yes, unless you are having second

thoughts

FIFI: (briefly laughed) ohh no, we can leave

He looked around making sure all is clear then started the car driving off...

AT MANDLA'S HOUSE

they drove inside quietly then he parked in front of his mansion before they stepped out, he reached for her bags and closed the door as they walked inside the house

THEMBA: (putting the bags on the couch) are you going to talk about it?

GRACE: (sighed throwing her exhausted self on.the

couch) Mia is my sister

His heart skipped as his mouth widened surprised

MANDLA: what?

GRACE: yeah, remember her long lost daughter story?

MANDLA: ohh yes, she told me about it years ago

GRACE: well, the long lost daughter turned out to bE
Mia

MANDLA: (laughed in disbelief) ohh wow, but what
makes you so sure, I mean surely you can't rely on
some cooked up stories

GRACE: their stories are the same and besides, they

look so much alike

MANDLA:(thoughtfully) and now that you mentioned the looks, I just realized how you two even look alike but still, you can't just rely on stories and looks, ask your mom to perform DNA test, just to be sure

GRACE: I will do that but I don't want to get too involved

MANDLA: this is one fucked up shit

GRACE: (heaved a sigh laying back) can we not talk about it

MANDLA: ok babe, let me go make you something to eat

GRACE: (frowned) 'no, I'm not hungry

MANDLA: tell that to someone who will listen to you

He turned and made his way to the kitchen...

AT MS WILLIAMS

MS WILLIAMS: (rubbed her tears) let me go see our Pastor

MIA: (looking in her teary eyes) alright

She sighed and turned walking towards the door but stopped halfway

MS WILLIAMS: (softly) ohh, your phone

She walked to the table and picked a vase taking out something

MS WILLIAMS: I forgot to give it to you when you got back, its off though

MIA: (mouth wide) Ohh God, I totally forgot about it, thank you

She got it smiling and switched it on

MS WILLIAMS: (weak smile) ok baby, I will call to check up on you

MIA:'alright bye

She walked out as Mia went through her phone

smiling...

Meanwhile at Yaya's house, he threw his body on the couch and got his phone sighing as he went through his contacts then Mia's number appeared, he looked at it for a few minutes and remembered it hadn't been going through for a long time now, he clicked on it and pressed delete but thoughtfully went a step back and dialed it before putting his phone on the ear listening and suddenly his face lit up as he pulled an infectious smile

YAYAH: (loud) yes!

It rang for a few minutes then she picked up with a frown

MIA: hello

YAYAH: (cleared his throat) hey, its Yaone

MIA:(confused) Yaone?

YAYA: yes "Yaya" the taxi driver

MIA: (remembered and pulled a smile) ohh hey, how are you?

YAYA: great, so today your phone finally went through

MIA: (smiling) so you have been trying to call?

YAYA: every day!

MIA: (laughing) ohh lier

YAYA: (briefly laughed) um not lying, just agree to meet up with me and I will show you my call history, its all Mia Mia

MIA: is that you asking you to see me in a smart way

YAYA: (shrugged his shoulders) well, I just want to show you my call history so you can stop calling me a liar

MIA: (laughing softly) whatever, you think you are smart huh?

YAYA: trust me there is more you don't know about me but at least now you know um smart

Mia laughed and enjoyed listening to his voice as he bragged in a sexy way

MIA: okay Mr "Smart" when do you want to see me?

YAYA: shit! Was that you saying "yes I would like to see you too"?

MIA:'(rolled her eyes smiling) tell me when before I change my mind

YAYA: (smiling) okay, okay. How is today

MIA: (thoughtfully) umm....not today because I'm kind of in the middle of something, how is tomorrow?

YAYA: tomorrow it is, I will come pick you up

MIA: okay bye

YAYA: bye

He hung up smiling happily and stood up taking off his gucci watch before he proceeded to the master bedroom.

Meanwhile at the hospital reception

She got her hand bag knocking off and cat walked her petite body out of the building as heads turned admiring her pretty self, she was so used to getting the attention that it didn't get to her or make her excited anymore.

Few minutes later she unlocked her car and opened up stepping inside and pulled the rear view mirror admiring her pretty smooth and flawless face, she wasn't just the normal beautiful but was way too beautiful with marble eyes and cute dimples that doubled her beauty..she remembered something then reached in her hand bag taking her phone

smiling endlessly as she pressed it and dialed him.

Meanwhile on the other side he gave Grace her plate as she looked at the mouth watering food ready to dig in

GRACE: thank you babe

He smiled at her then his phone rang and he reached in his pocket taking it

MANDLA: hello

HER: (seductively)hey Mr Matthews, remember me?

MANDLA:no.I don't, who is this

HER: (softly) the receptionist!

He looked back at Grace and noticed she wasn't paying much attention then he walked to the bedroom then.....

#

#

#

Please like the inserts

Comment

Share inserts

THANK YOU

[7/19, 08:28]BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 80

MANDLA:(whispering) what do you want?

She rolled her eyes and smiled

HER: come on Mr Matthews, isn't it obvious?

MANDLA: (serious tone) I don't know what you are talking about, please get to the point

She lost a bit of her confidence hearing the seriousness in his voice as she was used to having everything her own way and never really got rejected by a man, she always had men drooling over her and was sure he wouldn't be able to resist her but now after their conversation she wasn't so sure anymore but she put on her brave armour shooting her shot

HER:(bold) I liked what I saw ealier

He laughed in disbelief shocked by her boldness and the confidence in her voice, he had girls throwing themselves at him before by just actions and none of them had the confidence to say it out that bold

and today he met one of a kind, he cleared his throat trying to speak but got tongue tied not sure how to respond

MANDLA: I....I don't understand, what exactly do you want ?

HER: you, I want you

He quickly hung up and switched his phone off trying to digest what he just had as it was a first, he then sighed and put his phone back in the pocket going back to the living room

MANDLA: it's very late now, I want to take a bath

GRACE: okay, after you

He turned going to the bathroom as she put the plate away....

SOMEWHERE IN BOTSWANA

he slowly approached where he was parked and stepped on the breaks before he hopped off meeting him halfway and looked down at his Jordan sneakers admiring them

THEMBA: yoh man, some fine shit right there, where did you get them

HIM: (smiling) I got them in UK last month man, whole town crying over them

THEMBA: (looking at them) shit! I need me these bra. (Looked up at him admiring his to die for outfit) and you look great too, I swear she won't suspect a thing

now

HIM: she is meeting up with a millionaire so I had to look the part man

They briefly Laughed then Themba looked back in the car as his eyes fell on fifi's excited face

THEMBA: lets go

They walked to the car and stopped at the passenger's side and she quickly opened the door stepping out as she looked at the new guy from head to toe admiring his wardrobe taste, he sure looked like someone who can make it rain and the expensive brands he was putting on gave her assurance

FIFI: (smiling) wow!

THEMBA: meet my friend Moyo, Moyo this is Fifi, like I told you she wants to be part of the rich world and promised to not tell a soul about this arrangement

MOYO: (straight face) great! Um glad she doesn't mind the conditions, let's go

FIFI: (frowned) go?

MOYO: yes, you will have to come with me, Themba will come and pick you after maybe four hours when we are done

FIFI: but its already late and very dark, can't we do it tomorrow?

He gave her an ".I am impatient look" then turned walking away as Themba pulled Fifi's hand angrily

THEMBA: I can't believe you brought me here only to do this, you just pissed him off and he might never consider you again

Fifi looked at him walking away and swallowed hard regretting, she softly slapped her cheek and looked at Themba as her eyes glittered

FIFI: um sorry I...Please ask him to come back

THEMBA: dammit Fifi!

He paced behind him and pat his shoulder speaking loudly for Fifi to hear

THEMBA: please dont leave, she made a.mistake

He turned with a serious look and walked back to Fifi who looked at him with begging, um sorry eyes as Themba heaved a huge Sigh

MOYO: (straight face) go wait in my car if you are coming along

FIFI: of course

She quickly walked past him pacing to the silver masserati and opened up, she hoped inside and smiled looking around the clean classy car

FIFI: (touching the leather seat) wow! I can't believe I'll be able to afford all these soon, I swear Pretty won't know what hit her, otla mpona ke ntse lekgoa ela hlemma (she will see me looking all beautiful)

She fiddled around it and pressed a button then the

radio played loud almost scaring her

FIFI: iyoh wee, what did I press now, how do I switch it off, heelang, aitse tla lala ke sentse golo ha

She quickly opened the door and waved calling them for help because the music was too loud

THEMBA: shit! Kana this girl o stoutu, wabo a tobeditse dilo kwa a bitsa unnecessary attention mo latele(this girl is stupid, um sure she mistakenly pressed that button and now its bringing us unnecessary attention)

MOYO: alright, let me go man, will call you once its done

THEMBA: alright bye

He turned making his way to the car as the parted,
he got to his masserati as Fifi hopped inside and
watched as he turned the radio off

FIFI: (loud) heh, go hloka go itse dilo tsa
sekgoanyana nna ke tobeditse ka phoso kere ke
batla seipone (hai, I don't know this English
advanced things so I pressed that button mistakenly
when I was looking for the mirror)

He felt the edge to laugh but held the laughter in....

FIFI: (comfortable) mpha seipone hoo ke bone my
broke self for the last time kana um a few hours
from being rich, let me say bye (she laughed and
clapped once) I can't wait to start applying expensive
make up and look like beyonce (give me a mirror, I
want to see my broke self for the last time since I
am a few hours from being rich)

He failed to hold the laughter and burst out laughing as he found her completely hilarious, the way she was careless about her speech and said whatever that came to her mind was really funny and made her look like an innocent and very stupid person with yet a good heart

FIFI: (laughing) what? Why are you laughing?

MOYO: no I just never met anyone like you, you are so funny

He reached for his wallet and gave her

MOYO: here, there is a mirror inside

FIFI: (looked at it confused) what is this now?

MOYO: just open it, you will find a mirror inside

She fiddled around the fancy wallet and finally opened it as her jaw dropped

FIFI: (mouth wide) what the? So Much money!

MOYO: (smiled)

FIFI: iyoh weh, ke tabole? (can I take some?)

MOYO: yeah sure, feel free

She got the notes and shoved them in her bra as he watched laughing then she turned to the mirror and looked at her spooky face admiring it, she looked at her teeth and noticed the red lipstick then reached for the strips of her dress wiping it off as he looked

at her disgusted

FIFI: (still looking at the mirror) please drive, I want to reach the land of riches now now

He shook his head and stepped on the accelerator speeding off in the dark night

THE NEXT DAY

she opened her eyes and rubbed them yawning then her phone rang, she reached for it and looked at the caller identity smiling

YAYA: morning sleepy head

MIA:(softly) hey

YAYA: can I come pick you up?

MIA: its still early, come one

YAYA: yeah, its just that Im gonna be having a busy day, the only time I can see you is now, please

MIA: you can always park the taxi and not go around looking for people, its not like you are forced to unless your boss is strict, but still, he wouldn't know you skipped work

YAYA: (smiling) my boss is very strict, he would bite my head off if I miss work plus I have meetings today

MIA: ahh okay, let me go take a quick shower

YAYA:thanks, I'm leaving my house now

MIA: okay

She hung up and jumped off bed pacing to the bathroom where she took a quick shower and quickly brushed her teeth....

One hour later...

A white Audi S5 slowly drove towards the gate and parked as Mia frowned opening the door

MIA: (in her mind) who could it be?

She remembered how Mandla changes cars and thought maybe he brought Grace then she sadly watched waiting for them to step out but to her

surprise Yaya stepped out and waved, her eyes popped looking at his different self then.....

#

#

#

Sorry for posting late, was having a busy day.

GOODNIGHT

[7/19, 08:28] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 81

Her eyes popped looking at his different self she walked over still surprised

MIA: (loud) what?

He smiled and opened his arms hugging her as she fell in his arms getting slightly intoxicated by his

cologne

MIA: (pulled off and looked at the brand new car)
who are you?

YAYA: (smiled)what do you mean

MIA: (laughing) kana you look completely different,
its like um seeing a new person , you are even
driving an expensive car and here I was thinking that
chill Mia, Yayah is just a taxi driver

YAYA: (laughing) I am a taxi driver and this is my
boss's car, le wena leha ebile gote you are meeting
up with a taxi driver hlemma, thats too simple and
the head scarf, really?

MIA: (briefly laughed) trust me I am so embarrassed
right now but le wena you rushed me because I

wasn't expecting you to come this early

YAYA: hehe, lets go then

MIA: I think I should maybe go take off the headscarf

YAYA: no ways, we are leaving and you aren't changing shit. Akere neo ipona o siame(you aren't changing anything because you sure didn't have a problem with your outfit)

MIA: (looked at him with a frown) please

YAYA: um serious, unless you want me to go back besides, you look just okay.not bad at all

He said that with his eyes fixed on hers biting his lower lip and she looked away shy

YAYA: (smiling) so you are shy?

YAYA: no hau!

She frowned and dragged her feet to the passenger's side childishly while he looked at her in admiration. He still couldn't believe he actually got a chance to meet up with her after so long, and the fact that she was completely healed filled his heart with joy, she looked even more beautiful and cute.

MIA: (hopping in) aren't you coming

YAYA: (turned opening the door) Alright I'm coming

He hopped inside and drove away as they went on chatting

One hour later

He slowly drove inside as the electric gate slid open while Mia's jaw dropped looking at the big house, she turned to her left and laughed in disbelief looking at the pool

MIA: you live here?

YAYA: (calm) yeah

MIA: but I thought-.....

YAYA: (interrupted laughing) that I am just a taxi driver?? Well I am a business man and have a couple of them running, including the taxis, Remember the "yaya cabs"

MIA: (remembered) what? They are also yours?

YAYA: yep

She looked at him completely surprised as he gave her a calm look

MIA: but why are you always moving around in a taxi, its not like you need to?

YAYA: well, I do it sometimes when I'm free, it refreshes me plus I was always hoping to see you

MIA: um lost for words...

YAYA: (smiled teasing her) I can't believe you agreed to meet up with a taxi driver, it doesn't suit you

She laughed and softly slapped his hand before they stepped out making their way into the house....

AT MANDLA'S HOUSE

She applied lip gloss and pouted looking on the mirror then turned as her dress hugged her African frame perfectly

MANDLA: (walked inside) going somewhere?

GRACE: yeah, want to go to church please go drop me off

MANDLA: can't you drive yourself, I have to go somewhere

GRACE: (sadly) drive myself?

MANDLA: (remembered) ohh um Sorry babe, we can go

GRACE: okay

She followed him out as they proceeded outside and quietly hopped in the car.

30 minutes later

His Range rover pulled up in front of the church building as Grace thoughtfully looked at him

GRACE: I think you should come along

MANDLA: (heart skipped)huh!

GRACE: you long promised to come with me,
remember?

MANDLA: but i-...'.

GRACE: no buts!

He sighed and gave her a please no look

GRACE: um not taking no for an answer, today you
are not busy so don't try to make work excuses

He looked at her serious face and saying no to her
seemed pretty hard for him

MANDLA: okay le-....(His phone rang)

He looked at the caller identity and looked at Grace before picking up

MANDLA; (uncomfortable) hello

HER: hey, its me again

MANDLA: (thoughtfully) um a little busy right now, can you call my personal assistant, I'll text you his numbers now

He hung up as she looked at her phone confused

HER: what?

Meanwhile in the car he typed Themba's number AND forwarded it to her captioned "I'm not free, talk to him". He sent and deleted the message then

texted Themba

Typing.....

MANDLA: another one, call her 715.....

He sent the text and deleted as Grace waited impatiently

GRACE: are you done?

MANDLA: yeah, can't I come tomorrow I feel like you are attacking me

She folded HER arms and pouted looking at him

MANDLA: okay, okay

He opened the door and stepped out as she followed him while they walked inside

MANDLA: happy??

GRACE: (smiled)

They went through the entrance and stepped inside passing the seats proceeding to the pulpit where the pastor was standing, he heard their footsteps approaching and looked up as their eyes met, mandla looked in his eyes getting uncomfortable as his whole body tightened up then.....

Meanwhile at Themba's house

He held the door knob then his phone beeped and he reached for it and scrolled through reading Mandla's

face smiling his phone rang

THEMBA: hello

HER: (softly) hey, is it Mr Matthews PA?

THEMBA: (thoughtfully) umm....yes

HER: (frowned) ohh..I was expecting a female's voice but anyway, he asked me to talk to you and um guessing it's because he was with the girlfriend

Themba listened to her talking and reckoned she must be the one he was talking about in the text

THEMBA: well he was a little busy and is attending a function somewhere but if you don't mind I can ask someone to pick you up and take you to him

HER:(smiled excited) really?

THEMBA: (sounding professional) yes mam

HER: okay please do that, I'll send my address just now

THEMBA: okay

He hung up and threw his fist in the air in celebration

THEMBA: (smiling) that was easy

He said that and turned the door knob walking inside.....

#

#

#

Half a loaf is better than nothing,having a busy day family.

[7/19, 08:28] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 82

His whole body tightened up then he turned storming out and rushed to his car where he quickly hopped in and made a fast turn speeding off as Grace watched confused

GRACE: babe!

She looked at his car as it disappeared and shrugged her shoulders looking back at the pastor

GRACE: I am sorry but I don't understand why he did that

He kept quiet and looked at her as he shifted into another realm of the spirit, still in the spirit he saw a very large green snake, it wailed its red tongue spitting venom and started coiling its heavy slippery and shiny body around Grace then it squirmed its head up and down before its all green heavy head transformed into human form taking Mandla's image

GRACE: (softly) pastor

He ignored her still interceeding as he tried to make sense of the vision he just had, he went on and moved into a different level and came to a shocking revelation that cleared everything up, and in that the huge all green snake slowly melted its heavy body on the ground as Grace stood beside it looking rather calm and comfortable.

GRACE: (louder) pasty!

He snapped out of it and softly slapped his head
blinking a few times

PASTOR: (stammering) he is, he is....

GRACE: (attentive) what?

He quickly fell on his knees sensing the war coming
his way and called unto the angels of war to come
and intervene in the spiritual warfare he was about
to get in

PASTOR: God of Abraham I call unto you father, Lord
release the angels of war from above so they can
fight the goliath we are facing, heavenly Lord in the
mighty name of the Lord Jesus Christ I break every

chain, may the chains fall and set your child free
from the devils bondage, I surrender her unto you my
God, save her and set her free for she in deep within
but only you have the powers to fight and defeat the
enemy, open her spiritual senses so she could see
and hear everything

Meanwhile at the cave

The large all green snake hissed loudly I furry as it
rolled its green and red eyes spitting venom around
the cave as the forbidden area agents squirmed their
tiny and soft bodies away knowing their master was
angered hence getting into war, zumba the huge
snake curled his heavy body around moving in
circles before jumping up at a very high speed and
slipped down hitting the cave walls as he sensed an
unfamiliar spirit entering the cave

ZUMBA(hissing)ssssssssss.....ssssssssssss..

It spit more venom as its anger increased then it turned throwing its large head around hitting the cave walls hard, all of a sudden its body started getting hot then it wiggled its tail trying to run away from the fire that had entered the forbidden side of the cave but the more it tried to squirm away was the more the fire intensified making it hard for the snake to move, Zumba the large snake rolled his eyes changing colours as he felt the need to transform into his strong form, the furious snake wiggled its tailed and jumped up before falling hard in the ground leaving dust on the air then it turned all black with large yellow eyes as something even more scary happened, the heavy head slowly got divided into two large heads,, zumba then relaxed his whole body as the fire wore off while his body cooled down as he spit a few traces of venom from both his red tongues wailing from the two heads as a sign of victory..

Meanwhile at Church, Grace felt her whole body

becoming heavy then she lost balance and fell to the ground on her knees, she felt the urge to pray and tried but words couldn't come out of her trembling lips then tears streamed down her face as she held her chest feeling an unusual coldness in her heart, it was a really weird feeling and it scared her to death as the spirit of fear took over while she sobbed, the pastor stopped praying as he concentrated more in what he saw in the spiritual realm, it was a two headed snake that coiled its heavy body around her and wailed its tongue in victory ready to swallow her, he rubbed his eyes trying to clear his vision as Grace melted on the floor feeling weak, he clenched his teeth and laid his hand on her praying.....

BACK IN THE CAVE

Mandla parked his car and quickly jumped off getting inside the cave as his whole body itched , he passed by the rituals pond at high speed but quickly stopped and looked at the many large colourful

snakes that laid around lifeless, he scratched his body as the itching increased then he jumped over the large snakes speeding off to the forbidden side where he came face to face with the now two headed Zumba, his eyes popped out as he went down memory lane....((((((MOM: make sure you never have to see Zumba with two heads because anything would be possible then, even your life will be in danger and nothing or no one will be able to save you

The eight years Mandla looked at the old woman whose face looked pale as she laid on the hospital bed

MOM: all your siblings are gone because I made the mistake of having to see him in his strong form and my poor babies had to be sacrificed to rectify for my mistakes so my dear child please carry this legacy but remember to tread carefully because my time has come, I am leaving but I cant live you with

nothing, everything we have will vanish but you can bring it all back and become powerful if you take on the legacy

She took a small container under the pillow and opened it then sprinkled a black powder on his face as he shifted into a different world that scared the life out of him, his eyes widened as he looked at the unbelievably huge snake in front of his eyes

EIGHT YEARS OLD HIM: (screaming)
mamamaaaaaa.....help meeee.....

He screamed for help terrified as the huge snake squirmed its large head over to his little scared face and licked him, he turned trying to run away but fell on his knees due to the sudden heaviness that attacked him

EIGHT YEARS OLD HIM: (screaming) help.....

He Slowly closed his mouth as he stopped screaming because he saw his mother standing next to The large snake calm and smiling relaxed

HIS MOM: (smiling) come here baby

Tears streamed down as he cried silently stepping back, his little heart pounded hard against his chest looking at the two

HIS MOM: please come, I.am leaving soon and I can't leave you alone, the society will reject you and you will have no one, please baby take five steps closer, (softly) come..

She released her hand towards him hoping he comes through then his heart warmed up as he felt a.little safe seeing his mother

HIS MOM:'(softly) come baby

He took one step closer then the next and went on and on, his soft hardened with every step he took but just when he was about to take the last step fear creped in and he stormed out running away then he surprisingly found himself back in the room standing beside his mother's sick bed. He looked around trying to make sense of what had just transpired as his little self breathed heavily failing to understand everything. He moved his eyes up to her sick mother's sad face then he opened his mouth trying to tell his mother what he just saw

HIM: (trembling voice) mom I...

HIS MOM: (interrupted) sshhh... take this (gave him a small container that he saw in the supposed dream) it wasn't a dream, I am leaving and trust me

my dear child, life won't be easy after my departure,
the society will reject you and the only thing that will
help you is that snake, his name is Zumba and he
will give you all your heart desires, you are only one
step away from him, make sure when the going gets
tough you open this container and sprinkle the
powder then take that last step. I love you my baby

She handed him the container and slowly closed her
eyes taking her last breath as he fell onto her
lifeless body crying his lungs out

HIM: (crying) no mummy,,,please don't go, please
don't leave me alone,please.....the doctors hurried in
the room and checked her pulse then slowly shook
his head sadly before pulling the sheets over
covering her face up

HIM: (screaming) noooooo....Please dont leave,
pleasssss.....mommmmmmy....Please don't take her
please doctor, don't take her

They wheeled her away on the stretch bed taking her lifeless body to the mortuary while the other doctor held his eight years old self in his arms trying to shush him.....

AT YAYA'S HOUSE

MIA: (smiled looking around) ohh wow, you have a beautiful house, I love the interior and decor

YAYA: thank you

MIA: (smiled taking a seat)

YAYA: I have a surprise for you

MIA: huh?

YAYA: yes, lets go

He held her hand leading her to the kitchen as she curiously walked over, he opened the door then they stepped inside and her eyes fell around the beautifully designed and decorated kitchen fitted with all white

MIA: (shrugged her shoulders) what is it?

YAYA: (pointed at the kitchen counter) its in there, take off the lid

She smiled and walked over curiously slowly walked over and lifted the lid then her jaw dropped.....

AT THEMBA'S HOUSE

he kissed her forehead and sat down typing on his phone..

Typing.....

THEMBA: 712.....call her and convince her that you are the receptionist, I'll foward you her address just now,

He put his phone down after sending and laid back on the couch relaxing....

Meanwhile at her house..

She smiled pleased and did a few touch ups on her face scanning it on the mirror before turning as she cat walked her petite body to the lounge waiting for him

One hour later.....

She pulled the curtain peaking outside and smiled walking out to the car where she opened up hopping inside then...

#

#

#

Please like the inserts

Comment

Share

THANK YOU

[7/19, 08:29] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 83

She hopped inside and greeted him.

HER: hello

MOYO: I take it you know why I am here

HER: (with attitude) yes I do and I believe you are just an assistant, your job is to just pick me up and drive me over to Mr Matthews, not hold silly questions, am I right?

MOYO: um sorry for asking questions mam, I was just checking to make sure we are on the same page

HER: (proudly) great! I'm glad you know your place

MOYO: (nodded starting the car)

He stepped on the accelerator driving away as she smiled from ear to ear thinking about him, she so couldn't wait to meet up with him and sweep him off his feet, getting him all to herself was a mission she wasn't going to back down on anytime soon plus she knew how attractive she is, he surely won't resist her just like the rest, she looked outside as the car moved at high speed then she frowned as it took a different turn

HER: I thought-.....

MOYO: (interrupted)Mr Matthews ordered me to give you this

HER: (smiled surprised) what? Are you serious?

She got the gift box and smiled looking at the fancy cologne

HER: wow! I wasn't expecting this at all

MOYO: (humble voice) try it

She grabbed it and pressed the button spraying on her hand and sniffed as he looked at her with a smirk then stepped on the accelerator speeding off as she suddenly started feeling dizzy

MOYO: proud bitch!

He clicked his tongue making a turn into the bushy area and drove for a few minutes before he stopped in front of the warehouse, the full time guards quickly ran to him and opened up picking the delivery and dragged her inside as Moyo held the steering wheel swallowing hard as the thought of Fifi being inside made him uncomfortable

MOYO: (whistled)

GUARD: boss?

MOYO: the girl I brought yesterday, please give her food

He took out his wallet and took out a few notes handing them over to him as he looked at him confused, the girls were hardly fed especially the first few days of their arrival in the warehouse

MOYO: buy enough for all of them but make sure she gets more and don't touch her, okay

He nodded in agreement and walked away as Moyo turned driving off.....

Meanwhile inside she woke up to an excruciating pain on her head as it felt very heavy as she moved her eyes around the unfamiliar room and meeting the hungry looking girl's sad faces

FIFI: (tearfully) what...where am I?

They looked at her with teary eyes unable to explain anything as they fell short of words, they were all still trying to process what just happened to them

FIFI: (stood up) please tell me, who are you and whats going on

She looked around the enclosed spacious room tearfully before going down memory lane and remembered been offered a drink by Moyo but then nothing after that

FIFI: (whispered as tears streamed down) Moyo
nooo.....

AT THE CAVE

He snapped out of the train of thoughts and looked at the angry two headed snake as it rolled its eyes furious then he remembered to bow down in respect as the huge snake licked his face connecting him to the spirit world for communication

In the spirit world

((((MANDLA: (loud) what? No, I can't do that, I can't

Zumba angrily spit venom on his hand as it quickly turned all black with an excruciating pain building up inside then zumba squirmed toward him licking his face again to reconnect him

MANDLA: (frowned as the pain on his hand increased) I can't kill Grace, I can't, kill me instead but dont touch her please, and I thought you were fine with her?

ZUMBA: (hissed responding in their language)

MANDLA: I'm sorry I don't know how I ended up in the church building, it was a mistake but please dont do anything to her, please

He said that as tears streamed down his face then Zumba angrily spit more venom on.the already swollen black hand increasing the pain as the hand became even more darker

MANDLA: (screamed in agony) please stop, please.....

Zumba the huge snake stormed his two headed heavy body to the resting area leaving Mandla in the forbidden side then he tearfully dragged his paining and burning body towards the the rituals pond where he looked at the many Colourful large snakes lying down lifeless on the floor, it hadn't been any longer since the consuming fire got to them killing them but they already started smelling quiet awfully and the smell was unbearable for him as he covered his nose with the other hand trying hard not to breath, tears flowed down his face as he looked at the rituals pond still water then he jumped over the many snakes walking out, in no time he was at his car where he stopped at the door looking at his hand which swelled even more with every minute.

AT CHURCH

he shook his head in defeat and helped her stand up with his eyes fixed on hers

PASTOR: I tried dear but your situation is deep and too big, your life is in danger. Um not supposed to reveal much to you because you have to see everything for yourself but its not yet time, this is a battle that only you can win, you have to stand up and fight on.your own because the Lord has bestowed the power to do so upon you, a huge part of you is already gone and cold but your heart is still strong, I don't know if you understand me but what im trying to say is you need to stay in.prayer at all times, there is a great battle before you but it needs just you as its beyond me,God chose you to fulfill the mission my dear

GRACE: I don't understand pastor, why did my boyfriend run away? Does all this have anything to do with him?

He looked at her and sighed then.....

AT YAYA'S HOUSE

Her jaw dropped as she turned looking at him and he was standing on his other knee smiling

YAYA: will you marry me?

MIA: (speechless)

YAYA: please make me the happiest man on earth and be my wife Mia, I knew you were my wife the very first day I laid my eyes on you, I never stopped thinking about you and now that I got you I can't waste any more time, please be my wife

Mia held her mouth totally taken then someone opened the door stepping inside as their heads turned then.....

#

#

#

Please like the inserts

Comment

Share

GOODNIGHT

[7/19, 08:29] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 84

She walked in and smiled as Mia's eyes popped surprised

MS WILLIAMS: (loudly) please say yes baby

MIA: (confused) how did you-.....

MS WILLIAMS: (interrupted) get here??? Ohh well Yaya here caught me by surprise as well, he sent someone to come and pick me up just after you left but thats not important baby, just say yes

MIA: ma!

MS WILLIAMS: what?? I'm an old woman and definitely wise, can't deny the fact that I always noticed how you looked at her some months back. I saw it all but then I just ignored, he always wanted you baby

YAYA: (smiling)

MIA: (looked back at Yaya as tears formed in her eyes) yes, I will marry you

YAYA: are yo.....

MIA: (loudly) yes, yes I will be your wife Yaya, oh my God! I can't believe this is happening

Tears of joy streamed down her face then Yaya stood up rubbing them off before he reached for the plate getting the diamond ring and slid it in her soft light finger, Ms Williams slowly walked over and emotionally looked at the sparkling ring on her dear daughter's finger

MS WILLIAMS: (emotionally) ohh baby, it looks so beautiful

MIA: (tearfully) I can't believe this is happening ma, it really feels like a dream, finally someone wants me for me.

MS WILLIAMS: (smiling) you are not dreaming baby

Yaya pulled her in his arms and hugged her tight to his chest

YAYA: you just made me the happiest man by agreeing to be my wife Mia, thank you so much, I really didn't think you would agree, thought you would maybe say we don't know each other and all that but....thank you

He pulled off and affectionately looked in her eyes then gently touched her smooth cheek before leaning over to plant a soft kiss on her forehead...

Meanwhile Ms William's watched touched as she thanked God for Yaya, she somehow always noticed that this guy really liked Mia during her weakest and painful days, she saw the look he used to give her and it was the one full of love, it was actually cute how he always wanted her even when she had worms feasting on her, she remembered how he would quickly pull up to pick them up to and from

church, he truly is very rare " she thought"

MS WILLIAMS: (smiling) please take care of her and if you ever stop loving her then kindly bring her back home.

YAYA: (turned to her) I will never stop loving her ma don't worry

They all briefly laughed as Mia looked at her ring emotionally, she remembered the last time someone put a ring on her finger, it wasn't this sweet or at least anything close to this, there was no love but because she was stupid and naive she agreed to the whole thing and became a part of a business transaction that didn't benefit her in anyway, she imagined the loveless marriage she was stuck in for many years and the thought of that got her heart pounding hard against her chest, she swallowed hard and felt the hot tears coming out then she quickly looked up stopping them from falling, this

was a one special day for her in didn't want to allow anything or anyone to spoil it for her...

YAYA: (looked at the two ladies) I have one more surprise

MIA: what now??

MS WILLIAMS: and I thought this ends here, what is it now dear, I'm old and tired please (she laughed and held her waist looking at him)

YAYA: lets go to the lounge

MIA: (smiled shaking her head and followed him out)

He held the glass door and pulled it then...

EVERYONE: (screaming) surprise!!!!

Mia's eyes widened looking at the new faces
then.....

AT THE WAREHOUSE

tears streamed down her face as she smiled
in disbelief, it all now made sense to her, The Moyo
guy was fake but why didn't Themba see it? "She
thought"

She fell on her knees crying her lungs out as the
other girls watched sadly, meanwhile at the far end,
one guard held a few plastics walking over to her

GUARD: hey, take these

She looked up at him with a teary face and silently cried

GUARD: you have to eat, here

He squatted next to her giving her a takeaway as she looked at it with tears streaming down

FIFI: (breaking voice) who are you

GUARD: (looked at her quite)

FIFI: why am I here, and why are you doing this to me, please let me go back home, please

GUARD: (looked her with no remorse) eat

FIFI: (fell on.his knees) please tell Moyo um sorry,

tell him I don't want the riches anymore, please....

He moved back as she fell on the floor crying hysterically looking at him as he walked away

FIFI: (breaking voice) please let me go,,pleeeaseee....aaaaaaahhhhhh haaaaaaaaaaa.....

She went on screaming as everyone watched sadly...

Meanwhile at Moyo's house

He parked the car and stepped out walking into his mansion really down, few minutes later he arrived in his bedroom and threw his exhausted self on the bed looking up at the ceiling frustrated, it had been many years since he joined this human trafficking business, he done did a lot of things, far worse than selling girls but not once ever felt guilty, but today

here he was and guilt got the better of him, he couldn't stop thinking about her spooky face and the carefree attitude she had. The thought of her after all bubbly face saddened him, the whole sense of humor she had got him smiling all by himself

MOYO: (muttered) fuck!

Getting her out of his mind seemed like a mission impossible, the thought of how she slowly closed her eyes after taking two sips of the juice broke his heart into a million pieces not to mention how he breaks apart every time he remembers her laying down motionless on the cold floor, yes he had put blanket over her but it still didn't make him feel any better....

MOYO: shit!.....

I KNOW ITS SHORT,HAVING A BUSY DAY FAMILY

#

#

#

Please like the inserts

Comment

Share

[7/19, 08:29] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 85

He stood up and headed to the door and held the door knob opening up before he stepped out shooting straight to his Audi. He pulled the door and hopped inside driving out of his yard slowly then stepped on the accelerator speeding off.....

One hour later.....

He parked in front of the warehouse and signaled one of the guard in charge to come over

HIM: boss

MOYO: I want that girl

HIM: sir?

MOYO: bring her outside

HIM: which one?

MOYO: the coffee coloured one

HIM: the dark one???

MOYO: (impatient) yes!

HIM: but sir-.....

MOYO: (interrupted) stop talking and get the damn girl!

HIM: (panicked) but boss Themba said-.....

MOYO: (clenched his teeth getting pissed) Themba what? Huh? Stop uttering nonsense and bring her out ohh and cover her face and here, take this and put in her drink or water so that she passes out.

HIM: okay

He got the powder and turned walking inside, their little hearts pounded hard with evey step he took

because they didn't really know what the next move would be so every time the guards walked in fear creped in as they all thought their arrival will take them to their fate, being killed for spiritual purposes was all they could think of at this moment and that scared them so bad. He approached them as they silently cried

HIM:(pointing) you! Follow me

FIFI: (tearfully) are you taking me back?

HIM: (angrily) follow me!

She stood up and dragged her heavy feet away as her little heart pounded hard against her chest, the anger in his voice and the roughness was answer enough to show her what awaits her wasn't pleasant, she imagined her throat being slid by a sharp knife and swallowed hard as tears streamed down, she

kept on walking trying hard to get rid of the painful thoughts, few minutes later she approached the exit and saw a beam a beam of light as he opened up then he muttered

HIM: shit!

He closed the door and looked back at her

HIM: go back!

FIFI:'huh!

HIM! Move

She turned walking back to the blanket and threw her heavy body down tearfully, meanwhile the guard went to the far end and searched for a drink in the

plastics, he saw it and opened it up emptying the small sachet inside before going back to her

HIM: (smiling) I forgot to give you this, you need for the energy

She looked at it for long and doubted his intentions because he all of a sudden was kind and even wore a little smile, just a few minutes back he was all rough and rude but now he is here putting on smiles. She slowly released her hand towards his because she convinced herself dying because of poisoning would be much better than having to look as people cut off your body parts so quick death seemed like a perfect way out of her misery

FIFI: thank you

She got the can and gulped all the juice down while the other girls sadly watched then she all of a

sudden felt dizzy and slowly closed her eyes before melting on the floor as he squatted rolling her on his hands, he picked her body up and walked to the exit and stepped out walking towards the car

MOYO: great! And remember to keep this between us, I'll double your payment

HIM: (smiling) of course of course boss

MOYO: (opened the back seat) put her inside, be gentle

He gently laid her body on the seat and closed up

HIM: you will have to adjust the seat, for the traffic

MOYO: yeah true

He opened up and adjusted the seat before putting a fleece blanket over her motionless body then hopped inside driving away, he looked back at her with his other hand on the wheel then smiled happily before stepping on the accelerator speeding off.....

AT YAYA'S HOUSE

ALL:surprise!

Her eyes popped surprised by the many new faces then the MC got the mic

MC: (gay accent) welcome home Mrs Brown to be, it is a pleasure to finally meet the lady we all have been hearing our dear friend talking about, its been a few months since we heard of you and now we finally meet (turned to Yaya smiling girlish) you are the man Yaya, I can't believe I used to mock you and

even called you obsessed because you called her your wife before she agreed to all this, Wow! (Rolled his eyes)Talk about faith(he turned to everyone and spoke then pointed the mic towards the crowd) yaya is the man guys, can you say that again?

ALL: (screaming) Yaya is the man!

MC: you are welcome dear and please feel free, after all this is your damn engagement party! Now lets party as we get to know you, DJ!

ALL:(screaming) speech! Speech! Speech

She shyly looked around and covered her face as her mother looked at her smiling proud

MC: okay,okay, you can keep quiet now, the lady of the moment heard you and um sure she is ready to

say something, Mia baby say something

He walked to her and gave her the mic as she got it
and covered her face shyly before Yaya came for her
rescue

YAYA: (laughing) no guys, you won't put my wife
through that

ALL: ahhhhh

YAYA: you will all get the speech on our wedding day
but for now enjoy the food and good music

They all laughed as everyone got busy mingling.....

AT CHURCH

GRACE: I want to understand why he ran.out like that, please pastor, tell me

PASTOR: like I said, you just have to pray and all will be revealed

GRACE: and what about the cold wave I felt earlier, it was so weird and I felt like um at war, there was just too much heaviness surrounding me,please explain this to me

PASTOR: you are chosen by God to bring down the principalities of the kingdom of darkness, its a battle you have to fight by yourself but it won't be easy, you won't understand it now but you sure will with time, if I told you what I saw now you probably wont even sleep and the spirit of fear will overshadow you so lean on God and pray hard for you boyfriend because after all there is good in him.

She looked at him totally confused but took his words to heart, praying at all times was now her mission and she was more than ready to conquer the world, she told herself that no evil weapon formed against her will prosper and she felt so positive and encouraged

GRACE: okay pastor, its late now

PASTOR: alright my dear, remember to come here every afternoon for prayer

GRACE: okay pastor

She turned walking away as he turned back heading to his war room.....

Meanwhile at the cave, he frowned as the pain intensified

MANDLA: ahhh!

He screamed in agony as his whole body started sweating and the pain on his hand wasn't giving him a chance to breath, it was so bad that he even felt the pain in his heart. He held his swollen dark hand and slowly walked to the driver's side where he gathered all strength opening up the door and stepped inside the car driving away as the pain spread to the rest of his body.....THREE MONTHS LATER

#

#

#

Please like the inserts

Comment

GOODNIGHT

[7/19, 08:29] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 86

THREE MONTHS LATER

She stepped out in her Louis Vuitton heels and leaned for her purse before closing the door, she reached for her shades that she had hung on her silky blouse earlier and put them on to avoid the sunlight. She cat walked her body towards the church building as a bit of air brushed her hair on her flawless face then she lifted her hand closer to her face pulling the fluffy hair to the back as everyone watched in envy

WOMAN: wow! This young woman has completely changed. I never knew she is this beautiful

WOMAN 2: ene wa glower gore, bona yaaka a ntse montle and her ring is sparkling. Gate nyalo e leng

kante? (And she is glowing and so beautiful, check out her sparkling ring , when us her wedding day?

WOMAN: yeah, I think its in a month time

They continued looking at her in admiration as she stepped up in the church building then her phone rang

MIA: hey ma

MS WILLIAMS: hey babe, are you at Church already?

MIA: yes ma, did I forget something?

MS WILLIAMS: no baby, is Grace there? I heard pastor saying she comes over every afternoon

MIA: umm...I don't know but I will tell you if I see her
let me get inside

MS WILLIAMS: alright baby, is Yaya already there?

MIA: not yet, I just hope he doesn't come late
otherwise our marriage counseling session's time
will get wasted

MS WILLIAMS: (smiling) um sure he is on his way
baby,

MIA: yeah I gues, besides he is never late

MS WILLIAMS: alright baby, bye

MIA: bye

She walked to the front and sat down waiting, few minutes later he pulled up at the entrance looking all fine in his formal gear

YAYA: hey baby

She stood up hugging him then he planted a soft kiss on her pink lips

YAYA: you look beautiful

MIA: (blushing) thank you, how was the meeting?

YAYA: went well, I must say I applaud workers for the good work, the sales are high and um impressed

MIA: ohh great babe

They smiled at each other then sat down waiting for the pastor's arrival....

AT MOYO'S HOUSE

she looked at the ice cream for a while lost in her own world then started moving the spoon around it playfully, she sighed and pushed it away reaching for her phone and dialed her number but quickly hung up before it could ring

FIFI: (sighed)

She sighed and put her palm on her cheek sadly looking up as it now struck her how selfish and conniving she had been, she had allowed jealousy to consume her and destroyed her friendship with the only person who loved and understood her, yes she got all she ever wanted, money was not a problem anymore because Moyo gave her everything she

wants but there was still a void in her heart that not even money would fill up, she was missing her dear friend and all that she did behind her back was bothering her now more than ever, the sad Fifi sighed and got her phone dialing her again

PRETTY: hello

FIFI: (low voice) hey Pretty

PRETTY: yes, what do you want?

FIFI: I just wanted to say sorry for everything I did to you

PRETTY: Themba told me about the moves you made on him and how you bad mouthed me, I can't believe you actually turned out that way Fifi, after everything I have been through you still couldn't find

it in your heart to be happy for me but instead you tried to ruin my happiness

FIFI: (tearfully) I know I was such a bad friend and I'm only seeing it now, I know I was selfish but please forgive me, I'm really sorry for everything I did

PRETTY: (kept quiet)

FIFI: I allowed jealousy to get the best of me and I wanted what was yours because I was also struggling but that doesn't justify what I did, (rubbed her tear off and smiled) I have a lot to share but I have no one to talk to, things are looking much better for me and I wish you were here to listen to me going on and on about my happiness..I just.....I miss you Pretty

Pretty thought about her hilarious self and laughed a bit, she realized how much she has been missing her

as well, she tried convincing herself that she cares no more but deep down she longed for her apology

PRETTY: (smiling) where do you stay, I heard you long moved

FIFI: (smiling) is that a yes I forgive you Fifi?

PRETTY: (laughing) no ways bitch, I am not forgiving you, not after you made some witch moves on my man

FIFI: (laughing) I wouldn't forgive me either if I were you but come on friend kana I was demon possessed, I swear the devil was using me

PRETTY: (rolled her eyes laughing) yeah right!

FIFI: (laughing softly) so how about we meet over lunch, bills on me

Pretty's eyes widened surprised by the "bills on me" she wondered where she would possibly get the money because the last time she saw her a restaurant was a no go area for her mainly because she couldn't afford it but now here she is arranging meet ups in restaurants

PRETTY: wow!

FIFI: what?

PRETTY: (smiling) I swear I missed out on a lot of things, the mighty Fifi just offered to take me out for lunch

FIFI: (laughing) ask no questions and hear no lies

baby, but anyway thanks for forgiving me my dear friend,I'm humbled.ohh and I'll forward you the details

PRETTY: alright bye mmastsenwa

She hung up smiling and got up making her way to the lounge...

AT DUDU'S HOUSE

she hung up and looked at her sister who was busy on her phone

DUDU: why are you so moody, you were not like this two months ago when you came here but now all of a sudden you don't talk, all you do is spend most of your time in the bedroom after school plus you are forever on your phone, whats going on?

HER: nothing

She continued typing on her phone as Dudu sighed and stood up going to the kitchen as her sister made her way to the bedroom where she slammed the door and threw herself on the bed crying, she had missed her period and didn't know how to break the news to her sister, she had let it go on for a long time because she was scared her sister wouldn't believe her and probably throw her out on the streets, it had always been the two of them as Dudu took care of her while she stayed in a boarding school but since two months agoHer sister thought its best she moves in permanently with them because she was doing her final year. However that didn't work out in her favour as all it brought was a painful experience she would like to forget all about or at least put an end to it, running away seemed like a perfect option right now but what will she do with a baby all alone. She swallowed hard as tears streamed down her face, she rubbed them off then the door flung open

DUDU: whats going on Sisi, why are you crying,
please talk to me

HER: (rubbing the tears off in panick) I....im okay, its
the period pains, yes um in my periods and its
painful thats why I am moody

DUDU: aww, you should've told me ealier, let me get
you painkillers, okay?

She nodded as Dudu turned walking out to get the
pills, Sisi sighed convincing herself to open up to her
but quickly remembered the Mia story that Dudu had
narrated to her, she was young yes but old enough to
see the story just wasn't making sense and now that
she had encountered the same fate she sure knew
her sister was just being protective of her pervert,
thinking about that made her change her mind
because she certainly didn't want to destroy their

relationship as her sister has always been there for her

DUDU: (walking in) here, I'm sure you will feel better after

HER: thank you

She took the pills and glass of water from her throwing one in her mouth before gulping all the water down

DUDU: rest now, I'll go make something to eat

HER: okay

She laid down as Dudu stepped out of the guest room...

Meanwhile at Mandla's house

She got up and wiped her knees putting the bible away before turning back to the living room where she found Mandla bandaging his swollen hand

GRACE: no babe, take that off

MANDLA: (low voice) it reduces the pain

GRACE: (softly) no dont,I honestly dont know what to do anymore because its getting worse everyday, lets try that UK doctor

MANDLA: ok

Grace held his other hand and knelt next to him

MANDLA: (eyes widened) what are you doing?

GRACE: lets pray

MANDLA: (angrily) no I can't, i.....

He quickly stood up trying to walk away but the pain on his hand was too much as it made him lose balance hence falling to the ground

MANDLA: (screaming) aaahh,,,ouchhh!

He screamed so loud that it broke her heart seeing him in agonizing pain, tears formed at the corners of her eyes but she looked up stopping them from falling, she couldn't understand why Mandla always avoided prayer but today she promised herself that she will not listen to his excuses so she walked to

him and squatted holding his hand

GRACE: (holding him) heavenly father I speak
deliverance upon my dear friend, deliver him from
evil and set him free, father help him know you and
surrender his life unto you

.....

She continued praying as Mandla felt his whole body
burning, the fire was so bad that it got him
scratching his body trying to relieve himself but it
got not better making him scratch even the wounded
hand, it teared up as he scratched it more, more
blood dripped from his hand as a part of his hand
flesh started falling, on the other hand Grace finally
stood up feeling more strong and powerful, as she
was praying she sensed a cold wave filling the room
but she had her eyes closed and continued chanting
prayers in war, the holy spirit fell upon her and
instructed her to touch him and as she did that she
felt something different as a different odour filled

the room and his skin felt weirdly slippery

GRACE: in the mighty name of Jesus Christ I speak
your blood Lord, your dev-.....

She continued praying while on the other hand
Mandla felt his skin tightening up as Zumba tried to
surface, there was a huge battle as the snakes spirit
clutched with her prayers, Mandla groaned then
Grace opened her eyes as they fell on the.....

#

#

#

Please like the inserts

Share

Comment

THANK YOU

[7/19, 08:29] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 87

Mandla groaned then Grace opened her eyes as they fell on the unbelievably all green huge snake that squirmed its two heads rolling its four eyes as they changed colours from green to red

ZUMBA: (hissing furious) sssssssss.....

It went on hissing as it squirmed the two big heads towards Grace who for a moment got terrified and fell on her back

GRACE: (screaming) babe! Babe,helllppp.....

She moved to the back on her butt looking at the furious bright green snake as its slippery and shiny skin glittered temporarily blurring her vision while

she staggered back still on her butt

GRACE: hellppp!!!!!!

Tears streamed down her face as the two headed angry snake wailed its tongue on the air and around her scared face....

Meanwhile in the cave, the cave agents in the resting area sensed the war that had just erupted and knew they had to locate their master for back-up, the tiny many Colourful snakes squirmed their way out of the resting side and wiggled their soft shiny bodies away passing by the forbidden side before heading towards the awfully quiet rituals pond, the water was still as the other large snakes lay down lifeless and rotten, it was only now when it dawned on the cave agents that their territory was invaded and under great attack that needed them to lift the bar so they slipped their slippery bodies into the still water so as to reach out to their master before its too late.....

Back at Mandla's house

She tried standing up but fell back on her butt
almost breaking her arm then she flinched as Zumba
the huge snake licked her face

GRACE: (screaming) ahhhhhhhhh, noooooohhhh!!
Help!

She looked around as she got pressed against the wall trembling, in the midst of her terror it dawned on her how quickly Mandla had vanished, he was nowhere to be seen which was very weird because she didn't see him walking out, besides, he was in too much pain to even go anywhere, while still pressed against the wall as the huge all green snake opened its mouth wide aiming for her head the cave agents wiggled their tiny soft and shiny bodies inside the room filling it up, the many

colourful tiny snakes wiggled their bodies around the house as Grace screaming in terror looking at them then one of them moved closer to her feet and coiled its shiny black soft body around her leg, while looking at it terrified she ran through memory lane and remembered their first date when a shiny small snake coiled itself around her leg almost biting her, it so much felt like a repetition of events and somehow her mind opened up as she started thinking deep, she thought about how Mandla weirdly vanished and she was here seeing the very same scary snakes she had seen before when they were together

GRACE: (with tears streaming down her hopeless face) Mandla...

The all black tiny snake wiggled its shiny body into her dress up her body as she screamed for help, the softness of its skin and the coldness sent chills down her spine leaving her frowning

GRACE: (frowning) ahhh,mmh....ahhh

Meanwhile Zumba the large snake wailed his two red tongues in victory as he now knew his agents heard the calling and there was no way possible for the troublesome girl to defeat his kingdom, the scary all green snake rolled its eyes scaring the poor Grace even more as it popped them out revealing the red veins of the eyes before it wailed its tongue in celebration

Meanwhile at Church

The pastor approached the couple and sat down greeting

PASTOR: hello

BOTH: afternoon pastor

PASTOR: how are you?

MIA: we are fine pastor

PASTOR: Great! Lets start the session

He said that and got his bible flipping the pages but stopped as his fingers started choking

PASTOR: (flip) ouch!

MIA: (concerned)are you fine pastor?

He stood up and felt a cold strong wave passing before him at high speed as it sent chills down his spine and that on its own was enough for him to

know he needed to get in a war fare, he had seen it in the spirit but was never sure when its timing will be, his eyes turned red as he started sweating while the duo looked at him confused

MIA: pastor

He ignored her and connected with the holy spirit as he started interceeding in his heart, he went on and blinked a few times as he tried to see clearly then he clenched his teeth seeing how Grace had been overpowered by the kingdom of darkness. He certainly knew it was time to get to his war room and call for devine protection from above.....

PASTOR: (sweating) um sorry, lets reschedule because I have an emergency

YAYA: okay pastor

MIA:but.....

Without waiting for any response he turned and paced to the war room as they looked at him totally confused

MIA; and then??

Yaya shrugged his shoulders as Mia sighed turning to the exit

MIA: lets go

They turned walking out of the church premises.....

AT DUDU'S HOUSE

she held the plate in one hand and knocked softly on

her door

DUDU: can I.come in?

HER: yeah

She opened up walking inside and put the plate on the bed side drawer smiling at her weirdly sad sister's face, Sisi had always been the bubbly and talkative type but for some weird reason she lately changed and become awfully quiet, she always loved being around people joking around and was really jolly but now she had turned into a completely different person who isolated herself more and talked less, its like she transformed from being extroverted to being too much of an introverted and that didn't sit well with her sister, it really bothered her because she could tell something was eating her up and she so wished she could open up to her hence she felt the need to check her out more often and chat a bit and maybe, just maybe she would

open up to her, yes today she complained about the period pains but she could tell there was more to her story than what meets the eye

DUDU: I brought your food

HER: thank you

She got the plate and took a fork taking the first bit, they sure looked and smelled yummy but she had no appetite and definitely wasn't up for a meal so she put the fork down as they made her wanna puke

HER: (held her mouth)

DUDU: whats wrong, are you fine

HER: um just.....

She felt vomit coming and quickly stood up running to the bathroom where she leaned on the toilet throwing up as Dudu followed her

DUDU: aww I'm so sorry, is there something wrong in my food, are the spices a bit too much?

HER: (throwing up) ahh

She got up and leaned on the toilet zink washing her mouth as Dudu looked at her with a frown

DUDU: (thoughtfully) what's going on?

HER: um fine

She rinsed her mouth and turned walking away to

the guest room as her sister followed her

DUDU: are you pregnant, don't tell me you allowed yourself to fall pregnant knowing you still have school, who is going to take care of the baby?
(Thoughtfully) ohh,, thats why you have been so distant, I can't believe you did this

She turned storming out angrily as her younger sister swallowed hard while tears formed at the corners of her eyes falling down her face, meanwhile in the living room Dudu got her bag angrily and checked for a few notes before storming out the main door with the intention of driving to a nearby pharmacy to buy a home pregnancy tester. Her little sister heard the door slamming and tip toed to the living room and watched through the curtain as she turned driving out, luckily the pervert wasn't home so her escape mission would go on undisturbed, she pulled the curtain closing it as hot tears streamed down her cheeks while she sobbed, still sobbing she

walked to the kitchen and reached behind the fridge taking a black rope she heard seen earlier, after getting it she paced to the living room opening the drawers and grabbed a piece of paper and a pen scribbling something down...

Writing.....

HER: dear my sweet sister; I am sorry I had to do this but my hands are tied because I know you wouldn't have believed me anyway so this is my perfect escape plan, my life lost meaning the moment your dear husband laid his hands on me, he started a week after I got here and told me to keep it between us if I still want to stay here, he started molesting me and took away my innocent the most painful way and there was nothing I can do, I was helpless and hopeless. I thought of telling you but after hearing the story of your friend Mia I knew for sure you won't believe me but now I am pregnant with your dear husband's child and I can't do this anymore, I am

tired and need to rest. death is my perfect escape plan right now and um sorry for hurting you..I love you my dear sister. Keep well

Bye

YouTube dear sister

Sisi.

She put the pen down as a hot tear dropped on the piece of paper, she rubbed the tears off and slowly walked to the guest bedroom where she got a chair and stepped on it tying the rope around the hanging lamp before tying it around her neck, she tightened it and kicked the chair off as she hung in the air with her eyes rolling to the back of her head while she tried to scream

HER:(faint voice) ahhh...

She kicked her legs in the air as her face swelled up then the bedroom door flung open as Dudu's eyes

widened looking up.....

AT MANDLA'S HOUSE

Zumba the large two headed snake quirmed his tail towards Grace and pulled her body towards him while he coiled the tail around her body, the green snake then raised its head up before aiming for Grace's head opening its mouth wide then.....

#

#

#

Please like insert

Comment

Share

GOODNIGHT

[7/19, 08:30]BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 88

She kicked her legs in the air and the bedroom door flung open as Dudu's eyes widened up before she screamed out loud getting everyone in the neighborhood's attention

DUDU: (screaming) noohhh!!!

She quickly ran to her and held her legs pulling them a little up so as to loosen the rope as she continued screaming, tears streamed down her face while she looked around trying to figure out a solution, in no time the whole neighborhood had filled up her house talking loudly

DUDU: (breaking voice) please help me save my sister

A few men walked over and pulled her off and held her sister's still warm body before cutting down the rope as they gently laid her heavy body down, meanwhile outside a police van and ambulance pulled up at the gate after being noticed by oneself the neighbors

POLICE MEN: (loud) move! Move

They walked through the noisy crowd and stopped looking at her feet and her almost popping out eyes then the paramedics quickly rolled her body on the scoop bed as the other checked her pulse

MAN 1: (checking her pulse) she is still breathing lets move

They quickly lifted it and ran through the crowd making their way to the ambulance where they quickly pushed the scoop bed inside as they jumped

inside surrounding her, meanwhile outside Dudu tried to get inside crying hysterically as the two police men held her trying to calm her down

POLICE MAN: please step aside mam

DUDU: (Breaking voice) is she okay, tell me she will be fine please, is she still breathing?

POLICE MAN: (pulling her back) mam

She held onto the door trying to get inside as tears streamed down her face

DUDU: (crying) Sisi noo!! Please don't leave me, please don't die...nooooooo!!

They pulled her aside as the paramedics guy pulled

the ambulance door closing as the ambulance took off

GUY 1: I think we are losing her, give me those we.need to save her

He got the defibrillator and handed it over to him as he grabbed it touching the green button to turn it own before removing the sticky pads attaching each on her body and continued with the chest compressions until she showed signs of life as she gasped for air with her eyes closed

GUY1: I think we managed to restore the rhythm of her heart beat, bring the oxygen mask

They got it and covered her mouth as she took slow breaths as they smiled in victory...

Meanwhile back at home, Dudu's husband pulled up at the gate as he stepped out surprised to see his place crowded and the police vans made his heart skip a little considering the fact that Sisi was a little under age. He passed through and made his way inside as the police officers stopped him at the door

POLICE MAN: you can't come in sir, this is now a crime scene

HIM: but this is my house I have every right to be here, what's going on?

He said that and turned as his eyes fell on his teary and miserable wife, she cried even more after seeing him and ran into his arms bursting into tears

DUDU: please take me to the hospital, I need to see If she is okay

HIM: whats going on, where is Sisi?

DUDU: (throat dried up as hot tears flowed down)
she-....she tried to commit suicide, I found her
hanging and-.....(burst into tears crying even more)

His heart started pounding while he held her in his arms, he looked around trying to find a way of getting inside because he very well knew if she tried to commit suicide then she was more likely to leave a confession note or something close to that, fear got the most of him as he imagined how things would turn out if at all she confessed

HIM: (muttered) fuck!

DUDU: (looked up at his face) huh?

He licked his dry lips and rubbed his face frustrated

as Dudu assumed he is just worried about her sister

He looked around and noticed there was no one in the living room as most of the cops had filled up the guest room looking for possible leads

HIM: wait here, I want to get to the bottom of this

He let go of her and slowly walked inside then ran around everyone assumed he was just stressed and panicking because of shock

HIM: shit!

He looked around and threw himself on the couch scratching his head frustrated, while scratching it he slowly lifted it up and as his eyes fell on a piece of paper just by the drawer, he looked around and quickly snatched the paper reading through fast

HIM: fuck!

He folded it and pulled his jacket ready to throw it inside his inner pocket then

POLICE MAN: (louder) stop!

He quickly looked back at him with terrified eyes

HIM: I..its just....its mine

Others in the guest room got alarmed and filled the living room up as he looked around trying to think of a good lie

HIM: its mine

POLICE MAN: give it to me

He got closer and released his hand as he tried to resist then the police man angrily snatched the piece of paper reading through it before he passed it to one of his colleagues

POLICE MAN: hands up in the air sir, you are under arrest for trying to temper with the evidence and more charges will be made after further investigations

He lifted up his hands as his heart pounded hard against his chest, the shame and embarrassment he has just put himself through made him resent the little sister even more, they grabbed his hands and pinned them to the back cuffing him while he remained silent

POLICE MAN: move!

He slowly stepped out of the house as the crowd looked at him confused,.no one understood anything as they looked at him chatting and arguing

WOMAN: I think he killed her and made it look like a suicide attempt, I mean why else would they arrest him

WOMAN 2: but he just got here, it doesn't make sense

WOMAN: I always knew there was something odd about this man, the way he looks at people,ng ng

They chatted as at the far end Dudu looked up and frowned seeing her husband hand cuffed, She rubbed her tears and ran towards the police van

DUDU: whats going on? Why are you arresting my husband

POLICE MAN: your husband has a lot to do with this tragedy man, move

He pulled her to the side as they pushed him inside the van. a tear dropped as he looked at his wife's teary face and swallowed hard

HIM: (sadly) um sorry

She shook her head in disbelief as they closed up the van driving away, she fell on her knees crying hysterically as she felt her whole world crumbling

DUDU: (voice breaking)noooo God please dont do this pleassee.....

The old woman who is their neighbour sadly watched and walked over tapping her shoulder

OLD WOMAN: come on dear, lets go to the hospital,you will go see your husband afterwards

DUDU: no lets go to police station, I need to know what he did first

OLD WOMAN: okay dear

She gave her a.hand helping her stand up then they walked to her house where she opened up her car hopping inside making their way to the police station....

AT MANDLA'S HOUSE

Zumba the huge snake opened his mouth wide aiming for Grace's head then she looked up feeling less scared all of a sudden,she raised her hand up and called the name Jesus three times

GRACE: Jesus! Jesus!Jesus!

Zumba felt a hot wave passing before his large head pulling him back a he slowly lost grip of her body, it had just coiled itself around her without tightening the grip so she was still okay and not harmed

GRACE: God of Abraham, God of Shaddrack, Meshack and Abednico come to my rescue, Lord I release your consuming fire right now, destroy the devil in front of me, Lord I need your power, power Lord! (Moved up and down praying boldly) yes Jesus, release your angels of war from above, destroy each and every snake in this room, consume them in your consuming fire Lord for the bible says my father my God that at the mention of your name every knee

shall bow and every tongue shall confess, it says my father my God that we have been given the power to step onto the serpents and scorpions, Lord I receive the power, I receive the power Lord, consume and destroy all this snakes mighty God, may the chains fall,.may the arks break, may the shrines burn, I receive and release the fire Lord, burn all the devils agents Lord, (she looked at the large green snake in the eye and angrily continued) you snake! Fire! Burn, burn! Burn! Catch fire and fall, I destroy your territory in the mighty name of Jesus Christ

She continued moving up and down chanting as sweat dripped down her face, meanwhile in the forbidden side of the cave, the cave rocks started falling as the resting area caught fire destroying the agents that had remained behind to watch and protect the cave, their tiny bodies wiggled around catching fire and melted down as the water in the rituals pond started disappearing, the water slowly went down until it ran dry and empty before a huge ball of fire entered the cave burning everything.....

Meanwhile at church

The pastor slowly stood up and brushed the dust off his knees before he looked up smiling, he now felt the hot wave that had replaced the earlier cold wave and now he knew her dear daughter in Christ fought the battle and was so close to victory, he looked at his wrist watch relieved and noticed it was already late so he walked out making his way home. Yes he knew the battle would probably go on for the whole night but he was not worried anymore as the chosen one gained her authority back and needed him less

AT THE POLICE STATION

they ran towards the reception where one of the cops in charge of his case familiarised her face and met them halfway

POLICE MAN: mam

DUDU: please let me see.my husband

POLICE MAN: um sorry you can't see him but wait here, I have to show you something

He turned walking to his office where he picked the piece of paper and walked back to the duo handing it over

POLICE MAN: I hope this clears everything for you

She got the piece of paper and tearfully read through it as her throat dried up

SISI:I am so sorry my dear sister, bye!

She felt her chest contracting as she temporarily failed to breath, with her hand on her chest she staggered back and licked her dry lips as she saw her whole world crumbling, now more than ever she regretted coming here instead of running after her sister who seemingly had been through a lot and needed her most. The old woman quickly snatched the paper and read through it shaking her head in shock

DUDU: (tearfully) lets-....lets go to the hospital pleaseee

The old woman grabbed her hand and turned as they paced towards the parking lot where they hopped in her car driving off in the dark night.....THE NEXT DAY

ANOTHER INSERT COMING UP

#

#

#

Please likr the insert

Comment

Share

THANK YOU

[7/19, 08:30] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 89

THE NEXT DAY

The machines started beeping as the alarmed doctors turned facing her as the other one checked her pulse

DOCTOR: get the defibrillator

He got it and pressed it against her chest walls in an attempt to restore the rhythm of her heart beat, he went on and on pressing them against her as the others ran around trying save her, meanwhile outside one of the doctors stepped out as his eyes fell on a woman sleeping on the benches, he tapped her shoulder waking her up, she looked up putting her legs on the floor as he smiled remembering her from the previous night, she had rushed inside the hospital with an old woman all teary and begging to see her sister but was denied the chance to mainly because she was still unstable and doctors were working hard to save her, he reckoned she had slept there in the cold and felt sorry for her

DOCTOR 2: (softly) hey, did you sleep here?

DUDU: (tearfully) can I see my sister is she okay?

She got up rubbing her overflowing tears as he looked at with no answers then the door made a sound as one of the doctors opened up with a sad face

DUDU: (turned to him) doctor-...

He slowly pulled off the surgical mask off his face and looked down trying to find the right words of breaking down the sad news to her

DUDU: (breaking voice) can I see my sister please say something

He swallowed hard and sadly looked at her teary face

DOCTOR 2: let's go to my office

Dudu knew what those words meant as the last time she heard a person of his stature said the same thing was when she found out her parents were no more, the last time she heard someone saying lets talk in.my office was the last she saw her two favorite people and now here she was about to go through the same thing again, she sure wasn't ready to lose her little sister and she had so much hope in her and couldn't wait to see her graduate in varsity, she couldn't wait to see her get a job, her first car.tears streamed down as she dragged her heavy feet behind him following him to his office where he opened up and sat down offering her a chair

HIM: (soft softly)please sit
.she slowly sat down with her eyes fiction hers

HIM: I am sorry but we did everything we can unfortunately we lost the fight, um sorry but she didn't make it out alive

Dudu felt her head spinning around as she saw little strikes of light flashing before her eyes, her whole body became heavy as a thin pain striked through her head almost feeling like a headache, tears streamed down her cheeks uncontrollably before she burst into a pool of tears crying hysterically while the other doctor walked in and sadly walked in and pulled her up hugging her tight

HIM: um sorry

He hugged her so tight as she let lose and took out the pain in her heart

HIM: (softly) you should go say goodbye before they take her to the mortuary

Hearing him say that broke her heart even more as the thought of her dear sister lying in a cold trunk cut way too deep, he held her and turned supporting her

with his muscular body as they walked back to the ward where he opened up, her eyes fell on her swollen now dark face as she closed her eyes looking peaceful, she stood beside the bed and breathed heavily before opening her mouth

DUDU: (Breaking voice) um so sorry Sisi, I promised my parents that I would take care of you but now I failed dismally, I wish I could turn back the hands of time and make things right but now..."(swallowed hard) but now you are no more and there is nothing I can possibly do, I failed to protect you and I'll never find peace, (rubbed her tear off) I can't believe you are gone, it was too soon and.....Um sorry Sisi.I promise I'll make sure he pays for everything he put you through I swear.....(she broke down crying and fell ontop of her holding her as she screamed)

DUDU: (cried holding her lifeless body) aaaaahhhh
hahahhhhaaaaa.....

They slowly pulled her off the lifeless body as she cried her lungs out then they pulled the sheet over covering her face before they wheeled the stretch bed out

DUDU: please wake uppp, wake upppp-.....

She tried to run towards the stretch bed but they held her tightly trying to shush her as the other doctor sadly watched feeling sorry for her...

DOCTOR: umm-.....I'm knocking off in a few, can I drive you home?

His colleagues smiled seeing how drawn he was to the bereaved woman, he pulled off his surgical mask and took off the gloves before holding her hand so they can walk out of the hospital..they stepped in his car and drove out as he stole glances of her teary but still beautiful face

HIM: Ohh by the way my name Is Jayson but you can call me Jay

She kept quiet still thinking about the last image of her sister as her heart broke

HIM: (thoughtfully) you Should call your family

She ignored him still lost in a train of thoughts them he drove away silently

MEANWHILE AT MIA'S HOUSE

she browsed through her phone then her jaw dropped looking at the video playing on Facebook

MIA: what?

She looked closely and saw Dudu's teary face as paramedics pushed the scoop stretcher at the back of the ambulance, few minutes later the husband passed the crowd hand cuffed

MIA: what the?

YAYA: whats going on babe?

He reached for her phone and watched the video as Mia quickly stood up picking her car keys

MIA: (panting) I have to go, thats my friend um.sure she needs me

YAYA: (curious) what happened?

MIA: I don't know but I have to be there for her lets go please

He stood up as they stormed out

YAYA: the keys, you can't drive like this

He threw them to his side before they hopped inside driving off.....

AT MANDLA'S HOUSE

she fell on the floor exhausted but still continued hammering the prayer because she realized any little mistake would be the end of her, she slowly took off her clothes still chanting prayers as she was really wet from all the over night sweating, she literally spent the whole night in a war fare, at some point she felt like giving up because she felt too sleepy

and the snake wasn't giving up but she remembered the pastor's words and that gave her more courage and strength to go on

GRACE: (low voice) Lord I have fought the battle, take over and let your will be done!

She said that slowly as her eyes closed up, meanwhile Zumba the large snake rolled on the floor before wiggling his heavy body around trying to run away from the consuming fire that had surrounded him, the soft heavy tail wiggled around and fell heavily on Grace's passed out self as she lay down motionless on the floor

GRACE: (sleepy) ouch!

Still in her deep sleep she flinched touching her forehead before her hand fell to the ground as she slipped more into a deep sleep, on the other end, the

large snake's other head quickly coiled itself back into the soft body as it lost powers becoming too weak, a huge beam of light entered the room then Zumba the huge snake quickly squirmed his heavy body away trying to pass through the door but got stuck inside as the holy spirit immense power filled the room completely disabling the enemy and the dark powers,Zumba's head fell hard to the ground and he slowly lost breath as his whole body melted on the floor turning black.....

AT DUDU'S HOUSE

the two cars pulled up at the gate and the now empty yard and Dudu stepped out and sadly closed the door turning as her eyes fell on the least person in her expectations, she looked down as Mia smiled tearfully running over and hugged her tight

MIA: um so sorry

DUDU: (broke into tears)

MIA: (shushing her) um so sorry, how is she?

DUDU: (breaking voice) she is no more Mia, I killed my sister, its all my fault and-.'

She felt something im stuck on her throat and swallowed hard as tears streamed down while Mia hugged her tight, she grabbed her by her wet cheeks and sadly wiped her tears

MIA: its okay, please don't cry, shhh...its going to be okay

She continued crying as Mia comforted her then they walked inside the awfully quiet house, Mia got Dudu's phone and dialed numbers calling her

relatives to let them know of the tragedy that had befallen them.....

Meanwhile at Moyo's house

Fifi looked at her all dolled up self and smiled getting her Louis Vuitton hand bag before heading out passing Moyo seated in the lounge

MOYO: going somewhere?

FIFI: ohh snap! I forgot to tell you last night, remember my friend, the one I told you about?

MOYO: (concentrating on his phone) yes

FIFI: yes, I am going to see her

MOYO: alright

She bent over planting a.kiss on.his lips before walking out.....

Ten minutes later Moyo snapped out of it and put his phone away as he thought of the conversation they just had

MOYO: dammit!

He clenched his teeth as he remembered Fifi's story about Themba and the girlfriend. Themba didn't know he had saved fifi but now he fucked up and let her go meet with his girlfriend, this didn't look good for him at all and would certainly brew up war, he stormed outside calling out her name but she was nowhere to be found

MOYO: (calling her) fifi!

He looked around before holding his waist and got back inside the house where he threw his body on the couch rubbing his face frustrated.....

#

#

#

Please like the inserts

Comment

Share

THANK YOU

[7/19, 08:30] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 90

He got his phone and dialed Themba

THEMBA: yoh man, whats up?

MOYO: (low voice) easy, are we ready for later?

Themba swallowed hard not sure what to say, he had promised himself that he would stop but never really did in the past few months because he reckoned he still had to raise and make more money to fund his business, he did all that and now felt it was enough, he has been meaning to tell Mandla about his decision but never got the chance to do so

THEMBA: (swallowed hard) ummm.....yes

MOYO: alright, is the big boss coming as well?

THEMBA: I doubt, he has been a lot distant and um assuming he is busy so we will have to do this one without him

MOYO: okay bye

He hung up and smiled relieved, he only called just to make sure that Pretty didn't tell him and now his calmness rest assured him

Meanwhile at Spur

Pretty stepped out of the Mercedes-Benz in her boyfriend jean and white t-shirt looking simple and classy as her white nike sneakers blended well with the outfit, she closed the door and walked inside spur looking around then spotted a familiar face at the far end

PRETTY: (jaw dropped) Fifi!

She held her mouth surprised walking over to the so

much different Fifi, she had completely transformed and looked even light with her nicely made hairstyle, she saw Pretty walking over then stood up turning around to show off

FIFI: (turning around) yes baby, the one and only Fifi

PRETTY: ohh wow! You look beautiful, I swear I didn't recognize you for a moment, wow

She smiled looking at her from top to bottom and admired her expensive taste, her outfit was on point and gave her an exceptional look

FIFI; (smiling) you also look beautiful friend, I can't believe this is really us, we made it friend, we made it!

They laughed briefly and hugged before pulling off to grab their seats and looked at the menu ordering

their meals and started catching up.....

AT DUDU'S HOUSE

she ran up and down helping her with cleaning as people slowly filled up the place

MIA: we need to buy a few things but don't worry, I'll drive to the mall now and do shopping while you rest

DUDU: (tearfully) thank you

Mia grabbed her hands and looked in her teary eyes before kissing her forehead

MIA: don't worry okay, its going to be okay

DUDU: (nodded tearfully)

Mia turned walking out as Dudu sadly looked at her, she imagined how she had chased her out and accused her of making moves on her pervert husband, a part of her always knew he was lying but she kept on convincing herself otherwise just to make herself feel better but now Mia the very same person she had abandoned during her tough days was here being the best when no one else bothered to help, she cried silently as guilt built up in her heart making her even more sad, tears flowed down as she rubbed them before lying on the mattress crying silently..

AT MANDLA'S HOUSE

Zumba fell hard to the ground slowly losing breath as Grace opened her eyes looking around, she got up feeling a lot light and looked at the door as her eyes fell on Mandla lying on the floor naked, she turned around looking for the huge snake but it was

nowhere to be found and the Windows were wide open as more wind entered the house, everything was smashed on the floor as the whole house looked messy, she rushed to the Windows closing them and fixed the curtains before hurrying to the door where she squatted next to him and turned his body around, tears flowed down her face while looking at his motionless body that looked rather lifeless

GRACE: (screaming) noooooohhhh!!! Please wake up

She shook his body trying to wake him up but to no avail then she thoughtfully stood up hurrying to the bedroom where she grabbed a fleece blanket throwing it over his body to cover him before she pressed the panick button, in a few minutes the security company was at the mansion and surrounded the whole area while others quickly made their way inside where they picked him up and rushed out as Grace followed them crying her lungs

out

GRACE: (to herself) no, no, Grace! Pray pray!

She asked one of the guards to drive with her in the range rover handing over the car keys as she climbed to the back seats interceeding

GRACE: heavenly Lord please save my fear friend, father I speak your devine protection upon him, no weapon fashioned against him will prosper-.....

She continued praying as the car sped off behind the other one that was transporting Mandla...

Twenty minutes later

They arrived at the hospital as the whole squad

stepped out of their cars at a go, Grace hurried to them as they carried him on the scoop stretcher walking inside the big building

HIM: (screaming) nurse!

The hospital staff on duty saw the group of guards carrying him then they stopped what they were doing all attending him as they surrounded him

DOCTOR: check his pulse

He checked the pulse and nodded as they wheeled him inside the ward leaving the guards and Grace outside, instead of screaming and throwing herself on the floor like she normally would she turned back to the car where she hopped in and started praying hard while tears flowed down her face.

Meanwhile inside the ward they connected him to drips and life support machines then checked his

temperature which was unbelievably high, his temperature was so much high that it scared the doctors on duty as they all knew that chances of saving him are way too less

DOCTOR: he is losing breath, get the oxygen mask

They took it and quickly covered his mouth as other doctors ran around trying to work together in saving him as he was now unconscious

DOCTOR: shit! We are losing him Lets take him to ICU, move!

In their white coats, they quickly wheeled him out as machines connected to him made beeping sounds as they ran towards the entrance.....

Seven hours later

In the dark night, the Indian long beared guy dimmed the lights and walked over to the exchange spot meeting Themba and Moyo halfway then bumped fist

THEMBA: we meet again Mr Singh

SINGH: (Indian accent) I can never get tired of seeing your faces because you deliver only the best, fresh meat

They briefly laughed before he signaled one of his Indian guys to check the truck and confirm if it's the agreed number, he moved to the truck and lit his torch moving it around their teary and scared faces then walked back

HIM: it's perfect

SINGH: (smiling) nice! Get the money bags to their car,

HIM: okay boss

SINGH: (looking at Themba) where is Mr Matthews, this is the second exchange he missed?

THEMBA: he has been a lot busy lately but um sure he will be there on the next exchange

SINGH: great!

They finished loading the money bags in Themba's car then signaled to singh that they were all done and ready to hit the road

SINGH: nice doing business with you gentleman, till we meet again

They shook their hands and turned walking but all instantly fell to the ground as gun shots were being fired all over, he tried standing up to escape but got shot right on the chest and fell on the floor as blood gushed profusely.....A WEEK LATER

#

#

#

Please like the inserts

Comment

Share

GOODNIGHT

[7/19, 08:31]BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 91

A WEEK LATER...

Men and women dressed in black entered the yard walking in small groups chatting as Dudu and Mia stepped out of the hearse, Mia held her hand as they walked in the yard walking towards the house where they quietly stepped in and sat on the mattress, Dudu sadly sighed as Mia rubbed her shoulder

MIA: let me go and get you something to eat

DUDU: (weak voice) thank you

She stood up walking out while Dudu laid down tearfully.....

Two hours later.....

There was only a few people left, it was too quiet and lonely, reality kicked in as now the quietness made her think more of which made her really sad as she couldn't stop blaming herself for her sister's death, a tear dropped then she rubbed it off swallowing hard as she stood up going to her bedroom

MIA: (softly) hey, I should get going now, will come by later

DUDU: (turned to her) alright

MIA: ok bye

Mia walked closer and hugged her rubbing her back before she turned walking away

DUDU: (softly) um sorry

She quickly stopped as it went awfully quiet, the not so pleasant memory of the fateful day crossed her mind saddening her

DUDU: (tearfully) I am sorry

Mia turned facing her sadly as Dudu's hot tears flowed down her cheeks

DUDU: (breaking voice) I should've believed you that day but I was blinded by love and.....(rubbed her tears)I should've believed you but I chose not to, I just didn't want to believe he could do that, yes I at some point asked myself why he was in your room in the first place but I still convinced myself that he wasn't guilty, and I failed you, I left you when you needed me most but today you are here supporting me even after what I put you through, i don't know

what I would've done without you, I am really sorry
for what I did,please forgive me

She said that and burst into tears crying hysterically
then Mia tearfully walked over and hugged her tightly

MIA: (softly) its okay, stop crying

DUDU: (crying) please forgive me

MIA: (softly) I long forgave you now all you have to
do is forgive yourself and stop blaming yourself

DUDU: (breaking voice) no Mia, this is all my fault, I
failed you and let a pervert roam around and now my
sister is no more, I shouldn't have believed him, I
should've believed you and maybe, just maybe this
wouldn't have happened, maybe my sister would still
be alive, I killed my sister ahhh....

Mia shushed her as she continued crying her lungs out in her arms..after what seemed like forever she calmed down then Mia helped her to her bedroom where she laid down for a rest as Mia took off...

AT HOSPITAL

She felt his hand moving and looked up at his face for a closer look as he slowly opened his eyes

GRACE: (excited) oh my God, you are up, (looked up)
ohh thank you Jesus

Grace bent hugging him happily as he looked around confused

GRACE: (smiled looking at him)you scared me

She turned running to the door calling out the nurse

GRACE: (panting)doctors! doctor he is up

The nurse came running into his ward and checked everything to see if he was okay as Grace watched smiling at Mandla who seemed to be completely lost

DOCTOR: its good to have you back, how are you feeling Mr Matthews?

MANDLA: (kept quiet while looking around to familiarise himself with the place)

DOCTOR: sir

MANDLA: (confused) who...what am I doing here?

GRACE: (walking closer to him) babe

MANDLA: (frowned) who are you?

GRACE: (surprised) what?

MANDLA: (sat upright as his eyes moved around the room) what happened?

The doctor frowned looking at his eye lids then turned to Grace

DOCTOR: I think you should step out for a few minutes

GRACE: (worried) is he okay doctor?

DOCTOR: please

Grace slowly staggered back as the doctor reached for his medical box taking out a few equipments..she opened up and stepped outside then sat on the benches biting her nails nervously

MEANWHILE AT KG'S HOUSE

KG: (clicked his tongue) I can't believe we shot the Indian guy, dammit!

SK: this is fucked up man, I saw the news earlier, apparently he died in the hospital last night, if only he wasn't dead them maybe getting back in the business wouldn't be hard as soon as he got back to India

KG: I shouldn't have pulled the trigger but I honestly

thought it was that bastard, how come he missed the exchange

SK: he missed two consecutive exchanges, we should have finished him off on that last exchange

KG: yeah, now this means no business for me, um completely doomed, fuck!

SK: (sighed frustrated) can't we try make new connections?

KG: it won't be easy, and what about those two guys, his puppies?

SK: I didn't hear anything about them but I think about two people fell flat to the ground that night so I'm not sure if they all escaped

KG: (angrily) I won't let this slide, this mother fucker is not going to win, not now, not ever..not after ruining my life like this

SK: yeah he shouldn't get away with this

KG: the trafficking business might be over because the client is no more but I am still coming for his head, this is all his fault

He clicked his tongue as they continued chatting a way forward

AT MOYO'S HOUSE

The yard was all quiet after everyone dispersed to their homes, only a few relatives and his close family members were still there as his mother sat on the mattress in a black outfit, she sadly rubbed her tears

and angrily looked at the door as Fifi walked in in her stilettos chewing a gum

OLD WOMAN: (softly) hey dear, please come sit here

Fifi walked over and pulled a chair sitting next to her chewing her gum unbothered

FIFI: yes! What is it?

OLD WOMAN: (softly) I understand you were his girlfriend and you guys were staying together but you were not married so we want to perform some rituals here and you can't take because you are not his wife so you will have to leave my dear

FIFI: (chewing her gum blowing bubbles)

OLD WOMAN: I hope you understand my dear

FIFI: I am not going anywhere, this is my house now
ebile le dire le tsamaye bathong I want to enjoy my
boyfriend's inheritance freely (you should get going)

OLD WOMAN:'what?

FIFI: (rolled her eyes) yes old woman, tsaya thoto ya
gago le ntshuteleng mo game bommeng gake batle
go bua thata gohlelele(take your things and leave
because I honestly dont want to talk any much)

The old woman clapped her hands once shocked by
the seriousness in her voice tone

OLD: heelang! Gate ketla lala ke bonetseng dilo, Boi
wee...ako tle go nkutlwisa ha (ohh what is this
now,Boi come and listen to this girl)

Moyo's big sister walked inside wiping water off her hands with her dress as Fifi scanned her from top to bottom with a frown on her face

BOI: what is it mother?

FIFI: ee mma nekere dirang le ntshutele keje monna wame boswa, akere le ene ontse a ja nna, anun ntlogeleng hela lenna ke mo je (yes, I was saying you guys should leave because I want to enjoy my boyfriend's property, he has been enjoying fucking me all this time so now its my turn to enjoy him

The sister laughed in disbelief but Fifi folded her arms maintaining a straight face

BOI: are you mad?

FIFI: mad oraa mmago! Um going to take a long bubble bath hela hake tswa ko bathroom ke fihlele lo seo ha(make sure I don't find you here when I leave the bathroom)

She turned and swung her body to the bathroom as the two ladies looked at her speechless.....

SORRY FAM, HAD A BUSY DAY

#

#

#

Please like insert

Comment

Share

[7/19, 08:31] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 92

She stepped out of the shower wrapped in a pure white towel and slid her soft feet in her white sleepers and left the bathroom making her way to the kitchen where she opened the fridge and picked a wine bottle filling up her glass, she took a sip and swallowed smiling as she enjoyed its bitter sweet taste

FIFI: mhm

She held the glass girlishly and closed the fridge before taking a turn to the living room where she found the late Moyo's mother with a few old women seated on the mattress

FIFI: (frowned) heelang! You are still here?

MOYO'S MOM: (kept quiet)

She sat down and crossed her legs looking at the oldies with attitude

MOYO'S MOM: (softly) please my dear, leave this house before things get ugly, we dont want to fight with you but the way you are behaving will leave us no choice but to throw you out

She burst into laughter as the oldies looked at her frowning

FIFI: (trying to hold in the laughter) throw whp out?
Me? Ohh please!

The old woman kept quiet and stood up going outside as Fifi continued sipping her wine unbothered

FIFI: (swallowed) heh nkuku wee...make yourself

useful and get me my nail polish from the master bedroom

OLD WOMAN: (angrily) heela ausinyana, I have three kids and they are both very much older than you but they respect me, who are you to order me around?

She rolled her eyes and stood up swinging her English figure to the master bedroom as she gripped onto the towel, she opened up and moved her eyes around then picked it up together with her bubble gums then she took out one throwing it in her mouth chewing as she turned back to the living room finding late Moyo's mother and her two elder sister's

FIFI: uhu! Gorileng hae kare le emetse moruti yaana, sia koo ke fete mma(and then! Why do you all look like you are waiting for a pastor, move aside so that I can pass)

The elder sister lost her patience and landed a hot slap on fifi's face, she lost balance and almost fell but she quickly held herself together and looked up at them as she hardly saw anything, the slop was too strong and hard that it temporarily blurred her vision

FIFI:(louder) iyowehh!! Ketla bolaelwang ke lekolwane bathong ba modimo, aitse le chappies yame e ole ishiii!!!

ELDER SISTER: get out now, I am done being nice

Fifi touched her face as for a moment it felt numb

FIFI: (frowned) ishiii!

The elder sister looked at her angrily and back slapped her again then she fell to the ground hurting

her forehead

FIFI: (screaming) oooh!! Hle bathong mo tshwareng otla mpolaa,iyoo! Ke dule bolo mo phatlheng(ouch!
Please hold her before she kills me, ouch! My
forehead is swelling up)

Fifi tried standing up as her head felt heavy but she gathered all strength standing up as she faced the elder sister

ELDER SISTER: I said get out, or you want us to call the police on you

FIFI: (tearfully) but Moyo was my boyfriend surely I deserve a share in his property

ELDER SISTER: thwanetse ebe o peka, sia hoo(you must be crazy, move)

She folded her arms looking at her as the little sister angrily pulled her towel off leaving her naked

FIFI: (screaming) hee a yanung la nkapol, tlisa towel yame, tlisa(are you undressing me now? Please bring my towel, give it back)

LITTLE SISTER: get out

The little sister ran to the bedroom and grabbed a pair of tracksuits and rushed back to the living room where she threw them on her face

LITTLE SISTER: here, dress up and leave

FIFI: (tearfully got them dressing up) ke a apara ee se mphuse (um dressing up stop pushing me

She pulled the pants up as they pushed her outside while the oldies quietly watched

FIFI: (tearfully) nnya hle bathong bogolo tlake tseye diaparo tsame

OLDER SISTER: two minutes!

Fifi stormed to the bedroom where she opened the closet taking out her clothes into a black big bag before hurrying outside

OLDER SISTER: now get out

Fifi remembered her bag that had a few thousand inside then she turned storming back inside as they ran after her, she opened the master bedroom and picked it up before turning back

FIFI: (frowned tearfully) I forgot my bag

They looked at the bag and quietly escorted her out, she grabbed her large bag and walked out as they watched her until she disappeared....

AT THE HOSPITAL

the doctor walked out to the benches and sadly looked at her nervous self

GRACE: is he fine?

DOCTOR: yes he is okay but there is one problem

GRACE: (worried) what is it?

DOCTOR: he lost his memory, um not sure but it seems the last thing he remembers is his mother's burial day, thats all he has been talking about ever since

GRACE: (softly) his mom? I just, I don't know anything about that and I don't even know which year was that but how is this possible doctor, what happened?

DOCTOR: yes it happens

GRACE: (tearfully) he doesn't remember me?

DOCTOR: um.sorry but he doesn't, he has been asking to see Themba, do you know him?

GRACE: (tearfully) is he going to be okay, will he get his memory back?

DOCTOR: its still hard to tell whether he will be fine or not, we have to run more tests

GRACE: can I see him?

DOCTOR:'um.sorry but not now, Themba, do you know him?

GRACE: (sobbing)ummm yeah, I know him,I'll call him

DOCTOR: okay, please go and get some rest

A tear dropped then she rubbed it off sniffing as she turned walking out the hospital corridors, she got her phone and dialed her number but thoughtfully hung up before it could ring then she swallowed hard walking out

AT MS WILLIAMS HOUSE

she threw the car keys on the table throwing herself on.the couch breathing out

MS WILLIAMS: you look tired, should I make you coffee maybe?

MIA: no its fine

MS WILLIAMS: alright, did you ask her?

MIA: no I couldn't because I felt it would be unfair on her

MS WILLIAMS: but you are getting married in a month baby, you sure should be having a best lady

by now

MIA: (sighed) I know ma but Dudu is in a bad space right now so I can't ask her now

MS WILLIAMS: okay baby

MS Williams stood up making her way to the kitchen as Mia thoughtfully looked at her

MIA: ma!

MS WILLIAMS: hmm

MIA: Grace, have you talked to her, you hardly say anything about her

MS WILLIAMS: (swallowed hard) I haven't talked to

her, I just think I should give her time and space for now, she will come back home after calming down

MIA: (thoughtfully) okay

She turned walking away as Mia shook her head sadly, yes she knows she isn't Grace's favorite person right now but she still cared about her because afterall they are siblings and the fact that Ms Williams was abandoning her wasn't sitting well with her, she got up and grabbed her car keys walking out.....

AT PRETTY'S HOUSE

Her work phone rang then she picked up answering

PRETTY: Pretty speaking how may I help you?

VOICE: hello dear, I saw my friend's nails and face,.must say I like your work, um totally sold, when can I come for a face treatment?

PRETTY: ohh thank you dear, I will have to check my schedule because today and tommorow we are fully booked

VOICE: okay, Wednesday is still fine

PRETTY: (browsed through her ipad looking at the schedule) umm...how is Wednesday 12 noon?

VOICE: thats still fine

PRETTY: alright dear, can I get your names?

VOICE: Gosego....

PRETTY: alright His ego, see you then

VOICE: thank you

PRETTY: thanks for calling Pretty's MakeOver

She hung up and put the phone down as she entered her names in the computer, when she was done she got her hand bag and ipad leaving the office, she closed the door and stepped out a heads turned looking at her classy self, like she wasn't noticing the much attention she reached in her Louis Vuiton hand bag taking out the range rover keys unlocking the car before she stepped inside and drove off.....

#

#

#

Please like insert

Comment

Share

THANK YOU

[7/19, 08:31] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 93

She pressed the gate remote then it slid open as she drove inside and parked in front of their house before stepping out getting inside

PRETTY: (ran over) ohh baby careful,you will hurt yourself

She got the mug from him and put it down as he slowly sat on the couch flinching

THEMBA: you need to relax babe um not crippled

PRETTY: but still bab-....

THEMBA: stop worrying babe,I am fine okay

PRETTY: (sighed) okay, did your doctor come today?

THEMBA: yes and I'm much better, I'm lucky the bullet didn't go in too deep

PRETTY: and I still don't understand what kind of a sick game you guys were playing

THEMBA: (briefly laughed) I know right, I just didn't think he would miss but at least I didn't die

He laughed it off as Pretty folded her arms looking at him

PRETTY: and what kind of a friend is he anyway, I mean who shoots someone and disappear like that?

THEMBA: (thoughtfully) well he actually passed by yesterday during the day but you were at work

PRETTY: okay, let me go make you something to eat then

THEMBA: alright babe

She stood up and baby kissed him before heading to the kitchen as he quickly took his phone dialing him

VOICE: welcome to the Orange network, the number you have dialed is not.....

He quickly hung up throwing the phone on the couch as he sighed frustrated, it had been a while since they talked and it was unlike him for his phones to be off for this long, plus he never took even an hour after their exchanges, he sure should have called him by now and the fact that Moyo and the Indian guy's death were all over the news should have raised a nerve by now, of course He had ran away with Moyo's body before dropping him off at his gate but Mandla very well knew their connection unlike all the paparazzi and police, he thoughtfully bit his lips before gathering all strength going to the kitchen

PRETTY: (worried) ohh comr on babe you will hurt your hand even more, just sit down

THEMBA: I need to go somewhere babe, can you drive me?

PRETTY: (surprised) where?

THEMBA: (thoughtfully) ummm....my friend just called,he needs me

PRETTY: the same friend who got you shot?

THEMBA;(low voice) yeah

PRETTY: (raised her eyebrows) really now?

THEMBA: (desperately) please...

She sighed and threw the table cloth on the counter walking past him

PRETTY: lets go

He smiled and bumped fist in the air

THEMBA: (low voice) yes!

He turned following her out.....

AT FIFI'S HOUSE

she opened the old gate and dragged her bag inside
as the neighbors watched whispering

GIRL: uhu ke yoo Fifi otsile, ntse ale kae heh? (This is
Fifi, where has she been all this time)

GIRL 2: I don't know but I once saw her photos on
Facebook antse botokanyana gore, she was even
putting on expensive clothing brands(I once saw her
photos on Facebook looking beautiful)

GIRL: owai! Lenna ke mmone kana bo Fifi ba ithekisa, hasegore yanung business e down (I also once saw her but fungi must be a prostitute, maybe now business is down)

GIRL 2: mme mma she looks a little better than before, she is not dark anymore, gorare motho yo hela ne a se montsho ne a tshaba metsi(but she looks better and not that dark anymore,im thinking she wasn't really dark its just that she wasn't bathing well)

GIRL: yeah hey, mme kana otlo boela bontsho bateng ha a boetse kwano yaana(yeah hey, but she is going to get dark again now that she is here)

They laughed and clapped hands as she turned looking at them, it was evident enough that they were talking about her but she clicked her tongue

and opened her small one room getting inside, she stepped inside and stopped at the door looking at the messy house, things were lying around and it looked like heavy winds had just passed through it, she knelt and picked the plate that was next to her feet as she got inside dragging her bag, she put it to the small table and left her heavy bag by the side and folded the sleeves of her track suit as she started cleaning her small one roomed space, in less than an hour she was all done then she sat down breathing heavily, she slowly laid down on her small bed and looked up re-collecting, she dated back to the day she saw Themba up until her last encounter with Moyo, yes she wasn't that into him, all she wanted was money but losing him hurt a little and the fact that the luxurious life was over cut deep within her fragile heart, she swallowed hard as hot tears escaped her eyes then she rubbed them off sniffing, she reached in her pocket and got her phone dialing her but thoughtfully hung up before it could ring.....

AT MANDLA'S HOUSE

he stepped out of the car and proceeded to the guard's house

THEMBA: hello, is he in?

GUARD: (remembered him) you haven't heard?

THEMBA: (frowned) heard what?

GUARD: Mr Matthews has been admitted at the hospital since a week ago

THEMBA: what?

GUARD: yes, its been a week

THEMBA: what happened?

GUARD: we are not sure but he wasn't moving when he left but we heard he is awake

He turned as his words echoed in his mind, All he could hear was (((((/wasn't moving wasn't moving wasn't moving wasn't moving)

GUARD: sir, are you fine?

He blinked several times and snapped out of it looking back at the guard and asked for the hospital's name before hurrying back to the car

THEMBA: (hopped in) lets drive to the hospital, there is an emergency

PRETTY: but.....

THEMBA: (impatient) please, don't ask me questions because I don't have answers but just drive babe,please

She sighed shaking her head then started the car driving off.....

Meanwhile at Mandla's house, Grace slowly drove inside and passed by the guard's house waving before she parked in front of their mansion and stepped out feeling drained, today had just turned out differently, she wasnt sure what to do anymore because her new made discovery was still very hard to digest, a quiet heavy headache attacked her as she opened up the door stepping inside, she sighed in frustration and headed to the bedroom where she throwed her exhausted self on the bed before the

door bell rang, she raised her eyebrows wondering who it might be but then turned going to the door and opened up, their eyes locked as it went silent for a few minutes then Mia cleared her throat smiling at Grace whose eyes welled up with tears, for some weird reason she just wanted to fall into her arms and cry her lungs out to reduce the pain in her heart but figured it wouldn't be a great idea as she stepped back not sure what to say

MIA: (softly) I know um not your favorite person right now but I just thought you might need someone on your corner, I heard about what happened to Man -.....Mr Matthews and um sorry

GRACE: (kept quiet as tears fell)

Mia sighed sadly and pulled her in her arms as Grace let loose and burst into a pool of tears

MIA: (softly) um.so sorry

Grace continued crying as Mia rubbed her back then they slowly stepped inside as Mia led her to the couch, sniffing, she slowly sat down rubbing her tears as Mia turned going to the bedroom where she grabbed a fleece blanket and put it over her thighs to keep her warm

MIA; I'll go make you something to eat um sure you hardly have time to cook

Grace kept quiet and laid on the couch crying silently, meanwhile in the kitchen Mia's phone rang from her pocket then she got it picking up

MIA: ma

MS WILLIAMS: (softly) hey baby, I didn't see you

leaving, where are you?

MIA: I'll be home in an hour

MS WILLIAMS: are you fine though?

MIA: yeah um good bye

She hung up and bent getting a pan to make something to eat

AT KG'S HOUSE

He bit his lips slowly moving his fingers around the glass filled with wine as Sk moved around lost in thoughts

KG: (cleared his throat) I think we shouldn't call off

the mission, tonight seems perfect

SK: but we aren't sure of the ward number

KG: um sure those guys will manage to get it in less than ten minutes

SK: (thoughtfully) yeah true

KG: yeah call them

So got his phone and dialed one of the guys sent out to carry the mission

GUY: boss

SK: we are still on tonight, get the ward number

GUY: ok boss

SK: make sure you don't mess this one up

GUY: we got this boss

SK: serious tone) good

He hung up and looked at KG smiling as he bent taking his glass of wine and tossed them on celebration

BOTH: to the mighty Matthews's downfall

They laughed and continued sipping while chatting.....

#

#

#

Please like post

Comment

Share

GOODNIGHT

[7/19, 08:32] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 94

She gently tapped her shoulder waking her up and she slowly opened her heavy eyes looking up at her face

MIA: here

She sat upright and released her hands getting the plate of food and looked at the yummy looking meal salivating

GRACE: (softly) they look good, thank you

MIA: (smiled looking at her)

She picked the fork and took the first bite then continued eating as Mia sat down watching, her phone rang then she reached for her pocket picking up as Grace looked at her

MIA: (uncomfortable) hello

MS WILLIAMS: baby it's late, 'i thought you are coming back in an hour but its been more than that now

MIA: (uncomfortable) don't worry, um coming now

MS WILLIAMS: (worried) are you sure you are fine?

MIA: um fine ma

She hung up and put her phone back looking at Grace's sad face, she tried so hard to not sure it was Ms Williams on the phone but she could see she had already connected the dots, Mia felt really bad as it looked like she replaced Grace in her mother's life, she honestly didn't want things to be like that but mediating between the two seemed pretty hard

MIA: (stood up)umm... I'll go run you a bath then leave

Without waiting for a response she turned and proceeded to the bathroom where she quickly ran her a warm bath and left, she passed by the living room and stopped

MIA: um leaving

Grace kept quiet then Mia took a step walking away,
she held the door knob turning it then

GRACE: thank you

She turned surprised and looked back at her
exhausted face and felt sorry for her, she looked like
she hadn't slept in days

MIA: huh?

GRACE: (softly) thank you for passing by

MIA: you are welcome, um always a phone call away
please bear that in mind

Grace nodded then Mia sighed sadly and turned the door knob opening up and stepped out walking away, she stopped at her car and hopped in driving away in the dark night

MEANWHILE AT THE HOSPITAL

Themba stepped out of the car and paced along the corridor then landed at the reception

THEMBA: hello, can I see Mr Matthews?

RECEPTIONIST: who are you?

THEMBA: his friend

RECEPTIONIST: um sorry but only family Is allowed to see him

THEMBA: (impatient) please

RECEPTIONIST: um sorry but we can't let you in

He clenched his teeth angrily thinking of something to say as the receptionist flipped pages looking for his file then stumbled upon a certain name

RECEPTIONIST: do you know Themba? He has been asking to see him

THEMBA: its me, I am Themba please let me see him

RECEPTIONIST:(looked at him suspicious) can I see your identity card?

THEMBA: (angrily) are you serious

He reached in his pocket and took out his identity card throwing it at her face and she got it reading his names then gave it back to him

RECEPTIONIST: visiting hours are over but because he has been asking for you, we will make an exception

She stood up and pushed the chair back leaving her working area

RECEPTIONIST: follow me

She swung her tiny body out as Themba followed her to ward 12

Meanwhile at the entrance the two guys slowly walked in as they looked around to check the coast, the fact that the receptionist had left her position was a plus to them so they moved around the hospital looking for the perfect spot, going to his room right away wasn't a perfect move so they all peaked through ward 11 and noticed it was empty then they opened the door carefully stepping inside where they waited for the traffic in Mandla's room to clear off.....

Inside his room

He closed the door and looked back at his sleeping self then the doctor smiled shaking hands with him, as the receptionist turned walking out

DOCTOR: nice to meet you Themba, your friend has been asking for you since he woke up so its a good thing you came, maybe you will help him regain his memory

THEMBA: (confused) memory??

DOCTOR: yes, he lost his memory and the only thing he remembers is his mother's burial day

Themba looked at the doctor completely shocked and not sure what to say because his mother's burial was a long time ago when they were probably ten years old

THEMBA: but Doctor, I don't understand

DOCTOR: his condition is quite confusing because we are struggling to identify the cause but hopefully him seeing you will make him remember a lot of things, let me leave you to it

He turned looking at Mandla and tapped Themba's

shoulder walking out as Themba walked closer to his friend and stopped beside his bed sadly looking at his sleeping peaceful self, he felt his throat drying up then he coughed a bit to clear up but his cough woke him up, he slowly opened his eyes looking up at his face, his face lit up when his eyes landed on him, he was a little old and different but he remembered him

MANDLA: (softly) Themba

THEMBA: (held his hand) um here

MANDLA: (tearfully) she is gone, she is gone

THEMBA: (confused) who?

MANDLA: (tearfully) my mother, she is no more an -.....(swallowed hard) and um all alone, no one

wants me, how did I end up here

Themba's heart broke looking at his friend's face and he was not sure what to say as it looked like the doctor was right, he sure lost his memory and only remembered his mother's burial day, he swallowed hard looking at him trying to think of a better explanation of why he was on a hospital bed, a thought related to his past crossed his mind then he cleared his throat speaking up

THEMBA: you couldn't stop crying for your mother and-.....and you fainted so we brought you here

Mandla looked at him convinced as a tear escaped his eye then Themba rubbed his hand as Mandla slipped into a train of thoughts, he remembered how he cried on her burial day and how everyone left him all alone at their house, it was too big and quiet and he had no one, the only person who was there was Themba as the whole society turned its back on his

ten years old self, at some point he had nothing to eat and nothing to wear but Themba never left his side, little memories of his painful childhood kept on coming back to him saddening him, the rejection he got from everyone in the society broke his heart as he had no one to turn or run to, at times he had to go to bed with an empty stomach if Themba failed to steal food for him from his house and at one point he had to go to school barefoot because he didn't have shoes and no one was willing to help him, he went on going down memory lane as one day when he was all alone in their big and lonely house, a ball of fire erupted from their lounge, it went on burning everything until the whole house caught fire, he cried his lungs out terrified as the fire almost caught up with him until something unbelievably big came to his rescue, all he remembered was how the huge creature carried him on its back leaving the house at a very high speed, yes he was terrified at its sight but eventually he warmed up to it because it helped him when no one else was willing to do so, it literally saved his life when the neighbors were watching in celebration, they all couldn't wait for him to finally

die and follow his wicked mother, a hot tear fell down as he snapped out of it looking at him as he rubbed his tears.....

THEMBA: (curious) what are you thinking of, do you remember anything?

AT FIFI'S HOUSE

She finished eating the not so clean and fresh soft porridge that she had prepared earlier then picked a cup filling it with water and gulped it all down before going back to her small bed, she reached for her purse and took out the few thousands counting them and they amounted to five thousand pula, she smiled with a little bit of hope and put it under her bed before laying down, she thoughtfully got up and knelt down folding her arms and prayed

FIFI: heavenly Lord,please forgive me my sins and

make me clean and whole again, wash away my sins
and purify me oh master Jesus, Lord I.also wanna
thank you for the gift of life you have given unto
me.....

She finished praying and got back in bed feeling all
energetic and hopeful, she smiled and slowly dozed
off to lala land.....

Meanwhile at the hospital

The two guys waited impatiently for Themba to
leave his room so that they can carry out their
mission then.....

#

#

#

Please like the inserts

Comment

Share

THANK YOU

[7/19, 08:32] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 95

He rubbed his tears off and looked at Themba as the memory lane got blurred, he remembered everything up until the fire incident and that's all that came into his mind, he tried hard to think and crack his brains out but to no luck

THEMBA: do you remember anything?

MANDLA: (sadly) the fire

Themba's smile slowly closed his mouth as he remembered the painful ordeal, people were

watching and chatting loudly enjoying the sight of the big fire, no one was willing to help as the whole society hated his family, the ten years old Themba just looked at the blazing fire as the building went down falling, he was helpless and there really was nothing he could do, he remembered how it had all collapsed until the fire went off on its own after destroying everything, he couldn't sleep that night as all he thought of was his dear friend, that was the last time he heard from his friend until seven years later when he stopped at his home stepping out of a very expensive car looking completely different...

THEMBA: (sadly) um sorry

MANDLA: (rubbed off his tear sniffing) thats all I remember, um trying to think but I can't remember anything

THEMBA: (thoughtfully) Grace! What about her?

MANDLA: (surprised) Grace? Who is that?

THEMBA: your girlfriend

MANDLA: (shook his head) I don't remember her

THEMBA: (sighed sadly) but you guys were staying together

MANDLA: but I i don't-.."(remembered the girl from earlier who had called the doctor) the pretty one?

THEMBA: yes the curvaceous one

Mandla remembered her innocent face and slowly pulled a smile, yes he didn't remember anything about her but just the thought of her got his heart

pounding, there sure was something special about her

MANDLA: (softly) I want to see her again

THEMBA: (happily) does that mean you remember her? 'ohh wow!

MANDLA: (shook his head disagreeing) no I don't but there is something about her, she-.....(smiled) she is beautiful

THEMBA: alright I think I have her number, I will call her

MANDLA: (smiled)

THEMBA: (curious) what happened to you, I mean?

Ohh shit! You lost your damn memory and probably wont remember shit

Mandla smiled a little looking at his long time friend

THEMBA: you look fine man, we should get you out of here, this damn doctors will come check you at your house and give you memory shots

MANDLA: (laughed a little) I can't believe I lost my memory and only remembers such a useless person, who says that?

They both laughed as themba pressed his tummy

THEMBA: see?'you didn't even flinch, surely you are okay man

They laughed as Themba checked his wrist watch

THEMBA: shit! My girlfriend is going to kill me, I should get going man

MANDLA: (raised his eyebrows) you even have a girlfriend? Wow! I can't wait to remember all the damn things

THEMBA: I'm even married dude, and maybe I should steal your businesses since you can't remember shit

MANDLA: (surprised)businesses??

THEMBA: dude! You are a damn billionaire tycoon but no more because um taking over, you will come work for me after regaining your fucken memory

He briefly laughed as Mandla looked at him trying to process what he just said, it really came as a surprise to him, yes he knew its obvious he has a life but didn't think anything close to being a millionaire

MANDLA: (smiling) whatever man, you shouldn't have told me then, bad move

THEMBA: (laughed looking at his watch) I'll go check and make sure everything is okay down there but I trust your PA to keep all in check

MANDLA: (smiled) thank you

THEMBA: are you a sissy now? Why do I feel like this crazy new you is soft, the mighty Mandla Matthews wouldn't have said that silly "thank you" line

MANDLA: get out of here dude

They laughed as Themba turned walking out, he closed the door and passed by the quiet and empty reception area as he paced down the corridor, soon enough he was at the parking lot where he opened up and hopped inside as Pretty smiled at him before driving off in the dark night.....

Meanwhile in the hospital, the two men in black hoodies slowly opened the door and looked around to check the coast, once they saw it was clear they slowly opened his door and sprayed something inside before running back to room eleven, they knew the spray worked really fast so they had to flee so as to avoid getting drugged, in no time Mandla's eyebags started getting heavy then his eyes slowly closed as he dozed off..

Meanwhile in room eleven they slowly sneaked back to him and opened up the door getting inside, their eyes met his asleep self and they smiled proud, they knew it will probably last for an hour so they had

enough time to carry out the mission.

MAN 1: take out the box

MAN 2: okay here

He handed the box over as he opened it up arranging their equipments

MAN 1: so do we inject him directly or we just do it through the damn drip?

MAN 2: directly, come on be fast

He filled the syringe with the deadly drug and aimed at his hand then the door flung open as five security men filled the room

SECURITY MAN: (aiming his gun) down! Down!

The man in black quickly reached in his pocket and took out his gun aiming at them, he instantly pulled the trigger as one of the security guys landed on the floor

SECURITY MAN 2: (screaming) shoot! Press the button, press-.....

a bullet landed on his chest before he finished talking then he slowly landed on the floor as more blood gushed out, he took his last breath as his eyes slowly closed while he laid on the pool of blood

Meanwhile at Mandla's house

She stepped out of the shower and wrapped a towel around her body as she slipped her soft feet into her

sleepers, she heaved a huge sigh as she walked out to her bedroom where she removed the towel and got undercovers, she thoughtfully got up and knelt on her knees folding her arms and prayed

GRACE: Lord I thank you for who you are in my life, you have been my fortress and my refuge, you fought my battles and rescued me when I was drowning, today I just want to thank you for your greatness in my life, I believe all that is happening is your will and I boldly say that Lord, may your will be done, Amen

She said that and got up getting back in bed and pulled the sheets over sleeping with the lights on....

Meanwhile at the pastor's house

He got up and brushed his knees going to his bedroom, he slowly pulled the sheets over careful

enough not to wake his wife up as he laid down looking up, what he had just saw during prayer was troubling him, it was quite a big revelation, for a long time he had been wondering why the man made such covenants but now after many days of fasting and prayer everything was clear and he wondered if Grace will be able to understand and stick around, now that was another question that he sure had to focus his prayers towards because now the war was almost over, he sighed and closed his eyes as he shifted into another realm of the spirit, the holy spirit had instantly taken over him and revealed more things, he saw the large and now quiet cave that had ashes, it was evident that a huge ball of fire had attacked the whole place, yes he remembered everything that had happened that day when they were in a spiritual warfare, he had clearly seen the place going down as it caught fire but he never saw the large snake, yes he had sensed its closeness to her daughter in the house and was sure she defeated it but he still needed to see its end, like God read his mind all this time, while still connected to the spiritual realm he saw Zumba the large snake

slowly entering the quiet cave, the all green snake had many patches that looked like burns on its body so it squirmed its heavy and tired soft body inside the cave but slowly stopped just by the rituals pond that was dry, the huge snake's eyes moved to the back of its head and its head fell hard to the ground as it slowly lost breath, the pastor smiled with his eyes closed then he moved closer to his wife hugging her before falling asleep....

AT THE HOSPITAL

Luckily he managed to press the red button and alarms went on wailing raising attention to the whole hospital and other security companies assigned to it, the two men looked at each other panicking

MAN 1: lets go

They turned storming out as the remaining three

guards fired shots, the other one landed on the other man's leg and he screamed in agony as the other one quickly bent picking him up and angrily fired a gun shot that landed on Mandla's hand, more blood gushed out and the security men shifted their focus to him as the perpetrators quickly ran out

MAN 1: (flinched) ahhh

MAN 2: lets go, they are coming, run!

He held him on his shoulders supporting him as they limped out of the corridors, meanwhile at the gate many security cars drove inside the hospital at high speed flashing lights at the two limping men as they looked at them suspicious, they jumped out of their cars and pointed their guns at them

SECURITY: hands up!!

They stopped and looked around the many security men surrounding them, there really was no way out so they stopped and raised their hands up surrendering.....TWO DAYS LATER

#

#

#

Please like insert

Comment

Share

GOODNIGHT

[7/19, 08:32] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 96

TWO DAYS LATER

She held the door knob and turned it stepping inside

as he slowly raised his head towards the door, their eyes locked as Grace slowly pulled a smile revealing her even white and perfectly aligned teeth, she walked over and stopped beside his bed looking in his eyes

GRACE: (softly) hey

He kept quiet with his eyes still fixed on hers admiring her pretty and innocent looking face, he sure didn't remember her or found her familiar but the way his heart pounded in her presence was so out of this world, there really was something about her and he so wished to spend every second with her, it was even safe to say he actually was falling in love with her all over again and starting afresh, she snapped her finger and he gasped for air snapping out of his train of thoughts

GRACE: (snapping her finger) hello

He looked at her and smiled embarrassed

MANDLA: (cleared his throat) ohhh umm....I-....you were saying?

GRACE: umm...how are you feeling today?

He sighed and rubbed his face then looked at his bandaged hand

MANDLA: I'm much better

There was an awkward moment as none of them was sure of what to say then Mandla cleared his throat

MANDLA: (softly) I'm sorry

GRACE: (confused) um sorry I don't remember you, my friend told me about our relation and-....I wish I remembered everything but....(sighed)

GRACE: (sadly) its okay

MANDLA: (sadly)am I a bad person?

GRACE: no of course not, why would you say that?

MANDLA: (sighed) then why would anyone want me dead, what did I do?

GRACE: (softly) nothing, you didn't do anything, its just bad men who are maybe after your businesses but don't worry because they are in police custody as we speak

MANDLA: ohh?

GRACE: yeah, you don't look too comfortable let me help you with the pillow

She moved closer and held his shoulder moving the pillow a little up to support his back

GRACE: how does it feel?

MANDLA: much better, thank you

She smiled and moved a little back as the door flung open getting their attention

DOCTOR: (smiling) ohh you are here?

GRACE: (smiled)

DOCTOR: perfect! Because I need you to sign his release forms, he will be ready to go home after lunch today

GRACE: (smiling happily) ohh great!

She looked at him smiling as he wore a sad face

GRACE: (slowly closing her mouth) and?'i thought you would be happy?

MANDLA: (sadly) I feel safe here, what if they come to finish me off at home?

GRACE: ohh don't worry, the security at your house is far much better than the hospital's, trust me they

won't get anywhere near you

MANDLA: (remembered Themba telling him about his businesses and reckoned its true because surely a rich man would do with a tight security) ohh okay

GRACE: (smiling) umm....let me go home and get a few things ready for you okay?

MANDLQ: okay

She bent baby kissing him in the forehead and turned walking out as he continued conversing with the doctor

Meanwhile at Rati's house, she flipped the newspaper pages and stumbled upon an interesting caption "The Mighty Matthew's life in danger" she looked closely and read the two paragraphs before

throwing the newspaper on her bed walking out

One hour later.....

She held the door knob opening up and stepped inside bumping into him

DOCTOR: (gasped) ohh sorry

RATI: (smiled) its okay

DOCTOR: okay you may

He moved aside making way for her to pass then she walked over to his bed as the doctor closed the door behind him. Mandla moved a little up searching for a comfortable position as Rati set her furious eyes on him

RATI: (angrily) so you are human after all

MANDLA: (confused) huh?

RATI: (angrily) I can't believe I thought you are immortal but maybe you are because akere you didn't die so I should say I thought you are untouchable kante no, even your types do get hurt

MANDLA: (clueless) who are you?

She sarcastically laughed and clapped once before folding her arms giving him a death stare

RATI: who am i? Seriously?

MANDLA: (shrugged his shoulders confused)

RATI: stop playing the I forgot game with me Mr Matthews, you are lucky I kept quiet for my friend's sake otherwise I would've sung like a bird

MANDLA: (softly) I don't know what you are talking about, please tell because I don't remember half of my life, I lost my memory

Rati looked at his straight face and raised her eyebrows before leaning closer

RATI: you know, I came here because I was expecting to see a bit of remorse, I thought you would feel bad and apologize then maybe..(swallowed hard) just maybe I would find it in my heart to forgive you for all that you put me through but.....

MANDLA: (interrupted) please tell me, I don't

remember your face, please

She sighed sadly and looked in his serious eyes as she realized that he actually isn't making it up judging by his genuine look, tears formed at the corners of her eyes as she opened her mouth talking

RATI: I hope you regain your memory so that you remember how many innocent lives you have destroyed, you put us through hell and killed the innocent,(tear dropped) I had to get my womb removed because-....(rubbed the tear sniffing) because you turned me into a prostitute, you sold me to the devil and I was exchanged by random men everyday, at times I couldn't walk because my private parts were in pain, the pain that your people caused, I hope when you get out of this place you will remember everything and change, I came here to give you an earful but seeing you vulnerable made me change my mind because i am not a bad person and certainly won't allow bad people to change me, I

would've long reported you but decided not to for my friend's sake (looked up stopping her tears from falling) I just want you to know that it hasn't been easy since I came back from Thailand but I thank God for the second chance at life, and I thank you for bringing me back home and lastly I am letting go of you, I'm not doing it for you but for me because holding grudges is destructive on its own so I forgive you

Tears streamed down her cheeks and she rubbed them off before making a turn shooting towards the door

MANDLA: (softly) wait!

She turned surprised and looked at him sniffing

MANDLA: (tearfully) your friend?

RATI: (tearfully) yes Grace

She faced the and rubbed her tears off before walking out leaving him in deep thoughts, what she said was still too much for him to process but everything now made sense as he thought of the recent attack and being shot, he sure have pissed a lot of people and made enemies, he felt the tears flowing down as her words echoed in his mind

How could someone possibly be so heartless and exchange people for money, this sure sounded like he is or was a human trafficker "he thought"

Meanwhile on the road, she thoughtfully made a left turn and drove along the tarred road, after exactly ten minutes she turned facing their yard and slowly drove towards the gate, she stepped on the breaks stopping the car then breathed out heavily with her hands still on the wheel, she moved her chin upwards looking in the rear view mirror then heaved a huge sad sigh before holding the door knob

opening up as she stepped out, the morning sun was still so she moved her hand up covering her face before opening the gate with her other hand, in no time she was all done so she walked inside and stopped at the door knocking

Meanwhile inside the two ladies seated on the couches in their warm clothes looked at each other in wonder because they hardly had visitors so it was kind of not expected to hear a knock but otherwise Ms Williams responded

MS WILLIAMS: it's open

Grace slowly pushed the door and stepped inside the sudden awfully quiet house, she moved her head and their eyes locked, she felt her throat drying up as tears formed at the corners of her eyes but she looked a little up to stop them from falling then walked inside

GRACE: greetings

ALL: hello

She passed to her bedroom and opened up getting inside then bent pulling the bed mattress up and reached for the envelope,

She picked it up and let go of the mattress fixing her eyes on the letter as she heaved a huge sigh before turning to the door stepping out, she passed by the living room as her heart pounded and in no time she was outside so she stopped as tears streamed down her face hoping to hear her calling her name or at least referring to her as she used to in the old good times "baby", this was the word she longed to hear but it seemed like her precious mother had forgotten about her, she rubbed her tears off and took a step walking away tearfully

Meanwhile inside Ms Williams stood up and walked to the window, she moved the curtain and looked at her as she stepped inside the car, her heart pounded

so hard against her chest as she regretted not stopping her, a huge part of her wanted to call her name and beg her to stay but she was too scared of the response she might get hence kept quiet, she knew Grace was still mad at her so she just couldn't find the right words of approaching her to make her understand, a tear dropped then she rubbed it off sniffing while looking at her car as it disappeared.

MIA: ma!

Lost in her own world she ignored her then Mia sighed sadly and shook her head as she picked her phone pressing it.....

AT FIFI'S HOUSE

She woke up to a rough knock at the door as she pulled the blankets off going to open up, her eyes fell on his untidy big bearded face as he held the beer

bottle in his hand losing balance

HIM: (impaired speech) ohh baby, I heard you are back, I missed you so much my sugar and spice

She rolled her eyes disgusted then spat on the ground

HIM: (losing balance) let me get inside baby, I want to show you how much I missed you

FIFI: I don't know what I ever saw in you, who on.earth walks around with a bottle of black label so early in the morning(frowned) look at you, you look disgusting

He laughed a little and leaned closer breathing on her as she covered her nose almost puking

FIFI: (with a frown) ng ng...move from here, o nkga sebodu ela monna, seee! Le yone dustbin gae nkge yaana monna Mmeshacka ao! (You smell so horrible, sure dustbin is stinking but not as bad as you Meshack)

He tried touching her then she raised her hand hot slapping him

MESHACK: (holding his cheek) iyooh baby hlemma wa mpolaa ao (aww babe you are hurting me)

She clicked her tongue and closed the door on his face as he turned walking away, she threw herself in the bed then thoughtfully picked her phone dialing her.....

AT FIFI'S HOUSE

She put her handbag down and fiddled inside it looking her ringing phone

PRETTY: Hello

FIFI: (softly) hey its me

PRETTY: ohh hey, whats up?

FIFI: (heart pounding) ummm.....I know um the last person to ask this from you but I really need your help

PRETTY: okay tell me, what is it?

FIFI: (stammering) is it possible for you to hire me in your business, please please I really need the money and I am now good in makeup, gake bue ka di baby

powder tse neng e tlhola okare ke sepoko tsele
(please please, I'm not talking about those stupid
baby powders that used to make me look like a
ghost)

Pretty laughed a little as she remembered how
spooky she used to look back in the days

FIFI: tlhemma friendship Ka go kopa don't turn me
down please

PRETTY: (frowned) but I thought you found a rich
boyfriend

FIFI: (sighed) that's just another story for another
day, please tlhemma

PRETTY: okay, okay but I will have to see you doing it
on someone first before I can give you a chance, I

need to be sure

FIFI: (jumped up and down) thank you thank you! I swear I won't disappoint you kana I used my time to better my makeup skills while I was still swimming in the riches akere ebile neke itshasa tse di expensive bo Esteer Lauder (plus I was using the expensive ones, likes of esteer lauder)

Pretty laughed and rolled her eyes before speaking up

PRETTY: (smiling) okay friend, you can come tomorrow and pass by my workplace

FIFI: alright babes, thank you

She hung up and got her hand bag looking around

PRETTY: babe!

It was quite so she assumed he went back to bed so she walked out, meanwhile in the house, he checked if she was gone then rushed back opening the secret room up, he held his waist and smiled looking at the many bundles of money lying around....

THEMBA: welll welll welll.....

He smiled happily and closed the door before going back to the Lounge where he got his laptop and sat down typing, he researched a bit about the office material and a few things he will need in starting up his project design business.....

#

#

#

Please like insert

Comment

Share

GOODNIGHT

[7/19, 08:32] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 97

He bit his pen thoughtfully then up and left...

An hour later

He parked in front of the hospital and stepped out getting inside, he paced down the hallway and turned to his ward looking at his wrist watch

THEMBA: (muttered) fuck!

He opened up and walked in on his teary and sad face

THEMBA: (surprised) hey, whats up?

MANDLA: (looked in his eyes tearfully)

THEMBA: whats going on man, are you crying, what the hell is this?'come on man

The tears flowed down then he rubbed them off sniffing, he tried to speak up but couldn't as something stuck on his throat

THEMBA: (touched) whats going on man, are you in pain? Should I call the doctor?

He turned almost pressing the red button but

Mandla pushed him back

MANDLA: (low voice)no don't

He looked at him confused as Mandla sniffed looking at him sadly

MANDLA: (tearfully)am I a bad person?

THEMBA: no, of course not why would you say that?

MANDLA:please tell me, just be honest with me, I need to.know the kind of person I was before this memory thing

THEMBA: no you are not a bad person,um.being honest, you've got to believe me

MANDLA: (looked up stopping the tears from falling)
I came to a shocking realisation today (bit his lip)
apparently I was involved in human trafficking

Themba looked down not sure what to say then he
sighed

THEMBA: well....About that...

MANDLA: (interrupted) so she was right?

THEMBA: umm yeah we were into all that, actually I
came here to tell you about it, our last job didn't end
well, we lost two guys, luckily I managed to escape
from the scene before the police arrived and I have
the money bag at my house, we made a fortune from
it

Mandla looked at him speechless, what he had just

said was a bit too much for him and he couldn't understand why he narrated the whole thing so calm and relaxed

MANDLA: (sighed sadly as her sad face crossed his mind) I don't know what to say, I was hoping you would tell me its not true but-.....(swallowed hard) I guess I deserve everything coming my way

THEMBA: what do you mean?

MANDLA: (sadly) I have to hand myself over to the police, um sur they have been on my tail if this is true

THEMBA: what! No ways man! You can't do that, what is wrong with you?

MANDLA: um sorry but I am not the same person

anymore, yes I don't remember everything but I feel different too, I have no desire to carry on that business, I can't do it anymore and I have to pay for everything I did please understand

THEMBA: we don't have to carry on with the business, I always wanted to stop and start afresh but I was scared of telling you but after the last gig I was sure um done and never going back, I actually have enough money to start a legit business,please don't ruin my chances of living a clean life

MANDLA: (sighed) don't worry, I won't say anything about you then, I'll just hand myself in

THEMBA: (sighed in relief) okay thank you but um still against this because I can't lose you man, lets just start on a new clean slate, I mean you have your Matthews empire business and its very much clean and legit so you can focus on it and still make more money, please think about it

MANDLA: okay

THEMBA: so what do I do with the money?

Mandla sat upright and stepped down getting off bed holding his injured bandaged hand, he walked up to the window and peaked outside, he thoughtfully opened his mouth speaking up

MANDLA: I'll have my share

THEMBA: okay, so you will come over to my house once you leave this place right?

MANDLA: (still looking outside) I'm leaving today, an hour from now but no, you will come to my house and give me my share besides, I don't even know where you stay

THEMBA: (remembered) ohh that, alright,I'll pass by later(looked at his wrist watch) its almost one o clock now when are you leaving?

MANDLA: anytime from now

THEMBA: alright man, sure let me bounce

He turned walking up to him as they fist bumped

THEMBA: sure man

He turned walking out as Mandla sat down thoughtfully

Meanwhile at the parking lot, she took the envelope and put it on the passenger seat before stepping out,she closed the door and walked inside the

building bumping into him on the corridors

THEMBA: ohh hey Grace

GRACE: ohh Themba right? Hi

THEMBA: (smiling) yeah nice seeing you

GRACE: (smiling) likewise, bye

They both took different turns as Grace paced on the corridors, soon she arrived at his ward and opened up stepping inside, he looked up at her smiling

GRACE: Ohh hey, you look much better

MANDLA: (smiling) well

GRACE: okay, let me pack your bags

She moved around packing his staff then the doctor walked in

DOCTOR: (smiling) well well..you don't waste time
heh

They both laughed a little facing him

DOCTOR: you are free to go and um glad you are recovering at a fast pace Mr Matthews, you fought the fight, big ups man

He moved his hand closer to his then they fist bumped

DOCTOR: (looking in his medical card) so the tests are out and we couldn't see what the cause is but the good news IS that the memory loss is just temporary so eventually you will remember everything all at once, you just have to ask them to talk more often about the past, take you to familiar places more often plus wear your old clothes more often and hang around with your old friends more often, that should help in regaining your memory quickly but otherwise you are good to go, lastly come for your check ups once a week as its prescribed in here

MANDLA: (smiling happily) ohh wow, I have been longing to hear this, I can't wait to remember everything and get back to my life, thank you Doctor

DOCTOR: (smiling) I'm just doing my job but you arr most welcome Mr Matthews

Grace smiled happily as she shoved the last item in

the huge bag

GRACE: (looked around) I believe we are done here

DOCTOR: alright guys bye

He turned walking away as Grace pulled the bag while Mandla slid in his slippers walking beside her, she dragged the bag out as they passed by the reception

RECEPTIONIST: (waving smiling)bye

BOTH: bye

They passed and walked away, soon enough they were at the parking lot, she walked to the passenger's side and opened the door for him as he

he hopped in, by the driver's side she stepped back and opened the back door putting his luggage inside then went to the driver's door hopping in as she started the car, meanwhile Mandla picked the envelope and looked at it curiously

MANDLA: what is this?

GRACE: (reversing the car) ohh its a letter from my sister Mia, you probably won't remember her but you guys were married before

He blinked a few times as a few memories of a wedding crossed his mind, images weren't clear so he sighed frustrated and put the letter on his thighs

MANDLA: ohh okay

She concentrated on the road as she stepped on the

accelerator speeding off.....

AT POLICE STATION

POLICE MAN: if you start talking then we might as well charge you with attempted murder, lock you up and throw the keys away

THEM: (kept quiet)

POLICE MAN: we know you are probably working for someone so just say out the name and we will let you walk away freely

MAN: we are not working for anyone sir

POLICE MAN: are you sure?

BOTH: yes!

He shook his head and turned the recording device off as he turned leaving them in the interrogation room.....

#

#

#

Please like the inserts

Comment

Share

Thank you

[7/19, 08:33] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 98

AT THE PASTOR'S HOUSE

he walked into the building and turned walking to his war room, he opened up and sat down as his mind ran around, he bent down sitting on his knees thinking, he had thought the war was over but it still seemed like there was a small gap that he had to fill before the enemy takes an opportunity plus there was just one small little problem that he had to fix before the enemy finds a way back so he knelt down and prayed

PASTOR: heavenly Lord I come before you and
.....Amen

After almost thirty minutes in prayer, he said amen and stood up wiping his knees before leaving.....

She slowly drove and parked in front of the mansion, Mandla opened up stepping outside as Grace closed the door

GRACE: ohh careful babe, I would've helped you, you will hurt your hand

MANDLA: ohh come on, um not crippled

GRACE: okay, take that envelope um getting this bag

She opened the back seat and pulled out the luggage bag before closing up and dragged it to the door while Mandla followed with the envelope, she opened up then they stepped inside as Mandla looked around surprised, the house was too huge and classy for what he had in mind, it looked like a multi millionaires house because he sure expected to see a normal and nice house after learning about his wealth but this wasn't what he had in mind all this time

MANDLA: (looking around) wow! This is beautiful, is

it all mine?

GRACE: yeah

She dragged the bag to the master bedroom as Mandla sat down amazed, he looked at the envelope and called her out

MANDLA: can I open this thing

GRACE: (loudly) yeah um sure she was just apologizing so read, it might just help you remember a few things

He teared it up and took out the letter as Grace passed to the kitchen

GRACE: I'll go make us something to eat first(looked

in his hands) don't tell me what she said, I'll just read for myself

MANDLA: okay

She walked away as he fixed his eyes on the small piece of paper

Reading.....

MIA: hello my dear sister, I know you hate me and I understand why, as it is I don't blame you because what I did to you is horrible and so unforgivable, I don't expect you to forgive me or sympathize with me after reading this but I just thought you might have to hear this, I grew up in an orphanage and moved out when I got older, I literally had no one so I lived on the streets until one day I saw a good looking guy who was filthy rich, he felt sorry for me at first so he asked me to marry him, I was excited

and happy after hearing him say that, I believed he was the ticket to my happiness and good life so I agreed thinking he will love me because he had plainly told me from the beginning that he is only doing it to help me and help himself, he was a business man so getting married to him was a norm so as to keep his reputation, not that he loved me or anything, however I agreed because I actually thought he will learn to love me but he never did, I was just a sex tool to him, long story short, years went by until one day when you stepped inside our home, I saw in his eyes something I've never seen before, I knew for sure that he loved you and instantly I hated you, I resented you because in less than a second you were able to reach a place in his heart that I couldn't for so many years so I felt the need to get rid of you,,,you might not believe what I'm about to tell you but it is nothing but the truth(Mandla swallowed hard as he started sweating) I did research and found out that my ex husband is a human trafficker, he sells young girls to some guys in India and Thailand in exchange for money so because I was still desperate for his love and

attention I made arrangements to traffic you so yes I managed to sell you and thought I won but no, he still couldn't see me, in fact everything changed because he couldn't stop thinking about you, he was angry and miserable because all he wanted was you (Mandla's tear dropped on the piece of paper as memories of Grace's disappearance came crushing down on him, he remembered the sleepless nights and the day he set his eyes on her pale face in Thailand, he swallowed hard and fixed his eyes back on the letter reading)

MIA: getting rid of you didn't help but instead we drifted apart and he asked for a divorce, all hell broke lose as I wasn't ready to lose him, I kept making threats thinking he would change his mind but man was determined, fast forward, one day things got out of hand and before I knew it there was an unbelievably huge snake in front of me and Mandla was nowhere to be seen because he was the snake, he is not human my dear sister, I still have nightmares of that ordeal even today because it was

a very scary sight, the huge snake bit me twice on my hand and my face, luckily I managed to get away from his house before he could finish me off and that was the beginning of my miserable life ((Mandla looked up stopping the tears from falling as he remembered the fire incident, the letter moved something in his brain as now the images became clear, he could now see the huge creature that had helped him escape the fire that day, it was a very big snake that led him into a dark cave, he remembered the small container that he had to open thinking of his mother's words, while still scared by the fire he remembered how his mother told him about Zumba being the only one who can protect him so still with the ugly huge snake in front of him that day, he saw the container at his feet so he quickly bent picking it up and turned the lid opening it up, after opening it up he remembered how his mother had said he should take the last step so he lifted his leg and took the last step towards the snake and that is how everything started, since that day he never had to worry about anything, all that he wanted was provided and all of a sudden people started loving

and respecting him)

MANDLA: (low voice) ohh God forgive me

Tears streamed down his face as he remembered everything from the end to the beginning, he remembered how the poor girl's face instantly changed after the two bites, the day she marched in his office with worms squirming on her face and how he had calmly looked at her with no remorse, all the memories pained his heart as he wondered how cold and heartless he had been, but weird enough, he felt different now even after remembering everything, he didn't want anything to do with that life anymore, he still couldn't understand how he managed to break free from Zumba's converage

MANDLA: (tightening his body) nnggg.....

He tightened his body out of curiosity so as to see if

Zumba will surface but nothing happened, he gasped and relaxed his body very confused

MANDLA: (low voice) but how??

He rubbed his head and sighed throwing his eyes back to the letter

Reading.....

MIA: that was the beginning of my miserable life(crying emoji) I walked around smelling awful with a rotten face and hand, worms were feasting on me but he never felt sorry or apologized even once, I know you probably wont believe this but its true my dear sister, Mandla is evil if not the devil himself, but anyway, Ms Williams felt sorry for me and introduced me to God, I'll forever be grateful because that is where I got my healing after many months of suffering, she prayed for me and one day

when I woke up I was completely healed, I know you dont want to hear this but I was glad and more than happy after finding out she is my mother, knowing um your blood sister saddened me more because I can't stop thinking of what I did to you, I sold you to the devil and I can't justify it but I am asking for your forgiveness, yes I was stupid and naive but I am a changed person, I would like to get to know you and have that sister bond with you I mean you really look like a nice person its just that you are still angry of which I very much understand, please find it in your heart to forgive me

He rubbed his tears and looked back in the letter

Reading.....

MIA:'um glad he brought you back and I hope you believe what I said about him and take him to church,.do whats best for you

Much love

Your dear sister Mia

He finished reading as tears flowed down, he was full of regret and still couldn't understand how he managed to be so evil and not feel sorry or remorseful, he sighed and turned looking at the kitchen but then he saw something, he blinked a few times thinking it would disappear but it didn't

MANDLA: Zu-zu.....

He moved back terrified seeing the ugly creature but surprisingly it slowly closed its eyes while its huge head fell down then weirdly the image slowly vanished, he blinked and rubbed his eyes trying to see but it had disappeared, he sighed in relief and touched his chest, for some weird reason his chest was warm and he felt his heart beating, that was something he hadn't experienced in a long time, his

chest was forever cold and he never not even once felt his heart beat in many years but today he felt totally different, his heart didn't feel cold or hardened anymore so he smiled tearfully as he sat comfortable on the couch, something Mandla didn't know is that Zumba had taken over his heart, he lived through him that is why he never felt any remorse or any sort of sympathy in this many years, the snake spirit that was living him had hardened his heart and made it cold, yes at some instances the spirit would leave temporarily when Zumba was in the resting area that is how he managed to fall for Grace because then his heart warmed up to her as he liked her since the first day, Zumba was able to accommodate his one need because he had planned to sacrifice Grace in the end but failed but today after the pastor's prayers the spirit completely left him and he was totally delivered and free.

He smiled tearfully and looked at the letter as his smile slowly vanished, it brought back so many memories that he wished it was possible to change

but knew it was impossible, he looked down rubbing his head as the girl from earlier at the hospital crossed his mind, he literally remembered everything that had happened in detail so he looked down as tears flowed down his face

GRACE: (softly) hey, are you fine?

She pat his shoulders as he looked up at her tearfully, she frowned and looked at the letter in his hand

GRACE: is it the letter, what's in there? Let me see

She tried snatching the letter but he quickly moved his hand hiding it

GRACE: whats going on?

MANDLA: I need to tell you something before you read this letter

GRACE: (sat down curious) okay, what is it?

He swallowed hard and looked in her innocent face scared that it might actually be the last time he sees her as she just might want nothing to do with him after finding out everything

GRACE: um listening, what is it?

MANDLA: promise me you wont leave me

GRACE: why would I leave you?

MANDLA: promise

GRACE: okay, I promise I won't leave you now tell me already

He cleared his throat and started narrating the whole story from the beginning as Grace's heart beat raised, his confession was a bit too scary and too much

MANDLA: (tearfully) so I opened the small container and took the last step then.....

He continued narrating the whole story as she slowly stood up, she turned but stopped as the image of a huge snake she was fighting that night flashed through her mind, she remembered how he had disappeared and now it all made sense

GRACE: (whispering tearfully) so you were-....you were....

He nodded and continued narrating as she shook her head tearfully staggering back

MANDLA: so because of the much wealth I had to open the human trafficking business and you were -.....

GRACE:(interrupted) no no no! Stop! Just stop! I don't want to hear it, you are so evil I can't believe -.....(she looked at him tearfully then bent snatching the later before storming out)

MANDLA: (running after her) please dont go, I have changed,pleaasee

She slammed the door on his face as he tearfully turned leaning on the door then slipped down breaking into tears.....

#

#

#

Please like the inserts

Comment

Share

GOODNIGHT

[7/19, 08:33] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 99

She opened the car and quickly hopped in driving off at high speed as Mandla slowly stood up, his feet were too heavy for him as he dragged them to the couch with tears streaming down his face, he felt his heart breaking as an unexplainable amount of pain filled his heart, he groaned and touched his chest gasping for air

MANDLA: ((groaning) ahhh ahh

He breathed in and out heavily then let go of his chest leaning back on the couch as tears flowed, the thought of losing her forever scared him so bad as he couldn't imagine his life without her, her being in his life had been nothing but a blessing but now he was losing her and seemed like there was not much he could do to change her mind, he sniffed and rubbed his tears still lost in deep thoughts as he wondered how she is going to react after reading the letter, the Mia sagga is what scared him most because it just went on to show how cruel and ruthless he had been,

He moved a little forward on the couch and eventually fell down on his knees looking up as tears streamed down

MANDLA: (breaking voice) oh God I'm just a man(swallowed hard) I don't know how this is done

but please teach me how to pray..I-....I am sorry for all the bad I have done

His throat dried up as words couldn't come out, he tried speaking up but his voice ran flat as more tears flowed down

MANDLA: (muttered) fuck!

He forced his heavy body up and went to the lounge,his teary eyes fell on his phone by the stand then he thoughtfully picked it up and dialed Mia, he looked at the screen but quickly hung up before it started ringing then he tap

He roughly beat the table with his hand in frustration then he tapped on the messages opening their conversation and started typing

Typing.....

MANDLA: hey, um glad I read that letter because it helped me remember everything about myself, I don't understand why I feel different but I know you have a lot to do with it and um grateful, I knew the very first day I laid my eyes on you that you are a God sent, yes I wouldn't call you God sent then because I was controlled by evil but I always knew you are a special one, what I feel for you is true, deep and genuine, believe you me I've never loved anyone like I love you before but I understand if you hate me now, um sorry its my fault that you landed in.a foreign country and went through the most because of me, if only turning back the hands of time was possible then I would make better decisions, I wouldn't have taken that last step or opened that container but its all done now, I hope you find it in your heart to forgive me one day, I thank you because through you I have seen the light and I promise you I will do the right thing and hand myself over to the police, please tell your friend I am sorry

for everything, she knew the kind of person I was but still kept quiet for my sake, I like her for you, I will be leaving now to hand myself over to the police and confess my sins so maybe I will never come back here and that's okay, it's better than not being able to remember who you are but anyway I had made an agreement with my lawyer, all that is mine is yours as well.Um sorry my love

Keep well

He pressed send and the delivery message reported in his phone

Meanwhile at Ms Williams she stepped out of her car sniffing and shot to their house where she opened up and stepped in passing by them, she got in her bedroom and slammed the door as she tearfully reached in her pocket taking out the letter, she unfolded it and threw her teary eyes inside, tears dropped as she got overwhelmed with emotions, reading through the worms part got her skin

crawling then she frowned as goosebumps appeared on her skin, she went on reading the whole thing and cried going through Mia's confession of being in a loveless relationship, for a moment she felt bad but sighed tearfully going down, yes she was sad, hurt and scared but his confession helped as now reading the letter felt like a repetition of what she just heard, a part of her was happy that he was now free and maybe a changed person, now the pastor's words of her being the chosen one made sense as she remembered how she had solely delivered him, she had indeed fought the battle and won, she put the letter away as she looked up tearfully digesting everything, to some extent she felt bad when thinking about how the society treated him and how his mother had initiated him at a very young age, she somehow understood that he was still young but she couldn't understand why he didn't break free and stop after growing up, he definitely was enjoying the devil's benefits and riches "she thought"

A tear dropped as Mia's confession sunk in too deep,

how she put her words into writing and expressed herself really sounded genuine and coming from a remorseful person, she got the letter and smiled tearfully reading the last part((((((MIA: I would really like to have that sister bond with you because you look like a really nice person-."")

She smiled tearfully imagining how having a big sister would be like, the thought of how she bravely and humbly went to their house the other day crossed her mind as she remembered how very warm their hug was, it indeed was heartfelt and way too different, the look in her eyes was so sincere and you could tell how much genuine love she had for her, Grace found herself smiling as she thought about all the moments. She now felt light and it was like a huge burden was lifted off her shoulders, the hate and anger she carried for the many months had unbelievably faded as all she longed for was to see her again and get to know her, she jumped snapping out of the train of thoughts hearing a knock

GRACE: (panicking) ummm.....

The door slowly opened and Mia stepped inside a bit scared, she wasn't sure how she would react because judging by her look when she entered her mood was totally off

MIA: (softly) hey

GRACE: (smiling) hi

Mia walked closer surprised by her smile,she had never seen her smiling in her presence before

MIA: (not sure what to say) umm I.....

GRACE: (interrupted) yes um fine

MIA: (breathed out) shuu,,owk let me leave you

GRACE: no its fine you don't have to go

Mia frowned confused by the response then her eyes fell on a small piece of paper, she looked closely and recognized her hand writing

MIA: (panicking) you umm, you read that?

GRACE: (sighed) yeah I just did now

MIA: (speechless) ohh wow

She slowly sat at the edge of the bed looking at her

MIA: (softly) so you believe me?

She nodded sadly and Mia gave her a surprised face because for the first time someone believed her, no one believed her all this time and now the last person she thought would buy her story did

MIA: Ohh wow! I just, I don't know what to say because no one ever believed me but you...

GRACE: (calm) I understand why no one ever did

MIA: (confused) huh?

GRACE: he was using dark powers and that blinded everyone so yeah

MIA: but how do you know all this

GRACE: (calm) he confessed

MIA: what? Are you serious?

GRACE: (sadly) yeah

MIA: ohh wow I don't know what to say

Mia shook her head in disbelief then her phone vibrated, she reached in her pocket taking it and read the message

Reading.....

MANDLA: Hey dear, I'm not good with words but I just wanted to ask for your forgiveness, I hurt you in the most worst possible way and almost changed you into something you are not, for a long time I stole your peace and made you miserable, I have no justifications for my actions but now I see the light, I

was wrong in so many levels,I am so sorry dear.

She frowned reading the message and went down reading as she started shaking her head in disbelief, it was so hard to believe he actually wrote this

MIA: (whispering as she read the last part) no ways

She never expected to get this from him but she had long gotten over it and beared no grudge against him, what she still couldn't understand was why the sudden apologies and confessions, definitely something was going on with him "she thought"

Meanwhile on the other hand Grace remembered she heard her phone beeping a little while ago so she reached for it and unlocked it, she looked at the message box and frowned seeing his name then tapped on it reading his message, her heart beat raised when reading the part where he said I'll probably never come back, yes she was scared of

him now and certainly very mad at him but deep down she knew how much she loved him, losing him was something she wasn't ready for and imagining him behind bars just broke her heart into a million pieces, tears formed at the corners of her eyes then she reminded herself of the suffering she had to endure back in Thailand all because of him and it made her feel better because a part of her felt he has to pay for his sins, meanwhile Mia put her phone back still amazed then looked at Grace who looked rather sad

MIA: are you fine, what is it?

She was wasn't going to cry again BUt hearing her ask if she is fine just changed everything and she let loose of herself as tears streamed down, she slowly brought her phone closer to Mia's eyes then she got it and threw her eyes on it reading the message

MIA: (whispering) wow!

She found herself smiling as she read the part where he talked about her being a God sent, now the sudden confessions and apologies made sense, she connected the dots and figured that maybe Grace prayed for him and brought change to him, she smiled even more reading how he confessed his love for her, for a weird reason she wasn't jealous or spiteful, the letter sounded too genuine and she still couldn't believe that its him saying all this, it sure felt like a fairy tale

MIA: (smiling) wow!

GRACE: (looked at her surprised by her smiles)

MIA: you are truly Ms Williams daughter, how on earth did you manage to change such person, wow!

Mia put the phone away and clapped once as Grace

smiled a little, the way she kept on saying "wow"s as beginning to sound a little funny

MIA: hai, this is too much to stomach in just one day I mean, I never saw this one coming, Mandla Matthews apologising, wow!

MIA: (stood up holding her waist) wow!

Grace laughed out then Mia looked back at her

MIA: (confused) what?

She shrugged her shoulders as Mia sat down again peaking in the letter

MIA: (thoughtfully) aren't you going to say bye?

GRACE: huh?

MIA: yes, he is handing himself over to the police right

She remembered that part and sighed sadly before shaking her head

GRACE: no

MIA: okay

Mia sighed and looked back at her sad face

MIA: okay, can I go and make you something to eat?

GRACE: (sadly) yeah

MIA: okay

She got up and leaned closer kissing her forehead before walking out, Grace looked at her surprised as she walked out then she smiled and touched her forehead as Mia turned to the kitchen, she walked up to the counter and remembered she kissed her forehead, she did it so unaware

MIA: wow!

She touched her lips and smiled before shrugging her shoulders continuing with preparation

Meanwhile in the living room, she stood up and walked to her room where she stopped at the door and heaved a huge sad sigh, she wasn't sure whether she should come in or not but she ended up changing her mind and turned to the other side

leaving.....100 SHARES ON THIS INSERT TO
UNLOCK TOMORROW'S BONUS

#

#

#

Please comment

Like

Share

[7/19, 08:33] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 100

He pressed his phone dialing him

THEMBA: Mr Matthews

MANDLA: (sadly) I remember everything man

Themba smiled a bit and Sighed in relief

THEMBA: ohh wow! Thats-...thats good news

MANDLA: (down) yeah

THEMBA: so does that mean you changed your mind?
I mean.....

MANDLA: no man I haven't and um not going to

THEMBA: (a little scared) please man, don't do
this,please

MANDLA: (calm) don't worry I won't bring you down
with me

THEMBA: but still man, you can't do this, we will all just start on a clean slate

MANDLA: (swallowed hard) there is a.loy you just don't know about me, I am(paused) i was a bad person

THEMBA: ohh come on, I know you are feeling bad about all the girls but man, we can start afresh, please

MANDLA: you don't understand

He sighed defeated

THEMBA: okay but thank you for saving me

MANDLA: sure, umm...I need you to do something

for me

THEMBA: (attentive) okay

MANDLA: I'll probably go away for a long time or forever and I have no family so please help Grace with the company, um leaving everything in her names, I'll send you all my lawyer's details and everything so you can go wrap up the whole thing. And she is still mad at me and probably hates me but um sure she will calm down with time and agree to take over so just carry on while she is healing, please don't say no

THEMBA: (eyes popped) everything?

MANDLA: (calm) yeah

THEMBA: yoh, okay I hear you

MANDLA: okay thanks man, please teach her everything once she agrees to it

THEMBA: (sadly) I got you man, I still can't believe you are doing this, what the hell happened to you?

MANDLA: (sighed) you wouldn't get it

THEMBA: fair enough

MANDLA: (thoughtfully) ohh and one more thing

THEMBA: okay

MANDLA: that girl, do you remember her?

THEMBA: (frowned) which girl?

MANDLA: the petite one, umm the one who used to hang out with Grace after Thailand

THEMBA: I'm lost man

Mandla scratched his head trying to describe her

MANDLA: ohh yah, do you remember that time when I arrived back from Thailand with the girls, the hero time?

THEMBA: yes I remember

MANDLA: ehe, do you remember the girl who was with Grace the entire time at the police station, we even dropped her off at her house kana

THEMBA: (remembered) ohh the baby faced one??

MANDLA:'yes that one, I need one last favor from you

THEMBA: : (reluctantly) okay

MANDLA: okay, give her my share of the last exchange

THEMBA: (jumped) what?

MANDLA: yeah, give it all to her.its the least I can do after all I did

THEMBA: (laughed in disbelief) I don't like where this is going, what the hell happened to you? That's a

whole lot of money I swear she is going to faint seeing it, stop all this games because its not even funny anymore

MANDLA: (serious tone) please do that and I almost forgot about her, I will pass by your house and give you an envelope before heading to police station, please give it to her and don't open it

Themba shook his head as he couldn't understand why his friend had suddenly changed and became all righteous, he agreed that the human trafficking is a bad idea and they should stop it but he was against all the confessions and giving up money

THEMBA: haish, okay man

MANDLA: alright bye

He hung up and pressed his phone sending his lawyer a text then nicely put the phone in a drawer and took out a notepad and a pen scribbling something down, he teared up the paper and put it in his pocket before going to his bedroom where he opened the drawers searching, he found an envelope and took out the letter putting it inside and sealed it then grabbed the AMG keys heading out, he stopped at the main door and turned sadly taking the last look of his house, he became too emotional looking around then heaved a sad sigh as he turned holding the door knob opening up, she stepped outside and walked to the garage, it slid open then he unlocked it hopping inside, he slowly reversed out and turned facing the driveway as he drove past the security office, he pressed the hooter waving, they looked at the car totally surprised, he had never in his entire existence ever did that so they couldn't get why today of a days, meanwhile he stepped on the accelerator driving away, thirty minutes later he arrived at Mandla's place so he hooted and the gate slid open then he hopped out and they met halfway

MANDLA: (giving him the envelope)hey man, here

THEMBA: (sadly) why are you doing this?

MANDLA: I've got to do this man, thanks for everything

THEMBA: whats in here?

MANDLA: please don't open it

Themba sadly looked at him as he felt his heart Breaking, he still couldn't believe his friend was leaving and may never come back, he wished there was a way of changing his mind but the look in his eyes showed he wasn't going to go back on his words

THEMBA: (sadly) um going to miss you man

They all kept quiet passing through a moment of silence, Themba became too emotional and failed to hold his tears in, he looked down trying to hide them but Mandla long saw them, he sighed sadly and walked over for a hug, Themba fell in his arms and cried his heart out, for a moment the "I am a man and tough" in him had vanished as he cried his heart out

MANDLA: (rubbing his back tearfully) um.sorry man but I've got to do this, stop crying and be a man, you will visit me

Themba slowly pulled off from the hug and rubbed his tears trying to smile

THEMBA: all the best man

MANDLA: thank you

Themba looked at the envelope and waved it

THEMBA: I'm sure I remember her place, will give it to her

MANDLA: I knew I can always count on you, umm bye

THEMBA: (pat his shoulder) bye

He turned and walked back to his car hopping in then started the car reversing, he stepped on the accelerator driving away as Themba tearfully watched his car disappearing.....

AT MS WILLIAMS

Mia walked to her room with the tray

MIA: (softly)Grace

She put it down and noticed she had dozed off so she smiled and took off her shoes then took a fleece blanket putting it over her body, she walked back and switched off the lights walking out of her room

Meanwhile at Police

He parked the car and bravely walked inside, he went up to reception and greeted, She raised her eyes as they fell onto the most charming hunk of town, he looked even more cute with the little beards on his chin, she wore an infectious smile greeting back

HER: hello sir, how may I help you

MANDLA: I would like to report myself or should I say make a confession

HER: (frowned) ohh?

MANDLA: yes mam

HER: (panicking) ummm okay, you go room ten on your right

MANDLA: thank you

He turned to the right walking away as she looked at him admiring his strong arms, meanwhile at the door he knocked

VOICE: come in

He turned the door knob stepping inside

MANDLA: good evening sir

POLICE MAN: Mr Matthews, what a surprise? We thought you are still at the hospital, are you here to enquire about your attack case?

MANDLA: (smiling) umm actually no, I just, I am here to make a confession

The police officer bit his pen and moved a bit on his chair looking at him

POLICE MAN: (surprised) confession?

MANDLA: yes sir

POLICE MAN: okay, you may narrate your story

He cleared his throat and started confessing about his human trafficking business as the police officer listened carefully.....

AT THEMBA'S HOUSE

he dargged his heavy body to the lounge and sat down slipping into a train of thoughts, the door slammed from the kitchen and he snapped out of it then stood up making his way to the secret room, he stepped inside and locked up looking at the money before he squatted down counting, he moved a huge chunk of money to the side and continued counting then he reached in his pockets taking out the envelope, he sighed and put it onto of the chunk

before pulling the door to open up as he stepped out, he quickly looked both sides making sure Pretty wasnt anywhere near then sighed in relief shooting straight to the shower.....THE NEXT DAY

#

#

#

Please like

Comment

Share

[7/19, 08:34] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 101

She looked in the small mirror pouting and admired her face, the make up was perfectly done and blended well with her skin, she put the mirror down and touched her chest pushing her cleavage a little up, the matte burgundy dress perfectly fitted her and

gave her a classy look, she smiled and got her designer bag stepping out, she closed the door and stepped out walking with her held high, ten minutes later she arrived at the bus stop where she sat down waiting under the shade, while still there her phone rang

FIFI: hey friend

PRETTY: are you still coming?

FIFI: of course, um still waiting for a bus

PRETTY: what happened to your car?

FIFI: like I said, its just a long story I'll tell you when we meet, please foward the location details

PRETTY: okay will send just now

FIFI: alright bye

PRETTY: bye

She hung up and got her hand bag walking back to the master bedroom where she found him dressing up,, tying the shoe laces he looked up at her

THEMBA: I thought you left

PRETTY: no, I have to tell you something, um hiring Fifi

THEMBA: (heart pounding) fifi?

PRETTY: yeah my friend,I know you don't like her but

she has changed babe you should have heard how humble and sincere she sounded on the phone

Themba thoughtfully looked at her and nodded

THEMBA: okay you can hire her

PRETTY: (started smiling) are you serious?

THEMBA: (nodded)

PRETTY: ohh thank you thank you babe

She walked closer and planted a soft kiss on his lips,she moved back as his cologne somehow made her feel dizzy, she touched her head frowning then quickly covered her mouth almost puking, she took a turn and quickly ran to the bathroom where she knelt

down throwing up

THEMBA:(walked over worried) are you fine babe?

She got up and bended next to the basin rinsing her mouth

PRETTY: (wiping her mouth with a tissue) its your cologne babe, its too strong

THEMBA: but I've been using it since forever and you never complained

She flashed the tissue as she felt a lot better

PRETTY: no its too much babe (checked her wrist watch) I am so going to be late babe let me leave now

She passed him and got her bag walking out as he seductively bit his lower lip smiling looking at her as she swung her million dollar body out. She slammed the door and hopped in her car driving out of the mansion as Themba walked to the secret room where he bent picking the letter then took a brief case packing the bundles of money inside, once he was done he stepped out and closed the door making his way out, with the brief case in his left hand, he stopped by the lounge grabbing his masserati car keys and left.....

One hour later.....

He slowly drove towards the fenced yard, as he parked at the gate a young girl between the ages of ten and fifteen stepped outside in very torn clothes walking barefoot, she stopped and looked at the fancy car surprised, no one ever visited them except for Ms Williams and they didn't really have rich

friends and family so she wondered who could the stranger be, while still in thoughts he stepped out and closed the door walking over, his eyes couldn't stop noticing the torn clothes and how she walked barefoot in the very cold weather, a part of him felt a bit sad but knowing the briefcase in his hands will help out made him feel a little better so he stopped and greeted

THEMBA: hello nana

HER: (looking at his nice shoes) hello my sister is sleeping

THEMBA: please call her outside

HER: okay wait here

She turned and walked inside calling out her name

HER: Rati,Rati there is someone outside

RATI: (sleepy) mhm

HER: (shaking her) there is someone looking for you outside

RATI: (rubbing her eyes) who is it?

HER: I don't know him

RATI: (yawning) him?

She sat upright and moved to the window moving it and peaked outside, her eyes fell on his handsome self as she looked at him from top to bottom admiring his outfit, she looked at his and wondered

who he might be and what he could possibly want from her so she got up and walked outside

RATI: (softly) hello, I heard you wanted to see me

THEMBA: (softly) umm hi I was sent by someone to give you this

His voice echoed in her ears as she tried so hard to remember where she heard his voice, she couldn't remember his face but his voice sure sounded familiar

THEMBA: (giving her the brief case) umm here

She snapped out of it and got the briefcase

RATI: what is in here?

THEMBA: you can open it now

She curiously put it down and unzipped it then her eyes popped, she quickly stood up covering her mouth totally surprised then Themba handed her a small piece of paper

THEMBA: here, I'll leave now

RATI: (got the paper shaking) what is going on?

THEMBA: I guess all you need to know is in the letter um just a messenger

RATI: (shaking) no I can't take this, where do you get this much money, um sorry but I can't accept this

Her little sister stepped outside and her eyes fell on the many bundles of money

HER: (excited) sir are you giving us this money? Oh my God I will now be able to get warm shoes

She quickly ran over and squatted picking the bundles of money excited

THEMBA: (looking at Rati) I also can't go back with the money

RATI: no you have to take all this back, I can't accept so much money from an unknown source(looked at her little sister) put that back baby its not our money

HER: (sadly) I was standing at the door eavesdropping and he said the money is all yours please take some and buy me shoes and a

jersey(tear dropped) please

Tears flowed down as they all sadly watched her,
she rubbed her tears sniffing and looked at her sister
with begging eyes

HER: (tearfully) please take some and I promise I'll
pass this term

Rati swallowed hard looking at her little sister's torn
old clothes then her heart broke into a million pieces,
she slipped into a train of thoughts as she thought
about how finding a job has been so hard for her and
how their food baskets were empty as it had been a
little while since Ms Williams brought them food,
Themba cleared his throat getting her attention

THEMBA: I should get going, please read the letter

RATI: but sir I cant-.....(He turned and walked away as Rati paced behind him, he increased the speed and quickly hopped in his car then started the car as Rati stopped at the passenger side but he stepped on the accelerator joining the road as she looked at his car speeding off, meanwhile The little sister smiled happily and tried to pull the brief case but it was a little heavy for her so she bent and dragged it inside their house as Rati walked over, she turned to the bedroom still dragging it and threw herself on the bed breathing heavily

HER: Rati please dont take the money back, (smiling) I want shoes, a jacket, sleepers, a pencil, pen and a book then you also buy me cake and chocolate

Rati sighed and sat at the edge of the bed unfolding the letter

Reading.....

MANDLA: Dear Grace's friend

I for a long time was lost and served the devil unknowingly, you might not believe this I didn't see anything wrong with what I was doing, you became a victim and went through the most all because of me and I am very sorry for what I put you through, if I could back in time then I would make better decisions but I can't, when you came to the hospital that day I had temporarily lost my memory but now I remember everything and thanks to my dear one for she prayed for me and set me free, all that I can do now is own up to my mistakes and take responsibility for my actions, by the time you read this letter I will be behind bars paying up for my sins,saying sorry isn't enough so I'm giving you all this money so you can better yourself because I understand how my being greedy destroyed your life so please accept this money.

I hope this makes you understand why I did certain things" my mother was into sorcery so she initiated me at a very young age, I.lived all my life being

controlled by the devil and I couldn't do anything about it because I didn't have any light in me and couldn't tell between right and wrong, and I had so much hatred towards mankind because I was convinced they aren't for me, I believed the only person who loved me was my friend and serpents, yes I bowed before serpents and believed in the dark powers, then it worked for me because I became too powerful and dignified, I'm not good with words but in a nut shell I was serving a different God that is why I did all those horrible things and hurt a lot of people, I can't get through all those who I have hurt but at least I can get to you, please forgive me and use this money to better yourself then maybe one day help people who have went through what you have by opening a women's shelter, I know um asking a lot from you but please contact my lawyer on 71263....he will the necessary arrangements to get the shelter up and running

Keep well black child.

AT MS WILLIAMS

she zipped her bag and walked out where she hopped in driving off as Msg Williams sadly peaked outside watching

MIA: (leaning by the kitchen door) admitting where you went wrong wouldn't be a bad idea

She jumped and looked back at her

MS WILLIAMS: dont sneak up on.me

MIA: (sighed) I know you heard me

MS WILLIAMS: (sadly) I don't even know where to begin, I failed her

MIA: you can still fix it ma, its not late just talk to her

because she really needs you

MS WILLIAMS: I don't know where and how to start, I think she lost faith in me,(tears formed at the corners of her eyes)

MS WILLIAMS: (tearfully) I failed my baby and-....I miss her

MIA: just talk to her, I think she misses you too

MS WILLIAMS: do you think so?

MIA: (smiling) I know so

MS WILLIAMS: (smiling) okay I will talk to her, thank you

Mia walked over and hugged her as she became emotional and let lose of the tears

AT CHURCH

She parked the car and heaved a huge sigh before stepping out, she closed the car and walked towards the building then her phone vibrated from her pocket, while walking she reached in her pocket and took it out looking at the screen as many notifications reported, she browsed through and her eyes widened looking at his pictures handcuffed in orange overalls walking barefoot, corners formed at the corners of her eyes as her throat dried up, the pastor saw her and walked over, he looked at her teary face as she fixed her eyes on the phone

PASTOR: are you fine?

GRACE: (Breaking voice) he...he....

She gave him the phone then he looked at the screen smiling proud

PASTOR: wow! Um happy to see this, indeed you fought the fight my dear, um proud to have a spiritual daughter like you

GRACE: (crying)I didn't believe him when he said -.....oh God why does it hurt

Tears streamed down her face uncontrollably as the pastor held her hands walking up to the benches

AT PRETTYS MAKEOVER

Fifi walked in as they hugged but Pretty stormed out to the bathroom where she knelt on the seat throwing up as Fifi followed her

FIFI: (worried) are you fine?

PRETTY: (rinsed her mouth)

FIFI:'whats wrong friend?

PRETTY: (wiping her mouth) its your perfume friend,
I think it's too strong

Fifi looked at her smiling as Pretty frowned

PRETTY: (raised her eyebrows) what?

FIFI: meaning

Fifi laughed then Pretty slightly slapped her chest as

they walked out..... 4 YEARS LATER

100 SHARES UNLOCKS TOMORROW'S 2PM INSERT

#

#

Please like the inserts

Comment

Share

[7/19, 08:35] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 102

FOUR YEARS LATER....

She looked at her wrist watch and got her Versace bag walking out passing by reception

RECEPTIONIST: hello mam your chauffeur is waiting outside

GRACE: (smiling) I almost forgot about the meeting,only remembered now

RECEPTIONIST: (laughing) hau boss lady bathong, but its only been ten minutes so its not bad

GRACE: (smiling) alright,please find a slot for THB project designers, they called begging to meet up

RECEPTIONIST: but mam,your schedule for tomorrow is a bit tight

GRACE: I'm sure thirty minutes won't be bad,squeeze them between my lunch hours

RECEPTIONIST: (smiling) alright Ms Williams

GRACE: bye

She smiled and cat walked her curvaceous body towards the exit as her heels echoed on the corridor, she stepped out and reached for her shades protecting herself from the sunlight,in no time she was at the car so she took them off as the chauffeur tried to open up the door for her

GRACE: ohh come on Tom,you don't have to do that,I have my hands

CHAUFFEUR: but mam

GRACE: I'm fine really

He sighed defeated and stepped back as Grace reached for the car door opening up, they both hopping in as he stepped on the accelerator driving away.....

Thirty minutes later.....

He parked in front of the building then Grace stepped out

GRACE: I should be done in thirty minutes

CHAUFFEUR: alright mam

She closed the door and turned walking away with her head held high, she stepped inside and passed by reception where she greeted as the receptionist looked at her in admiration, her flawless skin looked too good to be true and her make up was perfectly

done giving her a natural look

GRACE: (louder) hello

She snapped out of it and looked at her
embarrassed

RECEPTIONIST;(jumpy) ohh hello Ms Williams,um
sorry about that,,(cleared her throat) umm the
meeting is in the boardroom and it's been almost ten
minutes since it started let me accompany you
upstairs

GRACE: no its fine dear, just tell me the room
number

RECEPTIONIST: I have to accompany you order else
I'll get in trouble

GRACE: (smiling) um fine really, I have been here before so don't worry

RECEPTIONIST: (smiling) ok mam room ten on third floor

GRACE:alright thank you

They both smiled as Graced turned getting in the elevator while the receptionist looked at her outfit envious,about two minutes later she arrived at third floor and stepped out shooting straight to room ten and pressed a green button opening up,everyone's attention shifted to the door,her heart pounded looking at the many heads but then she forced a smile trying to maintain a calm look so she walked in and quietly pulled a chair sitting down,they shifted their focus back to the white man presenting as she took out her diary taking notes,after exactly thirty minutes they wrapped up as she stood up

HIM: Ms Williams

They handshaked as people left the boardroom

GRACE: hello, that was a beautiful presentation we should sign them

HIM: yeah true,they are the best but I guess we will wait to hear what others have to say on the next meeting

He finished that and looked down going up her body smiling seductively

HIM: you look beautiful

GRACE: Ohh thanks

HIM: I've been meaning to say this but I was just too scared you might take it in a bad way

GRACE: huh?

HIM: how about dinner?

GRACE: (frowned) that's what you wanted to say?

HIM: umm yeah

GRACE: and here I was thinking you are about to say something offensive hau come on

HIM: (smiling) so that's a yes

GRACE: I sure need a breather so why not?

HIM: ohh thank you,thank you

They continued chatting before Grace got her bag heading out while he took HER halfway

AT MIA'S HOUSE

She woke up and rubbed her eyes yawning as he walked in shirtless

MIA:(smiling) mhm you look yummy

YAYA: (briefly laughed) I can't believe you are still in bed,aren't you going to work?

MIA: I'm tired babe, Arefa kept me up all night so not

today

YAYA: I should consider giving you a warning letter, you can't be doing as you please just because it's our company

She rolled her eyes and they both laughed as he leaned over planting a soft kiss on her forehead, he turned walking out and as he was about to leave he cried from the cot

YAYA: (laughing) oops!!

She sighed and got up picking her up

MIA: (shushing her) shhh shhh, don't cry baby mommy is here okay

She rocked her smiling then her phone rang from under the pillow,she walked over and bent picking it up before getting a seat

MIA: hey busy lady

She briefly laughed and opened the door hopping inside

GRACE; I know you are probably mad at me but trust me um coming over tomorrow since its a Saturday and um sure Ari baby is missing his favorite aunt

MIA: (laughing) the busy rich aunt

GRACE: whatever, I was just checking up on you

MIA: okay love bye

GRACE: bye

She hung up and put the phone away as he stepped on the accelerator speeding off

AT PRETTY'S MAKEOVER

FIFI: I can't believe this lady is complaining

PRETTY: she is just being difficult but lets give her what she wants

FIFI: alright,I'll be able to fix her at two then

PRETTY: okay let me text her

She typed in her phone while Fifi continued doing the last touch ups on her client

PRETTY: are two is okay

FIFI: alright

She turned going to her office as Fifi continued, meanwhile in the office she dialed him

PRETTY: hey babe did you manage to get all that you needed?

THEMBA: yes love, my assistant helped me out plus um expecting to hear something from Matthews empire, um sure they will like my proposal

PRETTY: okay babe, let me call the nanny

She hung up and video called her nanny

NANNY: madam

PRETTY: hey um missing my baby can I see him

She moved the phone towards the Playing baby
Lethabo then he smiled looking at the screen trying
to talk

LETHABO: (baby language) nngg ngmmommy

She smiled looking at her adorable baby as he
smiled trying to speak up

PRETTY: oh my God she said mommy, did you hear
that?

NANNY: (laughed)

PRETTY: (tiny voice) mommy is coming back okay,
now don't give aunty a hard time and just be a good
boy

Baby Lethabo grabbed the phone and dropped it and
the nanny picked it up laughing

NANNY: iyoh mma Letty kana wa senya, otlo thuba
phone yame(Letter is stubborn he will break my
phone

They both laughed chatting a bit before Pretty hung
up continuing with her work

She drove inside and parked the car outside getting
inside

MS WILLIAMS: hey baby, you knocked off early today

GRACE: hey ma,I have to go somewhere so had to come early

MS WILLIAMS: okay baby, I will go make you something to eat

GRACE: alright ma thank you

She turned walking to her bedroom as her mother went inside the kitchen, with a sigh she threw herself on the bed and bent taking off her heels before checking her wrist watch

GRACE: damn!

She quickly took off her clothes and reckoned that taking a shower would take long so she changed into a simple and comfortable outfit and sneakers then walked out panting

GRACE: Ohh ma I I am so late so I will eat when I get back

She walked over and kissed her mother on the forehead before pacing out,she sadly watched as she walked out, Ms Williams had apologized to her daughter a long time ago and things got between them but never really went back to how it used to be, plus Grace had always been busy with work, the first two years were worse, she was never really around as being taught how to run the business and the business itself got all her attention however she had genuinely forgiven her mother, the problem was that the poor woman was forever alone after Mia's wedding so she got lonely at times.....she sighed and turned back continuing with what she was doing

MEANWHILE AT THE WOMEN'S CENTER

LADY: ((breaking voice) and getting over it had been so hard for me,um having nightmares and hardly sleep, the first few days memories in that country are the ones haunting me and(tears flowed down as other girls sadly looked at her) but um trying and coming here has helped a lot, I'll forever be thankful mostly because I never thought I would be freed from that hell hole but here I am,a part of me believes God exists now,

She kept quiet as tears flowed then Rati stood up walking over to hug her,she wiped her tears and rubbed her back before sitting down next to her

RATI: it's okay dear, you can stop here for today, and you did well than yesterday,at least you managed to say something and that is the first step of the

healing process,um proud of you

LADY: (sniffing) thank you

They smiled

RATI: okay ladies I think we have done enough for today so let's meet on Wednesday again.

The ladies walked over and hugged her before going out,after everyone left she thoughtfully got her hand bag walking out where she hopped in her small car driving away

About fourty minutes later she parked in front of the prison gate then hopped out walking through the prison gate, inside she done did all the necessary procedures and walked over to the visitors room and sat down, meanwhile from the cell he walked out

curious then stepped in the visitors room looking around for a familiar face, he moved his eyes around then their faces key and.....

#

#

#

Please like the inserts

Comment

Share

THANK YOU

[7/19, 08:35] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 103

Their eyes met and he walked over

MANDLA: (softly) hi, this is a surprise

He pulled the chair sitting down as Rati cleared her throat

RATI: umm...hey

MANDLA: I never thought you would pop pop by, wow!

RATI: (smiling) well

MANDLA: and I wasn't expecting anyone today so I was wondering who it could be

RATI: I've been meaning to come here its just that I never had time but um glad I finally made it here today

MANDLA: (nodded)

RATI: yeah. Ummmm....About the shelter, I just wanted to say thank you for coming up with the initiative and funding it, its helping out a lot of women especially those who were the human trafficking victims

MANDLA: (smiling) it's the least I can do to fix where I went wrong and um glad you finally did it

RATI: I wouldn't have done it without your help, the cash flow trust have been of great help

MANDLA: um happy to hear that, you dont know how much this means to me but it really makes a huge difference in my life

Rati smiled looking in his eyes as there was an

awkward silent moment

RATI: (looking in his eyes and spoke softly) the story, is it true?

MANDLA: (looked down sadly) yeah

RATI: ohh wow thats just too painful I mean the whole thing, Grace is a part of the shelter and she read a letter out a letter that you wrote to Mia in one of the sessions and she went on explaining everything in details to make the victims understand and it worked, as much as it sounded like some sort of a fairytale but it made sense and we forgive you, they forgive you

MANDLA: (smiled amazed) she did that?

RATI: yes

MANDLA: Ohh wow, but she didn't tell me

RATI: (smiled)

MANDLA: (smiling) ohh wow! And thank you, tell them I'm grateful

Rati smiled noticing how much he smiled happily after finding out Grace read the letter and explained, the look in his eyes just gave him away and showed how much he loves her, the little gesture she did sure hit home

RATI: you really love her, don't you?

MANDLA: (smiled shyly) man! It's too deep

RATI: (smiling) um sure she loves you as well, you are all she talks about

MANDLA: ohh really

RATI: yeah, I should get going now

MANDLA: alright, nice seeing you again

She stop up as they handshaked then she turned bumping into someone

GRACE: ohh hey, you are here?

RATI: (smiling) yes finally I did it

GRACE: thank you

RATI: okay um leaving now

GRACE: (smiling) ok friend

She moved aside and waved before walking away as
Mandla looked at her smiling

MANDLA: I thought you aren't coming today

GRACE: I didn't plan to but I was just..I was missing
you

MANDLA: (smiled emotional)aww you are such a cry
baby

GRACE: ("laughed) whatever!

MANDLA: and how did you convince them to let you in?

GRACE: it wasn't hard because they already know me, and I was so curious to find out about your mysterious visitor

MANDLA: ohh, she surprised me

GRACE: she long said she wants to come see you so I guess today was the day

MANDLA: yeah, the conversation lifted a huge burden off my shoulders.

GRACE: um glad it did babe ohh and about Themba's project design company, do you think I should give them the tender? He asked to meet up with me on Wednesday

MANDLA: yeah its fine plus he already told me a bit about the proposal so I think its a great one

GRACE: alright, anyway, how are you doing?

MANDLA: um hanging in there babe

GRACE: great, besides, two months is not bad

MANDLA: yeah true, but at times it feels like forever

GRACE: heh babe rra koore hanne gotile fifteen years like they said the first time neo otla llela hakae(oh come on babe, what if they sticked to fifteen years)

MANDLA: um glad my lawyer fought the fight and

the fact that nothing really linked me to the whole thing helped as they relied on my confession, otherwise it would have been worse

GRACE: yeah true

MANDLA: I can't wait to get out of here and start on a new clean slate

GRACE: I can't wait to see you walk out of here as well

MANDLA: (smiled)

GRACE: I hope you haven't stopped praying

MANDLA: no I haven't babe plus I never miss the inmates Sunday services

GRACE: (smiling) um proud of you

MANDLA: (smiling) I wouldn't have done it without you, thank you

GRACE: (smiled looking in his eyes)

MANDLA: thank you for everything Grace Williams, you are truly a blessing in my life, you are the reason I want to leave this place and go out there

GRACE: (emotional) stop babe, I swear you are going to make me cry

He smiled and reached for her hand touching her

GUARD: (louder) no touching!

He moved his hand back as they stared into each other's eyes smiling

GUARD: visitors time is up!

GRACE: I wish I didn't have to leave now

MANDLA: (swallowed hard) it is well babe

She sadly bit her lower lip standing up and turned walking out as he went back to the cells

Meanwhile outside she opened the door and hopped in then her phone rang

GRACE: hello

HIM: Ms Williams

GRACE: umm hey

HIM: I hope you are ready

GRACE: (confused) huh?

HIM: dinner??

GRACE: (remembered) Ohh that I completely forgot about it

HIM: (disappointed) ohh?

GRACE: yeah, um sorry

HIM: but it's not too late we can still go

GRACE: umm...sorry but I can't, I'm not home now so that means I'll have to go freshen up which will definitely take longer so how about tomorrow maybe?

HIM: ok tomorrow, please don't forget, I'll pick you up at seven o clock in the evening

GRACE: ok bye

She hung up and threw her phone on the passenger seat driving away feeling exhausted

An hour later she parked in front of their house and stepped out walking in

GRACE: hey ma

MS WILLIAMS: hey baby, I ran you a bath, figured you
Wil need it since you had to rush earlier

GRACE: (face lit up) really?

MS WILLIAMS: yes baby, go bath while I warm your
food

She smiled happily and jumped in her amrs hugging
her

GRACE: thank you, thank you ma

She kissed her cheek and pulled off walking to the
bathroom in a better mood as Ms Williams smiled
walking into the kitchen

AT THEMBA'S HOUSE

He arrived and opened up passing them by the living room as he shot straight to the bedroom where he threw his exhausted self on the bed sighing frustrated, he rubbed his head looking up then the door opened

PRETTY: hey babe are you fine?

THEMBA::haish babe, things aren't coming up right

PRETTY: but I thought your assistant came through for you

THEMBA: (sighed sitting upright) yeah but things will only fall into place if I get the tender

She sadly looked at him and walked over hugging him

PRETTY: stop worrying babe, um sure Mathews Empire will approve you, I saw that proposal and anyone who turns it down would have lost so stop stressing yourself out

THEMBA: you think?

PRETTY: no I know so babe

THEMBA: (smiling) I picked the right one babe, thank you

He planted his soft lips on her cheek before they proceeded to the living room.....

AT FIFI'S HOUSE

she put the keys on the couch and bent taking off her heels before her phone rang

FIFI: hey babe

MESHACK: hey you are quiet

FIFI: ,no babe, I just got home now so want to take a quick shower before anything

MESHACK: ok babe, how was your day though?

FIFI: tiring babe, I should use my savings to start my botique lenna, working for someone isn't as nice because you don't take time off

MESHACK: okay babe

Fifi thoughtfully smiled and opened her mouth speaking up

FIFI: so its how many months of sobriety?

MESHACK: eleven months babe, I am so proud of myself, I can't believe I used to wake up with a bottle of black label beer

FIFI: (laughed) kana ne ithele o lepeletse ela o nkga gore babe(you used to look shabby and smell awful)

He laughed

FIFI: legano, haele ditlhako tsone kesa bue (your shoes and mouth smelled so awful)

MESHACK: ae tlhemma babe lesa go nkgakola, I'm glad you gave me that ultimatum that day when I asked you to take me back, I thought you were punishing me but in actual fact you were helping me out bona gore ke ntse lekau yang (stop reminding me babe, um glad you gave me that look at how smart I look today)

FIFI: (smiled shyly) um glad too babe, can I bath then we talk

MESHACK: alright babe

AT KG'S HOUSE

KG: two months??

SK: yep

KG: that was too easy but um glad he is coming out so that we can carry on where we left off

SK: (thoughtfully) why don't we hit where it would hurt most since coming at him seems hard? We failed a lot of times so let's get that fine ass girlfriend of his

KG: why didn't I think of that all this time, wow! That's a brilliant idea

SK: you think?

KG: of course man so Will you get on her tail?

SK: yes I will do it myself because we can't afford to mess this one

KG: great! Lets get her and teach him a lesson

SK: (wicked smile) talk about paying for ever crossing the blacks

They smiled and sat down mapping the way forward..
.....THE NEXT DAY

100 shares on this insert unlocks tomorrow's insert

#

#

#

Please like the inserts

Comment

Share

GOOD NIGHT

[7/19, 08:35] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 104

GRACE: um leaving ma

MS WILLIAMS: okay baby

She walked closer and planted a soft kiss on her cheek before turning around and swinging her curves out, she held the door knob and turned it opening up before stepping out, she unlocked the car and opened up hopping in then put her briefcase on the passenger seat before throwing her eyes in the rear view mirror checking her face, seeing that it was perfect she turned the key and reversed out before stepping on the accelerator hitting the road

One hour later.....

She drove inside the Mathews Empire buildings then turned to the packing lot, in.a few minutes she was out and about making her way inside

RECEPTIONIST: (smiling) boss lady ontse montle gore(boss lady you are looking beautiful)

GRACE: (smiling) thank you, I like your lashes hlemma where do you do them

RECEPTIONIST: ohh thank you boss lady, I got them done at Pretty's Makeover

GRACE: you should give me their contacts

RECEPTIONIST: I have their business card with me

She fiddled around then saw it

RECEPTIONIST: here

GRACE: thank you deary

RECEPTIONIST: anytime boss lady

Grace briefly smiled and stepped in the elevator going up, in no time she arrived and walked inside her office where she put the bag down and took a seat starting the day, her phone beeped then she opened her bag taking it out

Reading.....

HIM: morning Ms Williams, hoping you slept well, good day ahed

She read the message and put the phone away
getting back to her laptop....

AT THEMBA'S HOUSE

she kissed baby Lethabo on the cheek and bent
taking her bag

PRETTY: mma Lethabo ontsenya stress gore, kante
ene otla itse go bua leng neh mma?

HER: but he is trying, I think he is just slow

PRETTY: ao mma, at four? I think maybe there is
something wrong with him

HER: but don't worry madam, he will be okay, at least

he can say mom and dad even if his speech is a bit impaired

PRETTY: haish, okay let me go

She turned looking at the master bedroom

PRETTY: baby I'm going to work

THEMBA: (loud) alright honey, I love you

PRETTY: (louder) ,love you more

She kissed him one more time and smiled

PRETTY: mommy will see you later baby, okay

LETHABO: (baby voice) ,ng ng...mommy mommy

Her eyes lit up as she jumped up and down screaming

PRETTY: ohh my God did you hear that, he said mommy

Meanwhile Themba hurried to the living room after hearing her screams

THEMBA: whats going on?

She ran up to him and hugged him excited

PRETTY: baby Letty can talk, he just said mommy, botsa aunty

Their helper smiled looking at Lethabo who laughed swinging his hand up and down screaming mommy

LETHABO: (baby voice) mommy..mommy

Baby Lethabo kept on screaming her name and laughing as the couple smiled emotional, they were worried about his slowness thinking he might never talk again

THEMBA: (emotional) aww, ngwanake banna (aww my son)

He walked up to the babysitter and pulled him off from her arms gently

THEMBA:'(smiling) now lets call daddy, say daddy

Baby Lethabo burst into laughter as they joined him in

THEMBA: (laughing) say daddy baby

LETHABI: (baby voice) daddy...daddy.

He said that laughing as Pretty shot a video of him talking

PRETTY: (smiling happily)aww..my baby can talk

They went on and on teaching baby Lethabo other words before Pretty and Themba left to work

AT MATTHEWS EMPIRE

She picked the phone dialing him

THEMBA: hello

GRACE: hey Themba, about the proposal its fine you don't have to present we will approve your company because I already have a bit of information about it and I must admit that I like it, its perfect actually

THEMBA: (happily) ohh wow,thank you

GRACE: okay,pass by so that we can finalise everything

THEMBA: alright,thank you

She hung up and put the office phone down getting back to her

AT YAYA'S HOUSE

She baby kissed baby Ari as they both headed out

MIA: please feed him hlemma, he has lost a bit of weight

BABYSITTER: I will don't worry

MIA: alright

Yaya bent baby kissing him as they went out

MIA: ware reya kae neh babe(where are we going)

YAYA: we are going to see your mom, its been a while since we checked on her

MIA: yeah true, Arefa got most of my time she must be lonely, grace is forever busy

YAYA: akere, I saw her last week antse mosadi gore, o bona ela gore le ke madam CEO (I saw her last week, you could just tell that she is CEO)

Mia laughed a little

MIA: kare o nnosa metsi ka fork Grace, wayaka hlemma anong Ari o godile ntla mo gatella lenna (kare she is so beautiful and giving me competition, but she must hang in there because um.done breastfeeding I'll show her flames)

They burst into laughter then hopped inside the car driving out.....

Meanwhile at the office, Grace looked at her wrist watch and sighed seeing that it was almost time, she got her things and walked out, while in the elevator her phone rang

GRACE: hello

HIM: hey, I hope you didn't forget again

GRACE: (laughing) no I didn't forget I'm leaving the office now to go freshen up

HIM:'ohh great, tell me when you are done

GRACE: alright

She hung up and stepped out passing by reception

GRACE: bye deary

RECEPTIONIST: bye bye boss lady

She cat walked away to her car and drove off, meanwhile at the robots, she looked on the mirror and notice familiar car, she noticed the same car following her in the morning and now it was still on. her tail so she thoughtfully took a different turn to see if it will follow her, just as she thought the black car followed her again, a bit scared she increased the speed and in. no time she arrived at her home, luckily Mandla had forced her to tighten the security at their place so she was sure that now she was protected so she hopped out of her car getting inside

GRACE: hey ma

MS WILLIAMS: hey baby

GRACE: um just freshening up, have to go somewhere

MS WILLIAMS: alright baby

She shot straight to the shower and Toyota quick one before stepping out heading to the bedroom, in there, she fixed her hair and dolled up before dressing up in a dinner dress walking out carry Versace purse, she passed the living room and opened up bumping into someone

GRACE: oopss!

MIA: heelang bathong mama Grace oya kae kadi dinner dress monna ale ko zanthing(hey ma where is Grace going in.dinner dresses because her.boyfriend is in jail)

MS WILLIAMS: (laughing) aka o mmotse mma(ask her)

They all burst into laughter looking at her

GRACE: um going to see a friend hau

MIA: aka friend enne friend, eseng yalo otla tsamaya
o jewa ke diboko mogirl(may friend remain a friend
otherwise you will have worms feasting on you)

GRACE: (laughing) hello Yaya

YAYA: (smiling) hi sister in law

She smiled and stepped out as her phone rang

HIM:I'm at the gate

GRACE: okay um coming

HIM: alright

She stepped out and hopped inside his car as he smiled in admiration

HIM: hey

GRACE: hi

He smiled seductively looking in her eyes then she looked down uncomfortable

HIM: you look beautiful

GRACE: thank you

He reached for her hand and touched her as he gently rubbed her

HIM: : (softly)you have soft and very beautiful hands

GRACE:(uncomfortable) umm

He leaned over and closed his eyes trying to kiss her then she frowned moving back

GRACE: (angrily) what are you doing?

HIM: I just....I.....um sorry I thought

GRACE: (angrily) you know what?? Save it!

She angrily opened the door and hopped off walking
Back inside fuming

MIA: (frowning) and then??

GRACE: : (rolled her eyes) you don't wanna know

She turned storming off to her room as they burst
into laughter..THREE MONTHS LATER

100shares on this insert to unlock the 10PM INSERT

#

#

#

Please like the inserts

Comment

Share

[7/19, 08:35] BLOOD FOR BLOOD

INSERT 105

By the fire place.....

LADY 1: okae monyadi nako e chaile, ako a tswele kontle re mmone hle(where is the bride, she must come out so that we see her

LADY 2: kana o montle gore ngwana wa Mma wiliam(she is beautiful)

LADY 1: thata mma, abo anna maitseo gore(a lot and very humble)

LADY 2: true that, mpha thipana yeo hoo(pass me that knife)

LADY: we shouldn't make this too much because after church baya lodgen so bahumi mma ke batho ba di catering what what akere (,don't make this too much because after church they are going to the lodge and rich people prefer catering companies)

She nodded as they continued chopping

Meanwhile people filled the yard chatting loudly as Mia walked inside carrying baby Ari

MIA: Ari hlerra go to daddy, kana um busy

He frowned and held on tight to her dress as Mia baby kissed Grace and leaned closer for a hug

MIA: ohh um so happy for you and you look beautiful

GRACE: thank you baby

MIA: (puppy face) nxooh look at you, you are already glowing, koore irile hela monna atswa zanthi ebe le breaker secondary virginity le tlogela peo(so you guys immediately made love breaking the secondary virginity and left the seed inside)

Grace held her mouth laughing

GRACE: ohh come on, waitse wena hlemma gao na sephiri, why did I tell you(you are so bad at keeping secrets, why did I tell you)

MIA:(rolled her eyes) whatever! I can't wait to meet him and be an aunt, a seka Ba a nna matepe yaaka Ari (he shouldn't be a spoilt like Ari)

GRACE: (laughing as she rubbed her flat tummy) my baby won't be a spoilt brat, right baby?

They both laughed then there was an awkward moment

MIA:(softly)you look so beautiful in this white gown, it suits you and I'm so happy that you are finally happy

GRACE: (smiling)'thank you

Meanwhile at the door Ms Williams smiled emotionally after eavesdropping on their last conversation

MS WILLIAMS: (smiling) aww..my babies, um so glad that you guys finally get along,I can't stop thanking God

She walked over as they all smiled then came closer for a group hug, the door flung open as Ms Williams older sister walked in panting

OLD WOMAN: heelang, naare le tlampurelane rona
rele emetse kontle,Kereise akr gao bolo go apesiwa
jaanong o emetseng nako e chaile (are you guys still
hugging while we are waiting outside, Grace what
are you waiting for the time is up

They looked at her feeling the edge to laugh but held their laughter in

OLD WOMAN: (peaking outside) rakgadi hle tsena
moteng re ntsheng ngwana nako e chaile(aunt
please come in so that we take her out and leave, its
already late)

She walked in as their relatives and a few friends

walked over singing

RATI: (singing) se mo tsere tsere senatla, se mo
tsere tsere senatla, ngwana o tserwe ke senatla

The crowd joined in singing as Rati continued singing before one lady took over the song while Rati walked inside, she helped her bring down the veil and carried her dress as they walked out singing

She stood at the door smiling emotionally as a white brand new and decorated Rolls Royce pulled up in front of her, Msg Williams held her hand as Rati held onto the dress helping her get inside the car before they closed doors as it slowly drove off, people dispersed to their cars and followed the rolls Royce to church

Meanwhile at the hotel room

He rubbed his chin looking in the mirror as he

admired his flawless face, he had a clean look that contributed to the hunk he is, he turned looking at his whole body and fixed his tuxedo turning back

THEMBA: ohh come on man, thats enough

MANDLA: I have to make sure man, kana today um becoming a man, will have to stop chilling with small boys

THEMBA: whatever man!

Themba's phone rang then he picked up

PRETTY: hey babe, we just left for church now, dont forget Letty's toys in the car, we have to keep him busy because I am the one working on the bride's makeup Fifi gaayo

THEMBA: alright babe

PRETTY: bye babe

THEMBA: love you

PRETTY: love you more

MANDLA: ,ako o.nyale monna(you should get married)

The guys laughed as Themba gave him a middle finger

THEMBA: we should leave now gents

The guys went out on their tuxedos looking blazing hot, outside Mandla hopped in his car driving away

with the best man while the other guys drove all together In one of the ranges, in no time they arrived at church then walked inside and waited by the pulpit, Mandla looked at the door anxiously rubbing his hands then Themba laughed at him

THEMBA: getting cold feet?

MANDLA: what? No, no ways!

About an hour later, the wedding cars arrived at church making sounds as everyone stepped out happily and chatting loudly as they walked inside taking their seats, the brides maids walked in their elegant attire that blended well with the decor

LADY: ohh wow! This is beautiful, I love the decor

LADY 2: me too, I swear we are yet to see bigger

things, reason why I love rich people's events mhm

They continued whispering then soft music played from the background as Outside they stepped out as Rati handed her the bouquet, Ms Williams walked beside Grace as they walked inside slowly moving with the beat of the song playing in the background, meanwhile at the front he emotionally looked at her as they approached, his heart got filled with joy looking at the beauty coming his way, he somehow still couldn't believe that he actually got himself a good one and was putting a ring on her finger, tears of joy formed at the corners of his eye then he looked up trying to avoid them from falling but they failed him and flowed down as the crowd watched

CROWD: (softly) aww

He smiled embarrassed then rubbed them off as Grace stood in front of him smiling at him, her eyes

sparkled as her smile reaveled her gleamig teeth

PASTOR: (cleared his throat) mhm mhm kgm...

They turned to him and smiled

PASTOR: um happy to be standing in front of you today supporting this union,it has indeed being a very long journey

They looked in each other's eyes smiling

Meanwhile outside the three cars pulled up as eight men stepped out armed

KG: go to the sides, I'll stay at the entrance to see clearly

SK: alright,I'll stick to the other window

KG: alright,show them their positions

SK moved around showing the other guys their positions, KG sticked to entrance hiding as he fixed his listening device

KG: (low voice) are you all ready?

ALL: yes boss

He cocked his gun and aimed at him

PASTOR: (turned to Mandla) lets not waste any more time,you may start saying your vows

MANDLA(nodded looking in her eyes) I am a man of

few words but today I just want to say I thank God for your life, through you I got to know and understand what true love is, (looked at everyone) I Am not supposed to say this but I'll say it anyway because it all belongs in my past(looked in Grace's eyes holding her hand) you loved me before knowing who I was and you still continued to love me even after coming to a very shocking realisation

He looked down as he became emotional but then tilted his head up again going on

MANDLA: you loved me when I didn't deserve it, you delivered me and set me free from the dark world, you taught me the difference between right and wrong something my momma didn't teach me, I grew up in a dark place that only you managed to pull me out of, my own mother initiated me into a dark world of snakes, (looked at the crowd) um sure a lot of you still remembers the late Ms Mayer who was feared by everyone in the society as she

practiced sorcery and did dark magic, yes its me, I am her son

Meanwhile at the entrance KG'S heart skipped hearing the name Ms Mayer, he remembered the day he had to run away from home in the middle of the night after a very large creature filled his room accompanied by his mom, he could literally hear his mother asking him to relax but because he was too scared of the large and so not clear image, he stormed out of the room naked running through the dark night and that was the last time he set his feet back at home,he never wanted or wished to go back to their mansion because he knew the kind of person his mother was

Something KG wasn't aware of was the spirits followed him everywhere even after running from home, he ran away just as he was about to complete his initiation and this left his heart cold somehow,

He looked down swallowing hard as he tried to convince himself otherwise

MANDLA: I had to change my names after my initiation,I had to come out as a different man so that I get the respect from everyone after the whole society abandoned and threw me into the fire

Meanwhile at the door he slowly moved to the door as tears streamed down,now after hearing him mentioning the fire he was sure that this was the little brother he left back home after running away all those years, he was only twelve years and there was nothing he could've done to save him so he ran away alone,he found out two years later about the fire so he thought his little brother died in the fire

KG: (crying whispering) if this is a dream please wake me up

MANDLA: yes I got all that but this beautiful lady here changed my story, she taught me unconditional

love and respect, she introduced me to God and saved me from the kingdom of darkness

Meanwhile the pastor raised his head smiling as he saw the last piece of the puzzle walking in,everyone turned to the door and looked at KG who had a gun in his hand,he slowly dragged himself inside as tears streamed down his face,his men dropped their guns confused as he dropped his gun falling at Mandla's feet,Mandla gave him a confused look but calmed down thinking maybe he came for a truce

On the other side Grace moved back totally surprised by the whole ordeal,she shrugged her shoulders looking at their pastor but weirdly he smiled at her and gave her a keep calm sign,she sighed and looked as KG slowly took his clothes off,he lastly took off his vest still sobbing then lifted his hand bringing it closer to Mandla's face, his eyes widened looking at the "Mayer tattoo in his arm" he went down memory lane and remembered how they cried that day when their late mother took them to a shrink who used a hard metal to write the name on

their arms,Kg's tattoo looked exactly the same from way back and not edited or beautified, his throat dried up as he connected the dots and for some weird reason he felt the bond, tears flowed down then he slowly took off his clothes and revealed the same tattoo leaving the crowd completely shocked

The two stood up and looked at each other emotionally

KG:(tearfully) little brother

MANDLA: (tearfully) I thought you were dead

They fell into each other's arms embracing one another then the pastor cleared his throat

PASTOR: that's enough now,um glad my mission is finally accomplished but I just have one last thing to do, the wedding,please put on your clothes

Mandla pulled off from the hug emotionally then quickly got dressed up

PASTOR: great! Please take a seat Mr Kgati

KG stepped back and took a seat on the benches as Grace raised her eyebrows trying to process everything, the pastor waved the bible in front of her then she snapped out of it

GRACE: ohh umm

PASTOR: the ring Me Matthews

MANDLA: ohh, with this ring I promise to love you unconditionally and be there for you the same way you've been there for me

He slid the diamond ring in her finger as it sparked, she emotionally looked at it as tears of joy streamed down her face,

PASTOR: it's your turn dear

She went on giving a long speech that left him even more emotional, she smiled and slid the diamond rock on his ring finger

PASTOR: I now pronounce you as husband and wife, you may kiss the bride

He leaned over as they tongue kissed while KG watched smiling, the crowd looked in admiration whispering and the couple stopped as their eyes locked.....THE END

#

#

#

Please like the inserts

Comment

Share

GOOD NIGHT